

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 30972

CALL No. Sa2v/Blo/Edg.

21-1-67





# SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA

EDITED BY

GEORGE MELVILLE BOLLING

*Ohio State University*

HANS KURATH

*Ohio State University*

SAMUEL MOORE

*University of Michigan*

EDWARD SAPIR

*University of Chicago*

---

---

VEDIC VARIANTS SERIES

Volume I, 1930

---

---

## VEDIC VARIANTS

BY

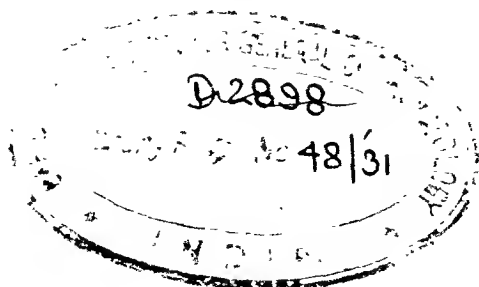
MAURICE BLOOMFIELD

AND

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

PUBLISHED WITH THE AID OF THE  
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

1930



22898





# VEDIC VARIANTS

A Study of the Variant Readings in the Repeated  
Mantras of the Veda

BY

MAURICE BLOOMFIELD

*Late Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology  
in The Johns Hopkins University*

AND

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

*Salisbury Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology  
in Yale University*



---

*Volume I*

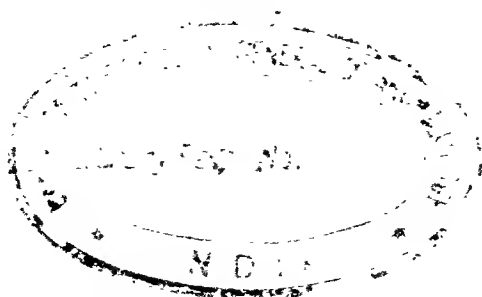
**THE VERB**

---

502 V  
1801 E 10

SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS OF THE  
LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA  
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA  
PHILADELPHIA

1930



**CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.**

**Acc. No.** .... 30.072 .....

**Date** ..... 11.11.57 .....

**Call No.** .... S.22.V. ....

WAVERLY PRESS, INC.  
BALTIMORE

## CONTENTS

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Preface . . . . .   | 11 |
| Abbreviations and Symbols . . . . .   | 15 |
| Chapter I. Introductory. . . . .  | 17 |
| Scope and plan of this work. . . . .  | 17 |
| Ambiguous grammatical forms: augmented and augmentless<br>preterites . . . . .  | 20 |
| Uncertainty as to the moods of certain presents and aorists. . . . .  | 21 |
| Imperatives (?) or subjunctives in <i>se</i> . . . . .  | 22 |
| Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>t</i> and <i>th</i> in 2d plurals. . . . .  | 23 |
| Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>t</i> and <i>th</i> in 2d and 3d<br>duals . . . . .   | 24 |
| Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>a</i> and <i>u</i> before <i>v</i> . . . . .  | 25 |
| Phonetic variants: loss of <i>t(d)</i> as first of a group of three conso-<br>nants. . . . .  | 26 |
| Phonetic variants: presence or absence of visarga at the end of<br>words, mostly at the end of <i>pādas</i> . . . . .                                 | 27 |
| Phonetic variants: interchange between <i>e</i> and <i>ai</i> . . . . .   | 28 |
| Phonetic interchanges concerning <i>y</i> in combination with other<br>consonants . . . . .   | 28 |
| Chapter II. The Voices. Interchange between active and<br>middle and passive . . . . .  | 30 |
| 1. Transfusions between active and middle psychology, or inter-<br>changes between active and middle in their true and<br>original meanings . . . . . | 30 |
| 2. Interchange between active and middle in the same verb as<br>part of the break-down of this distinction from earliest<br>times . . . . .           | 33 |
| Interchanges between active and middle which occur twice<br>or oftener . . . . .  | 37 |
| Interchanges between active and middle which occur only<br>once. . . . .  | 45 |
| 3. Interchange between active and passive. . . . .  | 49 |
| 4. Interchange between passive and middle . . . . .   | 51 |
| Chapter III. The Moods . . . . .  | 53 |
| Observations on the scope and character of modal interchanges. . . . .  | 53 |

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Interchange of moods in passages repeated in the same text . . . .                                     | 54 |
| Instances of more than two modal varieties in the same passage . .                                     | 58 |
| Change of tense . . . . .  | 63 |
| Systematic classification of modal interchanges . . . . .  | 64 |
| I. Present indicative in interchange with other moods . . . .  | 65 |
| Present indicative and imperative in principal clauses.  | 66 |
| Present indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses.   | 73 |
| Present indicative and injunctive in principal clauses.  | 76 |
| Present indicative and optative (precative) in principal clauses . . . . .                             | 77 |
| Interchange between present indicative and various modal forms in dependent (mostly relative) clauses. | 78 |
| II. Preterites in interchange with moods . . . . .   | 81 |
| Aorist indicative and imperative in principal clauses . .  | 82 |
| Aorist indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses.  | 85 |
| Aorist indicative and injunctive in principal clauses . .  | 85 |
| Aorist indicative and optative (precative) in principal clauses . . . . .                              | 86 |
| Aorist indicative and future in principal clauses . . . .  | 86 |
| Aorist indicative and desiderative in principal clause.  | 87 |
| Imperfect indicative and imperative in principal clauses . . . . .                                     | 87 |
| Imperfect indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses . . . . .                                    | 88 |
| Imperfect indicative and injunctive in principal clause.   | 88 |
| Perfect indicative and imperative in principal clauses.  | 88 |
| Perfect indicative and subjunctive in principal clauses.   | 89 |
| Perfect indicative and injunctive in principal clause . .  | 90 |
| Perfect indicative and optative in principal clauses . . .   | 90 |
| Past passive participles interchanging with moods in principal clauses . . . . .                       | 90 |
| Interchange between preterites and modal forms in dependent and prohibitive clauses . . . . .          | 91 |
| Augmentless and augmented prohibitives with <i>mā</i> . . .  | 93 |
| Interchanges between the moods proper . . . . .  | 94 |
| III. Imperative in exchange with other moods . . . . .   | 94 |
| Imperative and subjunctive without change of tense or person . . . . .                                 | 95 |
| Imperative and subjunctive without change of tense but with change of person . . . . .                 | 96 |
| Imperative and subjunctive with change of tense . . . .  | 97 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Imperative and injunctive without change of tense or person . . . . .            | 99  |
| Imperative and injunctive with change of person or tense . . . . .               | 100 |
| Imperative and injunctive in prohibitive clauses with <i>mā</i> . . . . .        | 101 |
| Imperative and optative . . . . .  | 101 |
| Imperative and precative . . . . .   | 102 |
| Imperative and future . . . . .  | 103 |
| Imperative and infinitive . . . . .  | 103 |
| IV. Imperative second singular in <i>sī</i> and (?) <i>se</i> . . . . .          | 104 |
| V. Subjunctive in interchange with other moods . . . . .                         | 105 |
| Subjunctive and injunctive . . . . .   | 105 |
| Subjunctive and optative . . . . .   | 107 |
| Subjunctive and precative . . . . .  | 107 |
| Subjunctive and future . . . . .   | 108 |
| VI. Mixed imperative-subjunctive forms . . . . .                                 | 108 |
| VII. Injunctive in interchange with other moods . . . . .                        | 109 |
| Injunctive and optative . . . . .  | 109 |
| VIII. Optative in interchange with other moods . . . . .                         | 110 |
| Optative and precative . . . . .   | 110 |
| Optative and future . . . . .  | 111 |
| IX. Precative in interchange with other moods . . . . .                          | 111 |
| Precative and future . . . . .   | 111 |
| X. Future in interchange with other moods . . . . .                              | 112 |
| XI. Desiderative in interchange with other moods . . . . .                       | 112 |
| XII. Infinitive in interchange with imperative . . . . .                         | 112 |
| Summary of modal interchanges in dependent clauses . . . . .                     | 112 |
| Interchanges of moods in relative clauses . . . . .                              | 113 |
| Interchanges of moods and tenses in prohibitive clauses with <i>mā</i> . . . . . | 113 |
| Interchanges of moods in interrogative and lest-clauses . . . . .                | 114 |
| Chapter IV. The tenses. Interchange between tenses and tense-systems . . . . .   | 115 |
| 1. Interchanges between different formations of the same tense . . . . .         | 116 |
| a. Interchanges between different present systems . . . . .                      | 116 |
| The stems <i>kṛṇo</i> ( <i>kṛṇu</i> ) and <i>karo</i> ( <i>kuru</i> ) . . . . .  | 116 |
| Interchange between the various nasal classes . . . . .                          | 120 |
| Interchange of nasal with non-nasal classes . . . . .                            | 122 |
| Interchange between non-thematic and thematic presents . . . . .                 | 123 |

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Interchange between <i>a</i> and <i>aya</i> formations.....  | 124 |
| Interchange between intransitive <i>ya</i> -stems and others.....  | 125 |
| Different treatments of the same root which produce<br>the effect of different present systems.....                                | 125 |
| Accented and unaccented <i>a</i> -presents (1st and 6th<br>classes).....   | 126 |
| Reduplicated and other presents.....   | 126 |
| b. Interchanges between different aorist systems.....  | 127 |
| Reduplicated aorists (class 3) and others.....   | 128 |
| Sigmatic and non-sigmatic aorists.....   | 128 |
| Interchanges of various sigmatic aorist forms.....   | 130 |
| Interchanges of 1st and 2nd (non-sigmatic) aorists..   | 130 |
| 2. Interchanges between identical moods of different tenses...   | 130 |
| Interchanges of the same mood in different tenses in cate-<br>gorical clauses.....   | 131 |
| Prohibitive injunctives (augmentless preterites).....  | 133 |
| 3. True interchanges of tense. Indicatives of various tenses<br>varying with each other (also a few participles).....              | 133 |
| a. Interchanges between the preterites.....  | 133 |
| Imperfect and aorist.....  | 135 |
| Imperfect and perfect.....   | 137 |
| Aorist and perfect.....  | 138 |
| Pluperfect and other preterites.....   | 139 |
| b. Interchanges between present and the preterites.....  | 140 |
| Present and imperfect.....   | 143 |
| Present and aorist.....  | 144 |
| Present and perfect.....   | 145 |
| Present and other participles.....   | 146 |
| Present and pluperfect.....  | 147 |
| c. Future and other tenses.....  | 147 |
| Chapter V. The secondary conjugations.....   | 149 |
| 1. Intensive.....  | 149 |
| 2. Causative.....  | 150 |
| a. Causatives and primary verbs with transfusion of con-<br>struction, resulting in equivalence of meaning in both<br>clauses..... | 151 |
| b. Causative and primary verbs with corresponding change<br>of meaning.....  | 152 |
| c. Causative and primary verbs, both in the same sense...  | 153 |
| d. Different forms of the causative.....   | 155 |
| 3. Denominative.....   | 155 |

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Chapter VI. Interchange between finite verbs and verbal nouns..   | 157 |
| 1. Interchange between predicative finite verbs and independent<br>predicative verbal nouns without copula .....              | 157 |
| Anticipations of the Periphrastic Future in <i>-tā</i> .....  | 161 |
| 2. Interchange between finite form and periphrasis of verbal<br>noun and copulaic verb .....                                  | 161 |
| 3. Interchange between one of two coordinate verbs and a ver-<br>bal noun dependent on the other verb .....                   | 162 |
| Chapter VII. Interchange between equivalent personal endings ..   | 169 |
| 1. <i>r</i> -endings varying among themselves, and with equivalent<br>non- <i>r</i> endings .....                             | 169 |
| 2. Subjunctive endings in <i>si</i> and <i>s</i> , <i>ti</i> and <i>t</i> , <i>te</i> and <i>tai</i> , etc. ....              | 170 |
| 3. Imperative in <i>tāt</i> exchanging with other imperatives .....   | 171 |
| 4. Presence or absence of imperative <i>dhi(hi)</i> , and interchange of<br><i>dhi</i> and <i>hi</i> .....                    | 172 |
| 5. Second plural endings with or without <i>na</i> .....  | 172 |
| 6. Endings in <i>a</i> sometimes rhythmically lengthened to <i>ā</i> .....  | 174 |
| 7. Miscellaneous interchanges of endings .....  | 176 |
| Chapter VIII. Matters pertaining to augment and reduplication .   | 179 |
| Preterites with and without augment .....   | 179 |
| in principal clauses .....  | 180 |
| in dependent clauses .....  | 181 |
| Interchanges concerning reduplication .....   | 181 |
| Chapter IX. Variations in grade or quantity of stems and allied<br>matters .....  | 184 |
| 1. Strong stems, mainly 5th and 9th classes, substituted for weak.  | 184 |
| 2. Strong and weak aorist stems .....   | 185 |
| 3. Strong and weak perfect stems .....  | 187 |
| 4. Interchanges between strong and weak stems in <i>ṛ</i> ( <i>ra</i> , <i>ari</i> ), and<br>other variants of <i>ṛ</i> ..... | 187 |
| 5. Interchanges between radical short and long <i>i</i> before <i>y</i> .....   | 188 |
| 6. Other long and short <i>i</i> and <i>u</i> in radical syllables .....  | 188 |
| 7. Long and short 'intermediate <i>i</i> ' .....  | 189 |
| 8. Presence or absence of 'intermediate <i>i</i> ' .....  | 189 |
| 9. Miscellaneous strong and weak forms .....  | 191 |
| Chapter X. Person and number .....  | 193 |
| Introductory remarks .....  | 193 |
| A. Variants concerning person .....   | 200 |
| 1. Variants between all three persons .....   | 200 |
| a. Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency... ..  | 200 |
| b. Others .....   | 201 |



|  |     |
|--|-----|
| 2. Variants between first and second person.....   | 203 |
| a. Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency...  | 203 |
| b. Reference to priests or associates in 1st or 2d<br>person.....  | 206 |
| c. The same person speaks or is spoken to.....   | 207 |
| d. Different contexts, and miscellaneous.....  | 209 |
| 3. Variants between first and third person.....  | 210 |
| a. Activity attributed to the speaker or a potency...  | 210 |
| b. Generalizing or indefinite statements.....  | 213 |
| c. The same person is referred to in first or third<br>person.....   | 215 |
| d. Different subjects, and miscellaneous.....  | 217 |
| 4. Variants between second and third person.....   | 220 |
| a. Direct address and indirect reference, with vocative<br>and nominative subjects (expressed or under-<br>stood).....             | 220 |
| b. Direct address and indirect reference, the case of<br>the subject being inconsistent with the verbal<br>person in one form..... | 230 |
| c. Direct address and indirect reference, one form<br>being inconsistent with the context.....                                     | 234 |
| d. Change of subject, in the same context.....   | 242 |
| e. Change of context and subject.....  | 245 |
| f. Corruptions and errors.....   | 247 |
| B. Variants concerning number.....   | 248 |
| 1. First person singular and plural, of the priests and<br>associates.....   | 248 |
| 2. Second person singular and plural, of the priests and<br>associates.....  | 254 |
| 3. Subject pluralized or dualized, varying with the same<br>subject in the singular.....   | 255 |
| 4. Subject pluralized or dualized by inclusion of different<br>entities.....   | 260 |
| 5. Singular verb with plural or dual subject felt collectively.  | 264 |
| 6. Generalizing or indefinite forms, singular and plural....   | 264 |
| 7. Change of subject, in the same context.....   | 267 |
| 8. Change of context and subject.....  | 273 |
| 9. Corruptions and errors.....   | 281 |
| Index of subjects.....   | 285 |
| Index of words.....  | 287 |
| Index of mantras.....  | 288 |

## PREFACE

Here is presented the first volume of the VEDIC VARIANTS. The aim of this work is to present a grammatical and stylistic study of the entire mass of the variant readings in the repeated mantras of the Vedic tradition, as revealed primarily by Bloomfield's *Vedic Concordance*. That book presents a complete 'index to every line of every stanza of the [then] published Vedic literature [and of some works not yet published at the time], and to the liturgical formulas thereof.' Of its some 90,000 entries, not far from a third occur more than once, either in the same text or in different texts. Of the repeated text-units, again, it is estimated that about one-third show variations. The VEDIC VARIANTS are concerned with the variant readings of these repeated mantras, numbering roughly 10,000.

As to extent, the variations range all the way from change of a single letter in a single word, to radical rearrangements of the whole text. They may or may not be accompanied by shift of meaning, great or slight. They may be assumed to have been made sometimes consciously and sometimes unconsciously. As to character, they are of the most varied sort. They concern phonetics, the interrelation of different sounds and sound-changes; various departments of morphology, such as formation of stems of nouns, pronouns, and verbs, their inflection, and suffixation; syntax; order of words in the sentence; synonyms; meter; etc. There is hardly an important paragraph in Vedic grammar, or a department of the textual criticism and exegesis of the Veda, on which they fail to throw light.

Furthermore, it is believed that the Variants will have great interest and value for general linguistics. The literature of the world happens to contain no analogous body of material which can compare with them in size and scope. The tradition of the Veda was at first oral; and

what was originally one and the same stanza or formula was handed down in the texts of the various schools in more or less varying forms. The variants are often of the same general character as those which appear in the various forms of ballads, or of church hymns: there are simple differences in the order of words; differences due to the substitution of a more familiar, handy, or modern word or grammatical form for an archaic, inconvenient, or obsolescent one of equivalent meaning or function [or the converse of this, due to a conscious archaizing tendency]. To this must be added the very important point that there are also many

cases in which a given mantra passage, composed under certain definite circumstances, was later on adapted and changed to serve a new purpose.

Furthermore, Vedic literary production is often in a high degree imitative and mechanical [a trait which it shares with most religious literature]. The poets or priests, more or less consciously, fell into habits of expression such that entire lines of different stanzas or hymns, and considerable sequences of words of different prose passages, show much similarity.

So, but for the bracketed phrases, Bloomfield wrote in the Preface to his Concordance, before he had systematically studied the Variants. Later he would probably have laid greater stress on the presumably unconscious element in the variations, which was perhaps at least as weighty as the conscious, and is certainly at least as interesting linguistically. I suspect, at any rate, that we learn even more about the speech-habits of the Vedic priests from the changes which they introduced without realizing it, than from their deliberate alterations. But whether conscious or unconscious—and at this distance it is obviously impossible to separate the two classes with confidence—any linguistic scholar will see at a glance how many interesting observations can be drawn from these thousands of variations, touching on every field of grammar and of linguistic psychology.

From the pages of the Concordance, Bloomfield collected and classified the Variants in a preliminary way, arranging them topically under ten or a dozen main heads, with numerous subdivisions in each. Of course very many passages had to be included several times over under different headings. This preliminary spade-work was completed when he proposed to the present writer a collaborative enterprise, which offer was gladly accepted. This was about 1913. In the next half-dozen years I worked up from Bloomfield's lists, supplemented by further gleanings of my own, a preliminary draft of four of the major sections of the work: those on Phonetics (including Euphonic Combination or Sandhi), on Noun Formation (stems and suffixes), on Noun Inflection, and on Order of Words. Bloomfield completed the first draft of the greater part of the section on the Verb. There the matter rested, for lack of prospect of publication. Bloomfield left collectanea on Synonyms, Pronouns, and Prepositions and Particles, and a few minor lists, in addition to those already mentioned. A section on Meter would also be desirable.

On Bloomfield's death in 1928, I took charge of the entire work, and I have since revised and completed the section on the Verb, here presented. It seems best to publish it first, since the major part of it

can be issued substantially as it came from the pen of one of the world's greatest Vedists and linguistic scholars.

The publication has been made possible by the generous aid of the LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA, and of the AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES DEVOTED TO HUMANISTIC STUDIES, to both of which hearty thanks are due and are hereby tendered. The surviving author also desires to express his deep appreciation of the staunch and effective support given to the project by the Chairman of the Committee on Publications of the LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA, Professor George Melville Bolling.

Since the work on the Variants has been a collaborative enterprise, and since it was Bloomfield's intention that it should appear over our joint names, no attempt has been made to separate the contributions of the two authors. It would, indeed, be impossible to make such a separation completely. Credit belongs to Bloomfield alone for the general plan of the whole work on the Variants; it was he who conceived it and sketched its outlines. He also prepared, from the Concordance, the preliminary lists of materials for this as well as for nearly all the volumes to follow. To some extent these lists have been expanded by further search on my part, in the Concordance and elsewhere. Moreover, it was Bloomfield, as stated above, who prepared for publication the first draft of the major part of this volume, on the Verb. To be exact, he wrote out a draft of all except the long chapter on Person and Number, the last in the book. I have checked and revised his manuscript, verifying most of the references from the original texts, and making such changes as seemed to me necessary. Most of the changes were of the sort which I am confident he would have made himself in a final revision. I have preserved his language thruout as far as it was possible to do so. A more radical revision of some paragraphs has been made necessary by the appearance, since Bloomfield wrote his manuscript, of new publications, as for instance Renou's valuable dissertation on *La valeur du parfait dans les hymnes védiques* (Paris, 1925). When I have made such far-reaching changes, and whenever I could not feel entirely confident that Bloomfield would have been in agreement with what I have written, I have enclosed my additions or substitutions in [square brackets], followed by the initials of my name. I hope and believe that, even in these parts (which are not numerous), I have written little that would not have met with his approval. The chapter on Person and Number is entirely my work, aside from the gathering of the preliminary lists, which in this case proved to be rather

incomplete. Under the circumstances I must perforce accept entire responsibility for the final form of the work as printed, as well as for that of all the volumes to follow. In them, unhappily, Bloomfield's share will be much smaller than in this volume; altho I am glad to say that some of the others, notably that on Phonetics, received considerable attention from him.

FRANKLIN EDGERTON

## ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS

The abbreviations used need little explanation. Vedic texts are referred to by the abbreviations used in the Vedic Concordance; except that, of course, the letter ś is substituted for ç, as also in all Sanskrit words, in accordance with the now prevalent international usage. Other abbreviations are rarely used and, it is hoped, will be self-explanatory. *RVRep.* = Bloomfield's *Rigveda Repetitions*.

Two symbols, which are frequently used, require explanation: the asterisk \* and the dagger †.

The asterisk \* is used to indicate a variant reading of one text when the mantra occurs in the same text with the reading for which this variant is a substitute. For instance: *satyaṁ vadiṣyāmi* (TA.\* *vadiṣye*) TA. (bis) TU. ŚG. MG. This means that TA. has the pāda in both forms, namely, *satyaṁ vadiṣyāmi*, and *satyaṁ vadiṣye*.

The dagger † is used to call attention to a quotation which needs to be corrected in the Concordance. For instance: *tat satyaṁ yad vīraṁ bibhṛtaḥ* (MŚ.† *taḥ*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. This means that the reading of MŚ. is wrongly quoted in the Concordance (it fails to note the variant *bibhṛtaḥ*).



## CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTORY

### *Scope and plan of this work*

§1. The variations in verbal inflexion are concerned with every leading aspect under which the verb is treated in the grammars. They are, however, dealt with here not in the usual order of the Sanskrit grammars, but either according to their relative importance, or in accordance with certain logical and practical conveniences. These interchanges are, in any case, heterogeneous, partly formal, partly syntactical, and partly stylistic; the boundary lines between these kinds are hazy. The more important rubrics, such as voice, mood, and tense, are, moreover, so large a part of the whole as to call for first consideration; to some extent they serve as a convenient background for assorting and placing the remaining interchanges. It has seemed best then to present the subject under the following nine larger rubrics:

- II. The Voices
- III. The Moods
- IV. The Tenses and Tense-Systems
- V. The Secondary Conjugations
- VI. Interchange between finite Verbs and Verbal Nouns
- VII. Interchanges of equivalent Personal Endings
- VIII. Matters pertaining to Augment and Reduplication
- IX. Variation in Grade of Stems and Allied Matters
- X. Person and Number

§2. By way of illustrating the combined effects of most, or at least many, of these phases of verbal variation in the case of a given root, we have chosen the root *hū* 'call'. The interchanges practised on the body of this root are gathered in the following list:

*huve nu* (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hwayāmi*) *śakraṃ puruhūtam indram*

RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

*sarasvatīm sukr̥to ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*; comm. *ahvayanta*) RV. AV. KS.

*sarvān agnīr apsuṣado huve vaḥ* (MS. om. *vaḥ*) TS. MS. AB.: *śivān agnīn apsuṣado havāmahe* AV.

*marutvantam sakhyāya havāmahe* (SV. *huvemahi*) RV. SV.



*taṁ* (RV. om.) *sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*; RV. KS. *johavīmi*) RV. RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*agnīm* (AV. *ukthair*; MahānU. *ugraṁ*) *huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhasthāt* AV. TA. MahānU.

*ṛtasya patnīm avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*prātarjitam bhagam ugraṁ huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. N.

*prātaḥ somam uta rudraṁ huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB.

*mano nv ā huvāmahe* (Vait. °*hi*; VS. ŚB. KŚ. Kauś. *hvāmahe*) RV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. AB. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. LŚ. ApŚ. Vait. Kauś. The Vait. (20.9) reading should be the same as that of its source, Kauś. 89.1; but 3 mss. of Kauś. read *hvāmahi*, and possibly this should be read in both texts.

*rathīlatau rathīnām ahva* (KS. °*nām huva*) *ūtaye* TS. MS. KS.: *āsūn huve* (AV. *iva*) *suyamān* (AV. °*mān ahva*) *ūtaye* AV. TS. MS. KS.

*havante vājasātaye* RV.: *huvema vā°* RV. SV. MS. KS.: *huveya vā°* RV. AV.

*brhaspatim vaḥ prajāpatim vo. . . . viśvān vo devān viśvataḥ pari havāmahe* GB. Vait.: cf. *brhaspatim viśvān devān aham huve* RV.

§3. If we contemplate this welter of variations we find, in the first place, that it is not due, as might be antecedently supposed, to adaptation. No variant serves a new purpose, different from that of the parallels. They are, without exception, grammatical or mildly stylistic. And they often betray themselves as being blends of two or more existing expressions, which appear in the texts, notably the RV., elsewhere. Thus, in the item

*taṁ sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*, KS. *johavīmi*), the unmetrical KS. reading is due, secondarily of course, to the parallel pāda

*sarasvantam avase johavīmi* RV.

Here *johavīmi* is metrically faultless, and its passage into a wrong place was, perhaps, promoted further by the cadences *avase johavīmi*, RV.

1. 34. 12, and *avase johavīti*, RV. 3. 62. 2; 7. 38. 6.

§4. In no less than five instances of the above list AV. reads, at the end of its pādas, *havāmahe* in the place of related expressions in other texts. So favorite a cadence has this become in AV. that we find it in four of these five times as a mildly incommensurable *jagatī* cadence in

otherwise *triṣṭubh* stanzas: 3. 16. 2; 7. 6. 2; 7. 40. 1; 16. 1. 13.<sup>1</sup> Only in one case, 3. 16. 1, does the AV. cadence conform to the rest of the (*jagatī*) stanza. It is quite clear that AV., tho well acquainted with all the other present stems of the root *hū*, has been enticed into this preference for *havāmahe* by the fact that the word occurs extensively at the ends of *pādas*; e.g. *avase havāmahe* RV. 2. 16. 1; 3. 26. 2; 8. 86. 4; 8. 99. 8; 10. 66. 4, reproduced in two of the four AV. instances, 7. 6. 2; 7. 40. 1. For other numerous instances of *havāmahe* in *jagatī* cadence see *RVRep.* 660, under final cadences in *-he*.

§5. That the four present stems of *hū*, namely *hava*, *huva*, *hvaya*, and *johavī*, should interchange in the total oral Vedic tradition, needs no comment. It is, probably, supported by set phrases in which the *hū* present is accompanied by some other word. The only surprising thing is that the popular AV. has not passed over into the (later regular) stem *hvaya*, but, on the contrary, finds it in its heart to exhibit in two instances other stems for *hvaya* of parallel texts<sup>2</sup>:

*huve nu* (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hvayāmī*) *śakram puruhūtam indram*  
RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

*sarasvatīm sukrto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*) RV. AV. KS.<sup>3</sup>

§6. For interchange in this group between moods, tenses, augmented and augmentless forms, and so forth, see the respective rubrics. Barring occasional textual blunders, these and the countless others like them from other roots are one and all outcomes of Vedic tradition as a whole, which in the main does not show the formal, syntactic, and stylistic stability which is customary in literature of a more advanced type. For the most part, as may be seen, rubric by rubric, the variations between text and text are based upon the natural freedom of expression in prayers and songs of praise, and upon the looser syntax which, compared for instance with Greek and Latin, pervades Sanskrit from the Veda to the end of its career. Faults of memory no doubt entered largely into these variations, and so help to account for such instability in the tradition of the Vedic mantras, which was so largely oral.

<sup>1</sup> In one internal occurrence, 7. 63. 1, AV. uses *havāmahe* where it can only be called a gross metrical blunder: *agnim* (AV. *ukthair*, MahānU. *ugram*) *huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhasthāt* AV. TA. MahānU.

<sup>2</sup> See Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 21. 48; *The Atharvaveda* 50, n. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Here, to be sure, the AV. comm. reads *ahvayanta* with the rest. The variant quoted by the Conc. as *apām naṣātam āśvinā huve dhiyā* (TS. *āśvinā hvayantām*) is a slip; TS. reads *hayantam* and this does not concern the root *hū*.

*Ambiguous grammatical forms: augmented and augmentless preterites*

§7. According to a familiar experience of Vedic grammar it is quite often difficult, or even impossible, to determine the precise formal or functional meaning of certain Vedic verbs. This difficulty would, to some extent, seem to be eliminable by means of the variants which are, of course, occasionally in the nature of reciprocal comments. Thus augmentless preterites are not infrequently in interchange with unambiguous modal forms. This makes, or seems at first blush to make, *prima facie* evidence in favor of the modal (injunctive) value of the corresponding augmentless forms, and as a rule we have so classified them. Thus in the class 'Subjunctive and Injunctive', §167 f., the augmentless forms are regarded as modal. Yet they might in perhaps every case be considered preterites, but for that very interchange with subjunctives, as e.g. in

*prācīnam sīdat* (MS. *sīdāt*) *prādisā prthivīyāḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB.

Nay more: even in spite of that interchange, there is no way of proving that they are not to be considered preterites. For, as we shall show, §§112 ff., indicatives of all sorts, and §§127 ff. more particularly preterites, exchange with moods of all sorts on a huge scale for good and proper reasons, so that the alternation of *sīdat* and its apparent interpreter *sīdāt* really proves nothing in itself. The decision in such cases must be left to tactful individual considerations.

§8. We would draw attention here to a few especially vexing cases of this sort, e.g.:

*havyā te svadantām* (MS. *svadan*<sup>4</sup>, KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'delightful to taste be (were) to thee the oblations.' Here *svadan* may be injunctive to match the modal (imperative) *svadantām*; or it may be preterite indicative to match *asvadan*.<sup>5</sup> Chi lo sa? Similarly, in

*kāman* (AV. PB. *kāmaḥ*, KS. *kāmas*) *samudram ā viśa* (AV. *viveśa*, KS. PB. *viśat*) AV. KS. PB. TB. TA. AŚ. ApŚ., *viśat* is ambiguous; it may be preterite, to match *viveśa*, or injunctive to match *viśa*. Of a different aspect is

*āsann ā* (SV. PB. *āsan naḥ*) *pātraṁ janayanta* (KS. °*tu*) *devāḥ* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. PB. ŚB.

<sup>4</sup> In one of two occurrences the MS. mss. and ed. read *svadam* (p.p. likewise), which is probably an error as indicated by the other reading in the same text, tho possibly a transitive 1st person sing.

<sup>5</sup> And that whether we regard it as augmentless with the mss. and p.p. of MS., or as intended for '*svadan* = *asvadan* of KS.; we ignore at this point this purely formal question as to whether an augment is or is not felt as present where Vedic sandhi permits the elision of initial *a*, a question which obviously increases the dubiety of some of the forms we are discussing; see §§264ff.

'the gods begot (shall beget) him (Agni) as a vessel at their (our) mouths.' We have classified (§136) *janayanta* as imperfect, because that seems to us the better sense; we are frankly subjective, as we think we must be. In other words, we refuse to attach value in this instance to the implied comment of the single *janayantu* of KS. Yet the Kāthakas, if we may trust their tradition, evidently conceived the passage reasonably enuf. Next,

*tisro yad agne śaradas tvām ic, chucm̐ ghr̥tena śucayaḥ saparyān* (TB. *saparyan*), *nāmāni cid dadhire yajñiyāni* RV. TB.,

'when for three autumns (seasons? = one year, Bergaigne 2. 117 n.) the pure (gods?) honored with ghee just thee, O Agni, the pure one, they obtained names (forms) worthy of sacrifice.' Here one might classify *saparyan* as injunctive, because of the modal value of *saparyān*. But [the reason for this modal form has never been explained (F. E.), and] a glance at §§264 ff. shows that augmentless imperfects may be regarded just as easily as true imperfects. On the whole, in spite of the implied comment of *saparyān*, we have preferred to construe (§145, d) *saparyan* as imperfect. [This may, indeed, suggest the reason for TB's variation; to the feeling of TB., as to ours, an imperfect indicative was perhaps required. F. E.]

§9. Similarly, in

*jātaḥ prchad* (SV. *prchād*) *vi mātaram* RV. SV.

(cf. *vi prchad iti mātaram* RV.) 'as soon as born he asked his mother', the SV., wholly contrary to our sense of fitness, imposes modal value upon the verb. More perplexing than these is the small list discussed §268 (cf. §145), in which augmented imperfects interchange with corresponding augmentless forms in dependent clauses. The latter may be either imperfects, or injunctives, which occur freely enuf in relative clauses, see §§125 and 168. In brief, the evidence of the variants, taken by itself, rarely if at all fixes the syntactical value of augmentless preterites.

#### *Uncertainty as to the moods of certain presents and aorists*

§10. In this work, as elsewhere, it is hard to distinguish modal forms of the root-present and the accented *a*-present (aorist present) from the modal forms of the root-aorist and the *a*-aorist. In two related cases,

*marto vurīta* (TS. *vr̥ṇīta*; KS. *vareta*) *sakhyam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*d̥yumn̐n̐* (KS. also °*ne*) *vr̥ṇīta puṣyase* (KS. *vareta puṣyatū*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

we have followed what may be called the orthodox classification of the

forms *vr̥ita* (Lat. *volite*) and *vareta* as aorists. The decision is grounded on the absence of forms with primary endings by the side of these forms. We are of course not influenced by the present-tense variant *vr̥ita*, which is ambiguous as to mood.<sup>6</sup> But this criterion is not always valid in our eyes. In §210 a, occur seven cases in which *kṛdhi* (once *kṛṣva*) exchanges with *kṛṇu* and *kuru* (once *kṛṇuṣva*). We have taken *kṛdhi* to be aorist imperative, contrary to some authorities (e.g. Grassmann, *Wbch.* 334b), not deterred by sporadic back-formations (from this very *kṛdhi*) into the present: *kṛthas*, *kṛtha* (cf. Whitney, *Roots*, 21). With some hesitation we have also classed as aorists the first of the following pairs: *pātam*, *pibatam* (notwithstanding RV. *pānti*, §210, a); *śrotā*, *śṛṇota* (*ibidem*); *manai*, *manve* (§119). Or we have shirked a final decision as to whether the first is a present or an aorist in the following pairs: *yukṣvā*, *yuñkṣvā* (§192); *madasva* (probably present), *mandasva* (*ibidem*). Various cases of ambiguity spring from thematic *a*: is it present sign or subjunctive sign on the body of a non-thematic form? Thus in *karati*, *karoti* (§124, end), cf. *karati*, *kṛṇotu* (§154), and *karaḥ*, *kṛṇotu* (§104, o), in both of which last cases we classify *kara-* as aorist subjunctive. Doubtful also is *vanate*, varying with both the present *vanute* and the aorist *vaṇsate* (§117), or, again, with *vanutām* (§§116, 154, 191).

§11. In the perfectly clear expression

*sa tvaitebhyah pari dadat* (TA. *dadāt*) *pūṛbhyah* RV. AV. TA. N.

'he shall hand thee over to these manes', both forms, though grammatically ambiguous, are treated as respectively subjunctive and injunctive (see §167). They might also be regarded as imperfect indicatives, thematic and non-thematic; see §193 where occur what may be felt as the same forms, since the circumstances make it impossible to say whether the augment was felt with them or not.

§12. In all these and similar cases we have often classified on what may be called the line of least resistance, on the basis of common sense and average Vedic habit; and we have not, in all cases, thought it necessary to suggest the obvious alternative. Cf. on this theme Neisser, *BB.* 7. 211 ff.

#### *Imperatives (?) or Subjunctives in se*

§13. Of exceptional interest are the two forms *stuṣe* and *kṛṣe* interchanging with *stuhi* and *kṛdhi*, listed §165. We have inclined to regard

<sup>6</sup> Perhaps best considered optative in view of the parallels, tho in itself it might equally well be injunctive or imperative.

them as 2d person singular middle imperatives, or perhaps better subjunctives, corresponding to the well-established class of active modal forms in *si*.

*Phonetic variants: interchange between t and th in 2d plurals*

§14. A number of phonetic variations are so constant as to raise the question whether the resulting formal differences are not in part mere oral blunders, especially in cases where one of the verb-forms is questionable on some other ground. The most important of these is the interchange between *t* and *th*, part of the broad chapter of interchanges between unaspirated and aspirated stops, which will appear as an important part of our volume on Phonetics. Thus the 2d plural endings *ta* and *tha* interchange freely, there being rarely any connexion in which either of them, notwithstanding their modal difference, is impossible or even difficult; cf. the other interchanges between indicative and imperative, §116. The chronology of the texts generally decides in favor of one or the other:

*taṁ sma jānīta* (VSK. °*tha*) *paramē vyoman* AV. VS. VSK. TS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. Here *jānītha*, tho perfectly sound grammar, is a secondary blend of *jānīta* and (subj.) *jānātha* in the kindred formula: *etaṁ jānātha* (KS. *jānīta*; TB. *jānītāt*) *pa° vy°* VS. KS. ŚB. TB.; cf. *jānīta smāinaṁ* (TS. MŚ. *jānītād enaṁ*) *pa° vy°* AV. TS. MŚ.

§15. In the next, *kr̥tha* is a dubious root present, really a back-formation from aorists such as *kr̥dhi*. Yet it is certainly the original reading: *yad āmayati niṣ kr̥tha* (TS. MS. KS. *kr̥ta*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

§16. In the following group, primary *tha*, with indicative sense, is secondary and more or less inferior to the ending *ta* with injunctive or imperative sense:

*devebhyo bhavata* (TB. °*tha*) *suprāyaṇāḥ* RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N. *śivā no bhavata* (ApŚ. °*tha*) *jīvase* MS. ApŚ. *śuddhāḥ pūtā bhavata* (TA. °*tha*, MG. °*ntu*) *yajñīyāsaḥ* RV. TA. MG. *tena kr̥dantīś* (ŚG. *kr̥l°*) *carata* (ŚG. °*tha*) *priyeṇa* (AV. *vaśān anu*) AV. TS. ŚG. PG. ViDh. *aśvā bhavata* (AV. TS. KS. °*tha*) *vājinaḥ* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB: *devā bhavata vā°* RV.

*datto asmabhyam* (etc., see §250, p. 165) *draviṇeha bhadram* AV. KS. AŚ. SMB.: *dadhatha no draviṇam yac ca bhadram* MS.

§17. Wholly anomalous, not to say impossible, are the traditionally recorded *tha* forms in the next two:

*ye 'tra pitarah . . . bhūyāstha* AV. ŚŚ.: *ya etasmiṇ loke . . . bhūyāsta* TS. TB. Of course a precative formation cannot, according to decent grammar, have a primary ending; yet apparently all mss. of both AV. and ŚŚ. agree on *-tha*; see Whitney on AV. 18. 4. 86.

*arālāg udabhartsata* (AV. mss. °*tha*) AV. ŚŚ. The AV. mss. at 20. 139. 1 read thus; in an augmented form *tha* is a monstrosity. Roth's violent emendation, *āsannā udabhir yathā*, has of course no standing.

§18. On the other hand the forms in *tha* claim precedence in the following:

*payasvatīḥ kṛṇuthāpa* (TS. °*tāpa*) *oṣadhīḥ śivāḥ* (TS. om. *śi*°) AV. TS. *ud īrayathā* (MS. MŚ °*tā*; AV. KS. °*ta*) *marutaḥ samudrataḥ* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. MŚ.

*yūyam* (MS. *divo*) *vṛṣṭīm varṣayathā* (MS. °*tā*) *purīṣiṇaḥ* RV. TS. MS. KS.

§19. Doubtful as to precedence are:

*aulaba* (HG. °*va*) *it tam upā hwayatha* (HG. °*ta*) ApMB. HG.

*saputrikāyām jāgratha* PG.: *yajamānāya jāgrta* ApŚ. Cf. Stenzler's note to translation of PG. 1. 16. 22.

*Phonetic variants: interchange between t and th in 2d and 3d duals*

§20. About equally often the 2d and 3d dual forms interchange so as to involve *t* and *th*; these cases will be classified in greater detail in the section on Person, below. The decision as to priority depends on attendant circumstances, notably the relative chronology of the texts:

*hato* (SV. TB. *hatho*) *vṛtrāṇy āryā* (AV. TB. *apraṭi*) RV. AV. SV. TB.

Followed in RV. SV. by the next two:

*hato* (SV. *hatho*) *dāsāni satpatī*, and: *hato* (SV. *hatho*) *viśvā apa dviṣaḥ* RV. SV. An entire stanza is changed here from 3d person reference to direct address; see below, §§329, 332.—As in this case, the *t* forms are prior in:

*sam* (ApMB. *śam*) *ūdho romaśam hataḥ* (ApMB. *hathaḥ*) RV. ApMB.

The form *hathaḥ* is absurd, though apparently very old in the Ap. tradition, see Winternitz, Introduction to ApMB., p. xx.

*purā gṛdhrād araruṣaḥ pibātaḥ* (TB. °*thaḥ*) RV. MS. TB.

§21. But in the next two the *th* form is evidently prior; while in most of the rest here listed there is little clear evidence supporting either one: *citrebhir abhraiṛ upa tiṣṭhatho* (MS. °*to*) *ravam* RV.† MS. Followed by: *dyām varṣayatho* (MS. °*to*) *asurasya māyayā* RV. MS. The p.p. of MS. has °*thaḥ*. See §337.

*ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī prorṇuvāthām* (VSK. TS. ApŚ. *prorṇuvāthām*; MS. MŚ.† *prorṇuwātām*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.; cf. *vapayā* etc. Kauś.; and see Conc. under *svarge* (°*geṇa*, *suvarge*) *loke(-na)* *prorṇuvāthām* etc. (only MS. °*tām*; VS. VSK. TS. KSA.† [which reads *saṁprorṇuvāthām*] ŚB. TB. Vait. °*thām*).

*yā* (AV. TS. *yāv*) *ātmanvad bibhṛto* (KS.† °*tho*, AV. *viśatho*) *yau ca rak-ṣataḥ* (AV. KS.† °*taḥ*) AV. TS. MS. KS.

*yau viśvasya paribhū* (KS. *viśvasyādhipā*) *babhūvathuḥ* (TS.† °*tuḥ*) KS. TS.

*yā rājānā* (TS. °*nam*) *saratham yātha* (MS. *yāta*) *ugrā* TS. MS. KS.

*tat satyam yad vīram bibhṛtaḥ* (MŚ.† °*taḥ*); and, in same passage:

*vīram janayiṣyathaḥ* (MŚ. °*taḥ*); and:

*te mat prātaḥ prajanayiṣyethe* (MŚ. °*te*), *te mā prajāte prajanayiṣyathaḥ* (MŚ. °*taḥ*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*yajñasya yuktau dhuryā* (TB. ApŚ. °*yāv*) *abhūtām* (MS. °*thām*) MS. KS.† TB. ApŚ. And, in same stanza:

*divi* (KS. *dive*) *jyotir ajaram* (MS. KS. *uttamam*) *ārabhetām* (MS. KS.† °*thām*), same texts. *abhūtām* is anomalous; see §§56, 337.

*kāmaṁ duhātām iha śakvarībhiḥ* AV.: *rāṣṭraṁ duhātām iha revatībhiḥ* TB. Here, tho the context in AV. requires a 3d person verb, most mss. read °*thām* like TB. (but Ppp. °*tām*).

§22. For lack of a better place we append here another curious variant between *t* and *th* in verbal endings, which concerns neither duals nor 2d plurals:

*abhiramyatām* (MŚ. 8. 20 °*thām*!) MŚ. ŚG. YDh. BṛhPDh. So according to Conc. the mss. of MŚ. as recorded by Knauer; since it occurs in the unpublished part of MŚ. it is impossible to verify it, but it is presumably a mistake in copying by either an Indian scribe or a western scholar. The form *abhiramyatām* is, of course, 3dsingular passive imperative.

*Phonetic variants: interchange between a and u before v*

§23. From out of the confusion of shifting vowel tradition in the variants, to be treated in our volume on Phonetics, one phase tends to unsettle the exact meaning of a certain group of verb changes. Namely, in quite a number of cases *u* interchanges with *a* before *v*, so that the resulting forms may be judged to be either phonetic or morphological, in all probability a mixture of both. Thus, in

*abhi pra nonuvur* (SV. *nonavur*) *giraḥ* RV. SV.

*nonuvur* is intensive perfect (Whitney, *Gr.* § 1018a), while *nonavur* is in-



tensive augmentless imperfect (*ibid.* §1015). The SV. reading is surely secondary, and phonetic at least in part, rather than truly morphological. Considerations of this sort are in order in the following list, in which the frequent interchange between stems *bhava-* and *bhuva-* strikes the eye; note particularly the persistent choice of *bhuva-* on the part of SV in the first six examples (cf. contrariwise SV. *nonavur* above). The Black YV. texts also show a preference for *u* as against *a*, as we shall show in the Phonetics volume.

*saṁmiślo aruṣo bhava* (SV. *bhuvaḥ*) . . . *dhenubhiḥ* RV. SV.

*uta trātā śivo bhavā* (SV. *bhuvo*) *varūthyah* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

Kauś.

*tatra pūṣābhavat* (SV. *°bhuvat*) *sacā* RV. SV. KS.

*nemiś cakram ivābhavat* (SV. MS. *°bhuvat*) RV. SV. TS. MS.

*yat some-soma ābhavaḥ* (SV. *ābhuvah*) RV. SV.

*yad dūre sann ihābhavaḥ* (SV *°bhuvah*) RV. SV. MŚ. N.

*saṁpriyaḥ* (TA. *°yam prajayā*) *paśubhir bhava* (TB. TA. *bhuvat*) MS. TB. TA. ApŚ.

*asapatnā* (RV.\* *°nah*) *kilābhuvam* (ApMB. *°bhavam*) RV. (bis) ApMB.

*yatra* (SV. *yatrā*) *devā iti bravan* (SV. *bruvan*) RV. SV.

*tasmai devā adhi bruvan* (VS. TS. *bravan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

*tasmai somo adhi bravat* (KS. *bruvat*) RV. AV. KS.

*pra bravāma* (MS. *bruvāma*, v.l. *bra°*) *śaradaḥ śatam* VS. MS. TA. ApMB. HG. MG.

*tad ahaṁ nihnave* (ŚŚ. *nihnuve*) *tubhyam* AB. ŚŚ.

*upa śravat* (MS. *śruvat*, p.p. *śravat*) *subhagā yajñe asmin* RV. MS.

An interchange like: *tam ahve* (SV. *u huve* = *u hve*) *vājasātaye* RV. SV., may be suspected of being a similar phonetic variant across the faint pronunciation of *h*.

*Phonetic variants: loss of t (d) as first of a group of three consonants*

§24. In a small group attention is arrested by the interchange between *āt* (*ād*) and *ā* before two consonants, in connexion with which the *t* (*d*) makes three consonants. There are three such cases each before *d* and before *s*:

*agnir dād* (TS. *dā*) *draviṇam vīrapeśāḥ* RV. TS. P. p. of TS *dāḥ*; this form occurs several times in the context, and no doubt flitted thru the mind of the compiler. But a 2d person form is most bizarre, since a nominative subject (*agnir*) immediately precedes; despite Keith's attempt to explain it (TS. 162, n. 4), we believe the variant is essentially phonetic. Cf. the next.

*yad ūrdhvas tiṣṭhā* (KS. *tiṣṭhād*) *draviṇeha dhattāt* RV. MS. KS. AB. TB. N. P. p. of RV. *tiṣṭhāḥ*: 'bestow upon us wealth here when thou standest erect.' All texts have as next *pāda*, *yad vā kṣayo mātūr asyā upasthe*, showing up the extreme reprehensibleness of the KS reading. Cf. prec., of which this is the reverse.  
*āprā* (AV. *āprād*) *dyāvāprthivī antarikṣam* RV. AV. ArS. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AA. TA.

Here both forms are 3d person; AV. has the later form *āprād* for *āprās*.  
*tān ādityān anu madā* (MS. *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS. P. p. of MS. *mada*; *madāt* may be a mere corruption; see §315.  
*bodhā stotre* (MS. *bodhāt stomair*) *vayo dadhat* (ApŚ. *vayovṛdhaḥ*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ. In MS. part of a different stanza; but a v. l. *bodhā* is recorded.  
*adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB.: *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG. (corrupt; see §153); cf. *adho vadādharo vada* HG.

*Phonetic variants; presence or absence of visarga at the end of words, mostly at the end of pādas*

§25. In a number of cases verbal variations depend entirely or in part upon the presence or absence of *visarga* (*h*), especially at the end of a *pāda*. As the sound was pronounced faintly (not, as in modern Hindu pronunciation, as *h* followed by a vowel), it is quite possible that some of these interchanges are purely phonetic; it would doubtless be going too far to say that they all are. Thus (§158, end) TS. 3. 5. 10. 1 has the anomalous *yodhi* for *yodhīh* of other texts at the end of a stanza (Whitney, *Gr.* §839); if this is the only occurrence of *yodhi*, we might cancel it from our grammars and lexicons. Cf. Keith's note, *HOS.* 28. 286, n. 1. The total of such correspondences is not small; those which concern verb forms are supported by others, cf. *piḃāt somam mamadad* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *somam amadann*) *enam iṣṭe* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *iṣṭayah*), AV. AŚ. ŚŚ., §137, where it occurs in noun forms.

*pra-pra yajñapatīṁ tira* (TA *tiraḥ*; but Poona ed. *tira*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. See §156 for this and the next three.  
*sūryasya tapas tapa* (MS. MŚ. *tapah*) MS. TA. ApŚ. MŚ.  
*ni dūraśravase vaha* (ŚŚ. *vahaḥ*) AV. ŚŚ.  
*viśvasmāt* (TA. *divo vi*<sup>o</sup>) *śīm aghāyata uruṣya* (TA. *uruṣyah*) RV. TA.  
*tāv imā upa sarpatāḥ* SV. JB.: *emām anu sarpata* MS. See §116.  
*agne vittād dhaviṣo yad yajāma* (TB. *°mah*) RV. TB. See §124, where also, but in the interior of the passage, *dhvarāma*: *dhūrvāmas*, in the item *taṁ dhūrva* etc.

*anyavratasya* (TA. *anyad vra°*) *saścima* (TA. *°maḥ*; RV. *saścire*) RV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA. (corrupt.) For this and the next four items see §262, c.

*prati bhāgam na dīdhima* (SV. *°maḥ*) RV. AV. SV. VS. N.

*viratāḥ smaḥ* (ŚG. *sma bhoḥ*) ŚG. PG.

*abhiratāḥ smaḥ* (YDh. *sma ha*) ViDh. YDh. BṛhPDh.

*tasmin vayam upahūtās tava smaḥ* (MŚ. *sma*) TB. MŚ.

*tau saha* (VS. ŚB. *tā ubhau*) *caturāḥ padaḥ saṁ prasārayāvahai* (VS.

ŚB. *°yāva*, MS. *°yāvah*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ŚB. ApŚ.

*viśvāḥ pinvathah* (TB. *°tha*) *svasarasya dhenāḥ* RV. MS. TB. (comm. Bibl. Ind. ed. *°thah*, but Poona ed. *°tha*). Vacillation of sandhi before *s* + cons.; one ms. of MS. *°tha*.

*Phonetic variants: interchange between e and ai*

§26. Especially at the end of pādas, but also elsewhere, *e* and *ai* frequently interchange. This, as regards the verb, concerns for the most part interchange between the (indicative or subjunctive) endings *mahe*, *vahe*, and the subjunctive *mahai*, *vahai*; see §§118, 124, 253. To illustrate the same phonetic change outside of the verb, we may quote one of many changes between the pronouns *asme* and *asmai*:

*supippalā oṣadhīḥ kartanāśme* (AV. *kartam asmai*; VSK. *kartam asme*) AV. VS. VSK. MS.

In the item *brahmāham antaram kṛṇve* (KŚ. *karave*) AV. KŚ., the Conc. suggests the more proper *karavai* for KŚ.

*vi sakhyāni srjāmahe* (ŚŚ. *°mahai*; MŚ. *visrjāvahai*) AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. ApŚ. MŚ. PG.

*yaṁ jīvam aśnavāmahai* (MS. *°he*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*devān yajñīyān iha yān yajāmahai* (TS. *havāmahe*) TS. MS. KS.

*rayiṁ yena vanāmahai* (SV. *°he*) RV. SV.

*kva tyāni nau śakhyā babhūvuh, sacāvahe* (MS. *°hai*, p.p. *°he*) *yad avṛkaṁ purā cit* RV. MS.

The same interchange occurs between *te* and *tai* as subjunctive endings; all the cases which occur are grouped in §253.

*Phonetic interchanges concerning y in combination with other consonants*

§27. For this theme as a whole see Bloomfield, *SBE*. 42. 418 ff., and the appropriate section of our volume on Phonetics. The Concordance presents the item:

*bhakṣa āgataḥ* TS.: *bhakṣah pītaḥ* VSK.: *bhakṣo bhakṣyamāṇaḥ* (KS. *bhakṣa°*) VS. KS. So the single ms. of KS. (at that time unedited)

reads; but the now printed text quite properly emends to *bhakṣya-māṇaḥ*, matching VS. Similarly,

(*net tvā...*) *dadhṛg vidhakṣyan paryaṅkhayāte* (AV. *vidhakṣan parīṅkhayātai*) RV. AV.: *net tvā...dadhad vidhakṣyan paryaṅkhayātai* TS. 'Lest the bold one embrace thee (shake thee about) intending to burn thee', or the like. Many mss. of AV. read *vidhakṣyan*, which should be adopted. Cf. Whitney on AV. 18. 2. 58.

*vācaspate vāco vīryeṇa sambhṛtatamenāyakṣase* (TA. °*yakṣyase*; ŚŚ. °*yachase*) MS. TA. ŚŚ. The aorist *yakṣase* may = the future *yakṣyase*; and *yachase* is certainly a phonetic corruption for *yakṣ(y)ase*.

On the other hand, the fuller *kṣy* is secondary in the following:

*ā te yatante rathyo yathā prthak, śardhāṁsy agne ajarāṇi* (SV. *ajarasya*) *dhakṣataḥ* (ApŚ. *dhakṣyase*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ. *dhakṣataḥ* is aorist participle, gen. sing.; *dhakṣyase*, 'thou shalt be kindled', connected asyndetically with *yatante*, is obviously secondary. In fact, Caland on ApŚ. 3. 15. 5 takes it as a mere corruption of the other reading.

§28. Similarly the group *ścy* is reduced, secondarily:

*ā vrścyantām* (AV. *vrścantām*) *aditaye durevāḥ* RV. AV. See §87.

In one instance *śy* is secondarily reduced to *ṣ*:

*ratho na vājaṁ saniṣyann* (SV. *saniṣann*) *ayāsīt* RV. SV. 'He hath come like a chariot about to win (that hath won) booty.' *saniṣyan* is a common form, *saniṣan* an aorist participle made for the occasion. Cf. Oldenberg, *Prolegomena* 281, and our §234, c.

In a remarkably persistent way the mss. read *arātsyam*, improper conditional, for *arātsam*, proper prophetic aorist, in the set formula:

*tenārātsyam* (ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. v. 1. °*rātsam*) MS. ŚŚ. MŚ. GG.; cf. *tan me 'rādhi* (Kauś. *rāddham*) VS. TS. TA. Kauś.

## CHAPTER II. THE VOICES

### INTERCHANGE BETWEEN ACTIVE AND MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

§29. The number of these interchanges is large. They naturally fall into four rubrics. First, a not very large group of interchanges between active and middle, in which the middle has middle or passive value, and the active has transitive value, so that the two are definitely distinguished.

Second, a very much larger group, involving many roots of the language, in which the interchange between active and middle is without clearly perceptible difference; this is a part of the break-down of the distinction between the two voices which is noticeable from the earliest times. Our variants are grouped in two subdivisions, according as we find the interchange two or more times from a single root, or only once.

Third, interchange between active and passive constructions, as part of a growing movement towards passive forms of expression, which becomes far more pronounced in later Sanskrit.

Fourth, interchanges between middle and passive, a small group in which the middle has passive meaning and is therefore equivalent to the passive form.

#### *1. Transfusions between active and middle psychology, or interchanges between active and middle in their true and original meanings*

§30. The primary distinction between active and middle as vehicles of transitive and reflexive (or more broadly, sphere-of-the-subject) function, well named by the Hindu grammarians *parasmaipada* and *ātmanepada*, comes to the fore in not a few passages which alternate active and middle forms with more or less material and clear change of meaning; and, we may add, by no means always so that the active passage may be transfused directly into the middle passage. These cases are parallel or analogous to the similar list of variant active and passive constructions, treated below. They are, moreover, flanked by a few others which offer occasion for a quasi-variant use of active and middle, tho they are not true variants of one another, but merely passages derived from similar spheres of conception in which active and

middle each are properly differentiated in accordance with the total sense of the passage.

*apriyaḥ prati muñcatām* AV. 'let the enemy fasten on himself'; *apriye prati muñca tat* (Kauś.† *muñcatam*) AV. Kauś. 'fasten thou (ye two) that on the enemy.'

*niṣkam iva prati muñcata* (and, °*tām*) AV. (both). In different verses: 'fasten ye on (others) like a necklace', or, 'let him fasten on himself' etc.

*ya im vahanta āsubhiḥ* RV. 'who travel (transport themselves) with swift horses'; *yadī vahanty āsavaḥ* SV. 'if swift horses transport (him)'. Cf. §67, where the two voices of *vah* are found without difference of meaning.

*yad vo 'suddhāḥ* (VSK. °*aḥ*) *parā jaghnur* (VSK. *jaghānaitad*) *idaṁ vas tac chundhāmi* VS. VSK. ŚB. 'whatever of yours the impure have (has) polluted, that do I here cleanse for you'; *yad āsuddhaḥ parājaghāna tad va etena śundhantām* KS. 'whatsoever the impure has polluted, as to that for you thru this let them purify themselves (become pure)', or, perhaps, 'let them (indefinite) purify that for you thru this'; cf. below, §71, to which the KS. version belongs if *śundhantām* has active meaning: *yad vo 'suddha ālebhe tañ śundhadhvam* MS. 'what of yours an impure one has handled, do ye purify that for yourselves (or, do ye become pure as to that).'

*yat te krūrām... tat te śudhyatu* (TS. ApŚ. *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS. *tad etena śundhasva*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. See prec., and cf. §§71, 82, 338 end.

*sa viśvā prati cākṛpe* AV. 'he hath shaped himself into all things'; *sa viśvam prati cākṛpat* AŚ. ŚŚ. 'he hath shaped (or, shall shape) the universe.'

*ito mukṣīya māmutaḥ* (ApŚ. *mā pateḥ*) VS. ŚB. ApŚ.: *preto muñcāmi* (AG. ŚG. SMB. MG. *muñcātu*, PG.† *muñcatu*, ApMB. *muñcāti*) *nāmutaḥ* (ŚG. MG. SMB.† *māmutaḥ*, PG. *mā pateḥ*) RV. AV. AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. MG.: cf. *mṛtyor mukṣīya māmṛtāt* (MŚ. *mā patyuh*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. TAA. Vait. LŚ. MŚ. N. See §§104a, 312.

The liturgical series, *vācam* (etc.) *te śundhāmi*, VS. 6. 14, 'I purify thy voice' etc., is paralleled by a corresponding list showing true reflexive value, *mukham śundhasva* etc. Kauś. 44. 19, 'purify thy mouth' etc.

*āpo devīḥ śundhata mā... devayaḥjyāyai* MS.: *daivyaḥ karmaṇe śundhadhvam devayaḥjyāyai* VS. ŚB.: *śundhadhvam daivyaḥ karmaṇe* (TS. TB. add *devayaḥjyāyai*) TS. MS. TB. ApŚ.

*yad ahnāt* (also, *rātriyāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA.: *yad ahnā* (and, *rātryā*) *pāpam akārṣam* TA. MahānU. 'What evil is done (I have done) by day (night).' *kurute* has passive force.

*agne dakṣaiḥ punīhi naḥ* (TB. *mā*; MS. *punīmahe*) RV. MS. TB. 'Purify us'; '(may) we become pure.' And similarly:

*brahma tena punīhi naḥ* (LŚ. *mā*; VS. KS. *punātu mā*; MS. TB. *punīmahe*) RV. VS. KS. MS. TB. LŚ.: *idaṁ brahma punīmahe* TB.

*evam taṁ* (ApMB. *tvaṁ*) *garbham ā dhehi* (ApMB. *dhatsva*) RVKh. ApMB. MG. 'Thus set thou the embryo (in her)': 'thus set thou (addressing the woman) the embryo in thyself (receive the embryo).' See §302.

*madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayiṣyāmi*...JB.: *madhu janiṣye* (AV. °*ṣya*) AV. TS. TA. ŚŚ. 'I shall produce honey (for myself).'

*ud dharṣantām maghavan vājīnāni* AV.: *ud dharṣaya maghavann* (AV. *satvanām*) *āyudhāni* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. 'Let strengths be aroused, O generous one!' or, 'arouse the weapons, O generous one (or, the weapons of the warriors).'

*tṛtīye nāke adhi vi śrayasva* (and, *śrayainam*) AV. (both). 'Spread thou (him) out upon the third heaven.'

*saṁnahye* (KS. °*hya*, 2d sing. act.) *sukṛtāya kam* TS. KS. TB ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB.: *saṁnahyasvāmṛtāya kam* AV. Only KS. has a transitive verb, 'gird on' (the things mentioned in the preceding *pādas*). For the others ('I gird myself', 'gird thyself'), see §308 end.

*aśvaṁ medhyam abandhayat* (ŚŚ. *abadhnata*) ŚB. ŚŚ. The subject in ŚB. is a king; the active form goes with the causative: 'he caused a sacrificial horse to be bound', i.e. caused the *aśvamedha* to be performed. In ŚŚ. the subject is the priests: 'they bound a sacrificial horse'.

§31. We group separately such interchanges of voice in *Participles*, since they constitute, to some extent certainly, a special problem. Renou has shown (*Valeur du parfait* 121-38) that voice in the participles frequently seems not to run parallel to that in finite forms.

*parāsutṛpaḥ śośucataḥ śṛṇīhi* AV. 'destroy the fiercely burning (demons) that delight in (taking) life'; *parāsutṛpo abhi śośucānaḥ* (sc. *śṛṇīhi*) RV. 'destroy (the demons) that delight in (taking) life, burning fiercely against them.' Cf. Renou 128.

*viśvasmād iṣataḥ* (MS. *iṣamānaḥ*)...*paridhiḥ* TS. MS. KS. 'the fence from every attacker'; the MS. reading (somewhat uncertain, see editor's note, 1. 1. 12: 7. 10) seems to mean 'fleeing from every attack.'

*jajñānaḥ* (SV. *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ* RV. SV. In RV. *jajñānaḥ* is absolute, 'when born'; in SV. *janayan* lamely governs *sūryam*. The interchange is of the loosest kind.

§32. In one case active and middle are used in precisely the reverse of the function to be expected:

*tasmai tvam stana pra pyāya* ApMB. 'do thou, O breast, swell for him';  
*tasmai stanam pra pyāyasva* HG. 'do thou swell out thy breast for him.' [But the middle seems justified, as referring to 'thy' breast.—G.M.B., approved by F. E.]

§33. There are also, as noted above, a few formulas, related in context, but not strictly variants of one another, which contrast the two voices according to the same standards, the middle being reflexive or at least intransitive, the active being transitive.

*divo mātrayā variṇā* (VS. ŚB. *varimṇā*) *prathasva* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.:  
*ṛṣayas tvā prathamajā deveṣu divo mātrayā variṇā* (VS. *varimṇā*)  
*prathantu* VS. MS. KS. 'with the measure of heaven extend thyself in breadth'; 'the sages of yore . . . shall extend thee in breadth.'

*ḍṛṇha prthivīm* PB., and *prthivīm ḍṛṇha* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. JB. MG.  
 'make firm the earth': *ḍṛṇhasva prthivyām* VS. KS. ŚB. 'be firm upon earth.'

*iṣe pinvasva, ūrje pinvasva* VS. ŚB.: *iṣam pinva, ūrjam pinva* MG.

*vācam me tvayi dadhāni*; (response,) *vācam te mayi dadhe* KBU. And the same with many other nouns besides *vāc*, in a long litany. The father says: 'Let me place my speech (etc.) in thee.' The son replies: 'I take thy speech (etc.) in myself.'

## 2. Interchange between active and middle in the same verb as part of the break-down of this distinction from earliest times

§34. In the preceding cases the varying use of the voices depends, as a rule, on change of construction, or some imaginable difference of attitude towards the same passage. But the bulk of the interchanges between active and middle of the same root are in passages of identical construction, devoid of any appreciable difference; if there is a difference in meaning between the voices, it is certainly of the most tenuous kind, and while we would not rigorously deny such possibilities here and there, there seems no doubt that by and large they are signs of the almost complete practical erasure of this distinction towards which the language tends from the very beginning, from the RV. on.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Renou, *passim*, shows that a verbal system is frequently made up with one tense of one voice and another tense of another, there being no difference of



§35. In his admirable *Wörterbuch*, Grassmann says (column 1070) under *yaj*, 'Das Medium fügt überall die bekannte reflexive Bedeutung hinzu.' BR. s.v. cite the scholiast to Pāṇ. 1. 3. 72, Vop. 23. 58 to the effect that the active of *yaj* is used of the priest, the middle of the sacrificing householder (*yajanti yājakāḥ*, *yajamāno yajate*). However, both BR. and Delbrück<sup>8</sup> recognize that this distinction is not absolute. The *yaj* variants, below, show at any rate that it is not adhered to very closely in Vedic tradition. The twin of *yajati*, namely *juhoti*, which might be expected to be on all fours with *yajati*, shows scarcely, if ever, any such distinction, being generally active. This may be due to the fact that *juhoti* is conceived as the function of the *hotar*. The root *hū* 'call', produces only middle forms in the RV. when the present stem is *hava-*, whereas the other stems show both actives and middles. This is not the place to go into an elaborate investigation of the reason why *hava-* has no actives; the variants, at any rate, show in almost every instance active forms of the other stems interchanging with middle forms of *hava-*. In general, our variants are loftily on the other side of right and wrong; the total of this evanescent distinction has broken down, almost every root showing actives in interchange with middles.

§36. Occasionally attendant circumstances show which of the two voices is prior in a given variant. In one case AV. gives us two forms of what is essentially the same pāda: *viṣe viṣam aprkthāḥ* 7. 88. 1, ... *aprāg api* 10. 4. 26b: 'in poison thou hast (he has) mixed poison.'<sup>9</sup> Here, in the first place, metrical considerations come in; 7. 88. 1 is prose, and the formula is made metrical in 10. 4. 26 by the addition of the 'patch-word' *api*. Aside from the question of meter, when a longer form of one voice is replaced by a shorter one of the other voice, which is then padded out by a patch-word, usually a pronoun or adverb, this latter form of the pāda invariably impresses one as secondary. Other cases are:

---

meaning represented in the voice distinction. Even in essentially the same pāda, active and middle may be equivalent as early as RV.: *ajasreṇa śociṣā śośucac chuce* 6. 48. 3, *ajasreṇa śociṣā śośucānaḥ* 7. 5. 4. The needs respectively of *jagati* and *triṣṭubh* are deferred to; see *RVRep.* 294, 531. Cf. Renou 121ff. (participles and voice).

<sup>8</sup> *AltSyntax* 248; so also Renou 106, 110. Delbrück 241, observes that *ci* 'pile' (bricks of the altar) exhibits regularly the same distinction, the middle being used of the sacrificer, the active of the priest.

<sup>9</sup> [In a charm against poison, especially that of snakes; there may be in the middle a suggestion of 'for thyself', the poison being magically directed back against its emitter. F.E.]

*syonaṁ patye* (AV. *patibhyo*) *vahatuṁ kṛṇuṣva* (AV. *kṛṇu twam*) RV. AV. SMB. ApMB. MG.N.

*marutām pītas tad ahaṁ grṇāmi* (MS. *grṇe te*) TS. MS.: *marutām pītar uta tad grṇāmaḥ* KS.

*anu manyasva suyajā yajāma* (MŚ. *yaje hi*) TS. MŚ.

*nī no rayīm subhojasam yuvasva* (TS. *yuweha*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*sa no mayobhūḥ pīto āviśasva* (ŚG. PG. SMB. [Jørgensen] *pītar āviśasva*, AŚ. *pītar āviśeḥa*) TS. TB. AŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG. See §69.

*huve nu* (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hwayāmi*) *śakraṁ puruhūtam indram* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

*taṁ manyeta* (ViDh. *vai manyet*) *pītarām mātaram ca Saṁhitopaniṣad* B. VāDh. ViDh.

Aside from such cases there are occasionally other indications as to priority which have been noted whenever they seemed sufficiently certain and not too obvious.

§37. We have arranged the interchanges between active and middle in two lists. In the first a given root interchanges twice or oftener; in the second only once. We have wished in this way to separate the verbs that are more habitually free in their choice of voice from those in which the interchange may be suspected of being either accidental or solecistic. Delbrück, *AltSyntax* 228ff., has collected considerable material for the use of the voices in Brāhmaṇa prose. We have added in parentheses (D.) the pages on which he comments on a large number of our roots.

§38. The following is an alphabetic list of all the roots which so interchange; those which are not treated by Delbrück—a rather large number—are distinguished by italics. The two denominatives *rājaya* ‘demean oneself as king’, and *sukratūya* ‘have superior wisdom’, are not listed.

|               |                                |
|---------------|--------------------------------|
| aś ‘obtain’   | <i>kalp</i> (caus.) ‘shape’    |
| arṣ ‘move’    | gam ‘go’                       |
| as ‘throw’    | gar ‘praise’                   |
| ās ‘sit’      | <i>gup</i> ‘protect’           |
| i+adhi ‘read’ | gai ‘sing’                     |
| i+palā ‘flee’ | grabh ‘seize’                  |
| īr ‘arouse’   | <i>ghuṣ</i> ‘sound’            |
| edh ‘prosper’ | <i>cat</i> (caus.) ‘drive off’ |
| kar ‘make’    | ci ‘observe’                   |
| kar ‘praise’  | <i>jan</i> ‘beget’             |

ji 'conquer'  
 juṣ 'enjoy'  
 tan 'extend'  
 tar 'cross'  
 dah 'burn'  
 dā 'give'  
 dī 'shine'  
 dī 'fly'  
 dīkṣ 'consecrate'  
 dyut 'shine'  
 dharṣ + ā 'dare'  
 dhā 'set'  
 dhāraya 'hold'  
 nam 'bend'  
 naś 'perish'  
 naś 'obtain'  
 nī 'lead'  
 nud 'expel'  
 pac 'cook'  
 parc 'mix'  
 pū 'purify'  
 bandh 'bind'  
 bhaj 'share'  
 bhar 'bear'  
 bhū 'be'  
 bhrāj 'shine'  
 majj 'dive'  
 mad 'revel'  
 man 'think'  
 muc 'release'  
 yaj 'revere'  
 yam 'hold'  
 yu 'unite' and 'separate'  
 rakṣ 'protect'  
 ram 'rest'  
 ram, rā 'give'  
 ruh 'grow'  
 rej 'tremble'

lubh 'desire'  
 vakṣ 'grow'  
 vac 'speak'  
 vad 'speak'  
 vadh 'slay'  
 van 'win'  
 vap 'throw'  
 vāraya 'ward off'  
 vart 'turn'  
 vardh 'grow'  
 vah 'carry'  
 valh 'ask a riddle'  
 vid 'obtain' and 'perceive'  
 viś 'enter'  
 vyā 'envelop'  
 śikṣ 'help'  
 śri 'set up'  
 śudh 'purify'  
 sac 'follow'  
 sad 'sit'  
 san 'be effective'  
 sar (caus.) 'move'  
 sarj 'loosen'  
 sah 'be able'  
 sev + ni 'be devoted to'  
 stan 'thunder'  
 stu 'praise'  
 sthā 'stand'  
 sthāpaya 'place'  
 snāpaya 'cause to bathe'  
 svad 'taste'  
 svap 'sleep'  
 han 'slay'  
 hā 'leave'  
 hi 'incite'  
 hu 'sacrifice'  
 hū 'call'

*Interchanges between active and middle which occur twice or oftener*

§39. *as* 'obtain' (D. 229)

*viśvam āyur vy aśnavai* (AV. °*vam*) AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. The AV. mss. (19. 55. 6) read *aśnavat*, which Whitney (Transl.) emends to *aśnavan*. Cf. the parallels with active, *viśvam āyur vy aśnutaḥ* and *aśnuvat*, and on the other hand with middle, *dirgham āyur...* and *sarvam āyur...* in Conc. See §140.

*viśvam id dhītam* (MS. *dhitam*) *ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. AV. SV. MS. ApŚ.

*yena śravāṅsy ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. SV.

*vy aśema* (SV. VS. *aśemahi*) *devahitam yad āyuh* RV. SV. VS. VSK. MS. KS. TA. ApŚ. NṛpU. NṛuU. MG. The active is usual with prepositions, and *vy aśema* obviously prior to °*mahi*; Delbrück, l. c.: Oldenberg, *Prolegomena* 278.

*tenāmṛtatvam aśyām* (KS. PB. *aśīya*) KS. PB. TB. TA. ApŚ.: so 'mṛtatvam aśīya' (VSK. *aśyāt*) VS. VSK. MS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *tayāmṛtatvam* (and, *tair amṛ°*) *aśīya* PB.

*tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu* (AB. *āṣṭa*) VS. AB. ŚB. ŚŚ. See §130.

§40. *ir* 'arouse'

*vācaspate 'chidrayā vācāchidrayā juhvā divi devāvṛdham* (ŚŚ. erroneously *devā vṛdhan*) *hotrām airayat* (KŚ. *airayant*, TA. *erayasva*, ŚŚ. *airayasva*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ. om.) ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. KŚ. See §248, end.

*svayā tanvā tanvam airayat* AV.: *svām yat tanūm tanvām airayata* MS. AA. AŚ. ŚŚ.: *svā yat tanū tanvam airayata* KS. KSA.: *svāyām yat tanvām* (TS. *tanuvām*) *tanūm airayata* TS. KŚ. But *airayata* is the reading of most mss. also in AV. 7. 3. 1; see Whitney.

*aghāyūnām ud irate* (AŚ. °*ti*) AV. PB. AŚ. We put little faith in the Bibl. Ind. edition of AŚ.

*tām naḥ pūṣaṇ chivatamām erayasva* HG.: *tām pūṣaṇ* (AV. °*an*) *chivatamām erayasva* RV. AV. ApMB.: *sā naḥ pūṣā śivatamām eraya* PG.

§41. *kar* 'make' (D. 238)

*ugraṁ cettāram adhirājam akran* (AV. *akrata*) RV. AV. VS. TS. KS. *akrata* collides with the *triṣṭubh* meter of the stanza as a whole, and Ppp. (Barret, JAOS 37. 264) reads *akran*.

*dyumantaṁ ghoṣaṁ vijayāya kṛṇmahe* (AV. *kṛṇmasi*) RV. AV.

*agnau kariṣye karavai karavāṇi* (with reply: *kriyatām kuruṣva kuru*) AG. *agnau karaṇaṁ kariṣyāmi* MŚ.: *agnau kariṣyāmi* GG. BDh.: *agnau karavāṇi* ViDh. Cf. Stenzler's note on AG. 4. 7. 18, Transl.

*syonaṁ patye* (AV. *patibhyo*) *vahatuṁ kṛṇuṣva* (AV. *kṛṇu twam*) RV. AV. SMB. ApMB. MG. N. Besides the patch-word (cf. §36),

AV is marked as secondary by dissyllabic *syonam* (the others, archaically, *sionam*).

*kuru* AG. GG. ViDh.: *kuruṣva* AG. YDh. AuśDh. BṛhPDh.

*kuruta* MS. MŚ. LŚ. ŚG. Kauś. GG. KhG. PG. HG.: *om kuruta* ŚŚ. AG.

MG.: *kurudhvam* PG.

*kṛṣiṃ suśasyām ut kṛṣe* (KS. *kṛdhi*) MS. KS. MŚ. See §165.

*yajñapataye vasu vāryam āsaṃskarase* ŚŚ.: *yajñapataye vāryam ā svas kaḥ* MS.: *yajamānāya vāryam ā suvas kar asmai* TA.

Participles (cf. §31):

*punaḥ kṛṇvānā* (KS. *kṛṇvantā*) *pitarā yuvānā* VS. KS. ŚB.: *punaḥ kṛṇvantāḥ pitaro yuvānaḥ* MS.: *punaḥ kṛṇvaṃs tvā pitarāṃ yuvānām* TS.

§41a. *gam* 'go'

*juṣte juṣtīm te gameyam* (ŚŚ. °ya; TS. 'śtīya) TS. KS. ŚŚ. LŚ.

*nāpa vrñjāte na gamāto antam* AV.: *nāvaprjyāte na gamāte antam* TB.

§42. *gup* 'protect'

*tad gopāyata* (KŚ. °yadhvam) KŚ. ApŚ.

*tan me gopāya* (Kauś. °yasva) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś.

*taṃ gopāya* (KS. ŚG. °yasva) KS. AG. ŚG. ApMB.: *tām gopāyasva* TA.

*asvapnaś ca mānavadrāṇaś cottarato gopāyetām* (KS. MG. *ca dakṣinato gopāyatām*) KS. PG. MG.: *asvapnaś ca tvānavadrāṇaś ca rakṣatām* AV. See also Conc. under *gopāyaṇś ca*, *jāgrviś ca*, *dīdiviś ca*, and *gopāyamānam*. *gopāyatām* is 3d dual impv. act., rather than 3d sing. impv. mid.

§43. *grah* (*grabh*) 'seize' (D. 240)

*tam ātman* (MS. KS. *ātmani*) *pari grhṇīmahe vāyam* (MS. *grhṇīmasīha*) TS. MS. KS.

(*asyed indro madeṣv ā*) *grābham grbhṇīta* (SV. *grbhṇāti*) *sānasim* RV. SV.

§44. *jan* 'beget'

*surayā* (MS. KS. *surāyā*) *mūtrāj janayanta* (KS.† TB. °ti) *retāḥ* VS.† MS. KS. TB.

*hṛdā matiṃ janaye* (VS. KS. TB. °ya) *cārum agnaye* RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

*dyāvāprthivyor ahaṃ devayajyayobhayor lokayor ṛdhyāsam* (KS.\* *devaya-jyayā prajaniṣeyam prajayā paśubhiḥ*; KS.\* MŚ. *devayajyayā prajaniṣīya prajayā paśubhiḥ*) KS. (bis) ApŚ. MŚ. See §175.

§45. *juṣ* 'enjoy' (D. 229)

*sa no nediṣṭhaṃ* (TS. MS. °thā, VS. ŚB. *viśvāni*) *havanāni joṣat* (TS. *joṣate*; MS. *havanā jujoṣa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. On perfect active and present middle cf. Renou 14, 144ff.

†*vīprā* (SV. *vīprāya*) *gātham gāyata yaj jujoṣati* (AA. °*ṣat*; SV. *yam jujoṣate*) SV. AA. ŚŚ.

§46. *tan* 'extend' (D. 242)

*bṛhaspatir yajñam imanī tanotu* VS. ŚB. LŚ.: *bṛhaspatis tanutām imanī naḥ* TS. TB.

*yā akrntann avayan yā atanvata* (AV. *yās ca tatnīre*) AV. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG.: *yā akrntan yā atanvan* MG.—MG. is obviously secondary, and may perhaps be a case of purely external form-assimilation: *atanvan* for *atanvata* to match *akrntan*.

*yunakta sīrā vi yugā tanudhvam* (AV. TS. MS. KS. *tanota*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

§47. *tar* 'cross'

*pra candramās tirate* (TS. † °*ti*; AV. † °*mas tirase*) *dīrgham āyuh* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. N.

†*suvīrābhis tirate vājabharmabhiḥ* (SV. TS. *tarati vājakarmabhiḥ*) RV. SV. TS. KS. See §197.

§48. *dā* 'give' (D. 242)

*iṣam ūrjam aham ita ādam* (TS. ApŚ. *ādade*; MS. KS. MŚ. *ādi*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. VS. comm. understands *ādam* as from *ad* 'eat', but the accent shows that it is from *ā* + *dā* 'take'. The active of *ā* + *dā* is rare or anomalous; cf. Delbrück.

*na me tad* (ApŚ. *ma idam*) *upadambhiṣar dhr̥ṣir* (ApŚ. °*bhiṣag r̥ṣir* [once, erroneously, *udambhi*°]) *brahmā yad dadau* (ApŚ. *dade*) MS. ApŚ.

§49. *ḍī* 'shine' (only in participles; cf. §31)

*ajasreṇa bhānunā ḍīdyatam* (TS. *ḍīdyānam*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*viśvā āśā ḍīdyāno* (MS. KS. *ḍīdyad*) *vi bhāhi* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

The meter favors *ḍīdyāno*.

§49a. *dhā* 'set' (D. 243; cf. also Grassmann s.v.)

*aṅgirasām tvā devānām* (ApŚ. *devānām vratapate*; Kauś. *devānām ādityānām*) *vratenā dadhe* (ApŚ. *dadhāmi*) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś.: *bhṛgūṇām tvāṅgirasām* (ApŚ. *tvā devānām*) *vratenā dadhāmi* TB. ApŚ. And similarly under *ādityānām tvā devānām*, *indrasya tvā* etc., *manos tvā* etc., see Conc.

*asmīn rāṣṭra indriyaṁ dadhāmi* AB.: *asmīn rāṣṭre śriyaṁ dadhe* SMB.

*parīdam vāso adhithāḥ* (HG. *adhithāḥ*, ApMB. *adhi dhā*) *svastaye* AV. HG. ApMB. The readings of HG. ApMB. are obviously inferior; the sense requires a middle ('thou hast put this garment round thyself unto well-being').

*nī me dhehi nī te dadhe* (VSK. *dadhau*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. AŚ.

The middle is here proper; VSK. assimilates the voice to that of *dhehi*.

*annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat* Kauś.: *annādam annādyāyādadhe* (KS. *annādyāyānnapatyāyādadhe*) TS. KS.: *annādam agnīm annapatyāyādadhe* MS.: *annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhe* AŚ.: *agnīm annādam annādyāyādadhe* VS.

*garbhaṁ dadhāthāṁ te vām ahaṁ dade* TB. ApŚ.: *reto dhattam puṣṭyai prajananam* MŚ.

*pañcabhir dhātā vi dadhā* (MS. p.p. *dadhe*, TS. *dadhāv*) *idaṁ yat* (MS. om. *yat*) TS. MS. KS. Uncertain, because KS. must, and MS. may (contrary to its p.p.), intend *dadhau*, like TS.

*vāk tvā samudra upadadhātu* (ApŚ. °*dhe*)...KS. ApŚ. Cf. §139.

§50. *nam* 'bend'

*saṁ ākūtīr namāmasi* (MS. *anaṁsata*, 3 pl. mid.) RVKh. AV. MS.

*tasmai viśaḥ svayam evā namante* (TB. °*ti*) RV. TB. AB.

*saṁ bāhubhyāṁ dhamati* (AV. *bharati*, TS. TA. *namati*, KS. *namate*, MS. °*bhyām adhamat*) *saṁ patatraiḥ* (KS. *yajatraiḥ*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. MahānU. ŚvetU.

§51. *nī* 'lead' (D. 244)

*agnis te 'graṁ nayatu* TS.: *agnisṣ te agraṁ nayatām* MŚ.

*samudrasya tvākṣityā un nayāmi* VS. ŚB.: *samudrasya vo 'kṣityā un naye* TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. The VS. ŚB. reading simulates *triṣṭubh* meter; the passage is really prose.

*devasya tvā savitūḥ prasave 'śvinor bāhubhyāṁ pūṣṇo hastābhyāṁ upa nayāmy asau* (HG. *naye 'sau*) ŚG. HG. And others; see Conc. *iṣaṁ madantaḥ pari gāṁ nayadhvam* (AV. *nayāmaḥ*) RV. AV. MG.

§52. *nud* 'expel' (D. 244)

*niḥ kravyādāṁ nudāmasi* (MS. *nudasva*) AV. MS.

*agnisṣ tān asmāt pra nunottu lokāt* MŚ.: *agnisṣ tān* (VS. *tān*; AŚ. *tāl*) *lokāt pra nudāty* (AŚ. *nudātv*; SMB. *nudatv*) *asmāt* VS. ŚB. AŚ. ApŚ. SMB.: *agne tān asmāt pra nudasva lokāt* ApŚ.

§53. *pac* 'cook' (D. 245)

*ity apacāḥ* TB. ApŚ.: *ity apacathāḥ* MŚ.

*varūtrayo janayas tvā... pacantūkhe* TS.: *varūtrī* (and, *varu*°) *tvā... pacatām ukhe* MS.: *janayas tvā... pacantūkhe* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

§54. *bandh* 'bind' (D. 245)

*mītras tvā padi badhnātu* (VS. ŚB. *badhnītām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.

*yena tvābadhnāt* (KŚ. *māba*°; TS. ApMB\*. *yam abadhnāta*) *savitā suśevaḥ* (AV. °*vāḥ*; TS. ApMB\*. *suketaḥ*) RV. AV. TS. ApMB. (bis) KŚ.

*aśvam medhyam abandhayat* (ŚŚ. *abadhnata*) ŚB. ŚŚ.: on this see §30, end.

§55. *bhar* 'bear' (D. 230)

*tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharaitam* (MŚ. °retām, 3 du. impv. mid.) TB.

ApŚ. MŚ. (In TB. ApŚ. *sambhara—etam*.)

(*ud u tvā vīśve devā*) *agne bharantu* (MS. also *bharanta*) *cittibhuḥ* VS. TS.

MS. KS. ŚB. See §156.

§56. *bhū* 'be, become'

*yajñasya yuktau dhuryā* (TB. ApŚ. °yāv) *abhūtām* (MS. °thām) MS. KS.

TB. ApŚ.—MS. (2 du. mid.) is probably only an error for 3 du. act. °tām, mechanically influenced by the parallel form *ārabhethām*; see §§337 and 21.

*yathāgnir akṣito* 'nupadasta *evam mahyam pitre* 'kṣito 'nupadasta (HG.

°taḥ) *svadhā bhava* (HG. *bharatām*) ApMB. HG. And the same with *yathā vāyur...*, *yathādityo...* See §329.

§57. *bhrāj* 'shine'

*sa yathā tvam bhrājatā bhrājo* 'sy *evāham bhrājatā bhrājyāsam* AV.: *sa yathā tvam bhrājyā bhrājasa evam aham bhrājyā bhrājiṣṭya* MS.

*mahi bhrājante* (TS. MS. KS. °ty) *arcayo vibhāvaso* RV. SV. VS. TS.

MS. KS. ŚB. On the evidence of RV. (see Grassmann) the middle present is prior to the active. See also Whitney, *Roots* s.v., and Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 309.

§58. *mad* 'revel'

*hotā yakṣad āśvinau...somānām pibatu madantām vyantu* MS.:... *vyantu pibantu madantu* (form-assimilation) AŚ. The KS. parallel lacks any form of *mad*.

*pibantu madantu* (MS. °tām) *vyantu* (TB. *viyantu somam*) VS. MS. TB.

Cf. prec.

*yatrā* (TA. *yatra*) *suhārdaḥ sukr̥to madanti* (TA. °te) AV. TA.

§59. *muc* 'release' (D. 247)

*yena sūryam tamaso nir amoci* (TA. *mumoca*) MS. TA. *amoci* must be interpreted as 3d person middle, not passive.

Participles (cf. §31):

*pramuñcamānā* (AV. °canto) *bhuvanasya retaḥ* AV. TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

§60. *yaj* 'revere' (D. 248); see §35 above

*ava devair devakṛtam eno* 'yakṣi (KS. TS. TB. 'yāt) VS. TS. KS. ŚB.

TB.; *ava no devair devakṛtam eno yakṣi* MS. KS. See §266.

*agne devānām ava heḍa iyakṣva* (KS. *ikṣva*) KS. ApŚ.: *ava devānām yaja*

*heḍo agne* (KS. *yaje hīdyāni*: MŚ. *yaje hedyāni*) AV. KS. MŚ. Cf.

*ava devān yaje hedyān* TB. ApŚ.

*sarvān apa yajāmasi* Kauś.: *sarvān ava yajāmahe* KSt. TB. TAA. ApŚ.



*asau yaja* AŚ.: *asau yajate* LŚ.

*mahyaṁ yajantu* (AV. KS. °ntām) *mama yāni havyā* (AV. KS. *yānīṣṭā*)  
RV. AV. TS. KS.

*anu manyasva suyajā yajāma* (MŚ. *yaje hi*) TS. MŚ. See §36.

*yasmād yoner udārithā* (KS. °tha) *yaje* (MS. KS. *yajā*) *tam* RV. VS.  
TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

§61. *yam* 'hold' (D. 248)

*yachantām pañca* VS. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ.: *yachantu pañca* MS.: *yachantu*  
*tvā pañca* KS.

*gharmasyaikā savitāikām ni yachati* (MS. KS. °te; PG. °tu) TS. MS. KS.  
PG.

§62. *yu* 'separate' and 'unite' (D. 249)

*ato no 'nyat pitaro mā yoṣṭa* (HG. *yūdhvam*) ApŚ. MŚ. HG.: *mā vo*  
(AŚ. *no*) 'to 'nyat pitaro yoyuvata (AŚ. *yuṅdhvam*) AŚ. Kauś.

*ni no rayiṁ subhojasam yuvasva* (TS. *yuveha*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Cf.  
Delbrück, l. c., and §36 above.

§63. *rakṣ* 'protect' (D. 250)

*agne havyam rakṣasva* (VS. ŚB. *rakṣa*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.  
MŚ.

*viṣṇo havyam rakṣasva* (VS. ŚB. *rakṣa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.  
MŚ.

*vrataṁ rakṣanti viśvāhā* AV.: *vratā rakṣante viśvāhā* RV. The AV.  
reading is in every way secondary, cf. the formulas *vratā rakṣante* . .  
in Conc.

§64. *vad* 'speak' (D. 252)

*achāvāka vadasva* (MŚ. *vada*) AŚ. ŚŚ. MŚ.: *achāvāka vadasva yat te*  
*vādyam* AB. KB. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ.

*avapatanīr avadan* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *avayatīḥ sam avadanta* VSK.:  
*pippalyaḥ samavadanta* AV. Here the preposition *sam* is, of  
course, concerned in the use of the middle, which might perhaps  
better be placed in §30.

*satyam vadiṣyāmi* (TA.\* *vadiṣye*) TA. (bis) TU. ŚG. MG.

§65. *var* (caus. *vāraya*) 'hold in, hold off' (D. 230)

*antar evoṣmāṇam vārayadhvāt* (MS. TB. *vārayatāt*, but most mss. and  
p.p. of MS. °dhvāt) MS. KS. AB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*varaṇo vārayātai* AV.: *varaṇo vārayiṣyate* AV.: *varuṇo* (Poona ed.  
*varaṇo*) *vārayāt* TA. See §171.

§66. *vart* 'turn' (D. 235)

*ime jīvā vi mṛtair āvartan* (TA. *āvavartin*!) RV. AV. TA. AG. The  
monstrous form is found in both edd. of TA., text and comm.;

comm. glosses by *āvṛttāḥ*. It can only be felt as a wholly anomalous 3d plural impf. act.

*ṛtenāsya nivartaye* (MŚ. °ya), *satyena parivartaye* (MŚ. °ya) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. See §116.

§67. *vah* 'carry' (D. 253)

*ta ā vahanti* (MS. *tayāvahante*) *kavayaḥ purastāt* TS. MS. TB.

*jātavedo vahemaṁ* (ŚŚ. *vahasvainam*) *sukṛtām yatra lokāḥ* (TA. *lokāḥ*)

TA. ŚŚ. The reading of ŚŚ. is obviously secondary.

*ayasā havyam ūhiṣe* ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: *ayā san* (MS. ŚŚ. *ayāḥ san*, and so ApMB. comm. explains; KS. *ayās san*; Kauś. *ayāsyam*) *havyam ūhiṣe* MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. ApMB. HG.: *ayā no yajñam vahāsi* KS. See §140.

§68. *vid* 'obtain' and 'perceive' (D. 253)

*videya* TS. KS. AŚ. ApŚ.: *videyam* KS. ŚŚ. ApŚ. *videya* TS. is in same passage as *videyam* ŚŚ.

*brāhmaṇam adya videyam* (VSK. °ya) . . . VS. VSK. ŚB.

*tat puruṣāya* (MahānU.\* °sasya) *vidmahe* MS. KS. TA. MahānU.: *puruṣasya vidma sahasrākṣasya* TA. (immediately preceding the other form).

*tasya vittāt* (MS. *viṣva*) TS. MS. KS.: *etasya vittāt* VS. ŚB. 'Take note of that.'

*mā jñātāraṁ mā pratiṣṭhām vidanta* (AG.† *vindantu*) AV. AG.

§69. *viś* 'enter' (D. 253)

*ny anyā arkam abhito vivīṣre* (AV. 'viśanta; JB. *viviṣyuh*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA.

*sa no mayobhūḥ pito āviśasva* (ŚG. PG. SMB. [Jørgensen] *pitav āviśasva*; AŚ. *pitav āviśeḥa*; MŚ. *pitur āviveśa*) TS. TB. AŚ. MŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG.: *sa naḥ pito* (!) *madhumān ā viveśa* Kauś.: *sa naḥ pito madhumān ā viśeḥa* KS. See §§139, 332; on perfect active and present middle, Renou 14, 144ff.

Participles (cf. §31):

*viśo-viśaḥ praviśivāṁsam īmahe* AV.: *viśvasyām viśi praviviśivāṁsam* (KS.† *praviviśānam*) *īmahe* TS. MS. KS. See §273.

§70. *vyā* 'envelop' (D. 254)

*tasmai devā amṛtāḥ* (AV. °taṁ) *saṁ vyayantām* (AV. °ntu) AV. TS. MS. ApMB.

*tās tvā devīr* (SMB. MG. *devyo*) *jarase* (SMB. HG. °sā) *saṁ vyayantu* (PG. *vyayasva*) SMB. PG. HG. ApMB. MG.: *tās tvā jarase saṁ vyayantu* AV. Stenzler, Transl. of PG. 1. 4. 13, takes PG. to be a mere corruption; at a pinch it could perhaps be rendered 'wrap

thyself in these goddesses unto old age', with distinct middle force, belonging then with the preceding section.

§71. *śudh* 'purify, be pure'

*yad vo 'suddhāḥ parā jaghnur* etc., see §30.

*yat te krūrām... tat te śudhyatu* (TS. ApŚ. *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS. *tad etena śundhasva*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. Here both verbs are middle in force; or, more strictly, *śudhyatu* is properly a passive, made into an active intransitive by change from middle to active ending; see §§82, 30.

§72. *śri* 'set up' (D. 255)

*vāk pataṁgāya śīśriye* TS.: *vāk pataṁgo aśīśriyat* (KS. *°gā aśīśrayuḥ*) AV. KS. See §219.

*yā na ūrū uśatī viśrayāte* (AV. *°ti*; ApMB. HG. *visrayātai*) RV. AV. ApMB. HG. See §253.

§73. *sad* 'sit' (D. 230)

*tisro devīr barhīr edaṁ sadantu* (AV. *°tām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. KS.

*sarasvatī* (AV. *°tīḥ*) *svapasah sadantu* (AV. *°tām*) RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N.

§74. *sarj* 'loosen' (D. 255f.)

*tena mām indra saṁ sṛja* (MŚ. *sṛjasva*) TS. TB. MŚ.

*rāyas poṣeṇa saṁ sṛja* (MG. *sṛjasva*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. SMB. MG. In this and the prec. *sṛjasva* in the cadence is bad.

*vi* (MS. KS. *pra*) *parjanyaḥ* (RV. *°yam*, TS. *°yāḥ*) *sṛjanti* (MS. KS. *sṛjatām*) *rodasī anu* RV. TS. MS. KS.

*pāvamānasya tvā stomena... vīryeṇot sṛje* MŚ.: *pāvamānena tvā stomena... vīryeṇa devas tvā savilot sṛjatu...* TS.

§75. *stu* 'praise' (D. 257)

*indravanta* (AB. *°taḥ*) *stuta* (AB. *studhvam*) AB. GB. Vait.

*stuta* Vait. MŚ.: *om stuta* ŚŚ. ApŚ.: *studhvam* AŚ.: *om studhvam* AŚ.

*indro vide tam u stuhi* (AA. *stuṣe*) AA. Mahānāmnyah. See §165.

§76. *sthā* 'stand' (D. 257)

*śivo me saptarṣīn* (KŚ. MŚ. *sapta ṛṣīn*) *upa tiṣṭhasva* (Vait. MŚ. *tiṣṭha*) TS. Vait. KŚ. MŚ.

*yāvac ca sapta sindhavo vitasthire* (TS. *°tasthuḥ*) TS. VS.: *yāvat sapta sindhavo vitasthire* AV.

*yenaiṣa bhūtas tiṣṭhaty* (MahānU. *bhūtais tiṣṭhate hy*) *antarātmā* TA. MahānU.

*kṣutṛṣṇābhyām tam yo gām vikṛntantaṁ māṁsaṁ bhikṣamāṇa upatiṣṭhate* TB.: *kṣudhe yo gām vikṛntantaṁ bhikṣamāṇa upatiṣṭhati* VS.

caus. *sthāpaya* 'place' (cf. D. 257)

*ā mātārā sthāpayase jīgatnū* RV. AV.: *āsthāpayata mātaram jīgatnum* AV.

§77. *hu* 'sacrifice'

*pra tve havīṇṣi juhure* (KS. *juhumas*) *samiddhe* (MS. *tve samiddhe juhure havīṇṣi*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. But *juhure* may be passive, with *havīṇṣi* as subject; so Grassmann.

*indrāya devebhyo juhutā* (ApŚ. *juṣatām*; MŚ. *juhutām*) *haviḥ svāhā* PB. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

§78. *hū* 'call' (D. 261)

*huve nu* (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hvayāmi*) *śakram puruhūtam indram* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

*taṁ sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*; KS. *johavīmi*) RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.: *sarasvantam avase johavīmi* RV. The AV. reading introduces a *jagatī* pāda into an otherwise *triṣṭubh* stanza, while KS. is a bad *triṣṭubh* contaminated from the two other readings. (Delete reference to KS. 19. 14d in Conc. under *sarasvantam*, and add *bis* to this reference under the other.)

*agniṁ* (MahānU. *ugraṁ*, AV. *ukthair*) *huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhasthāt* AV. TA. MahānU. The AV. reading is metrically bad.

*rtasya patnīm avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) AV. VS. TS. KS. MS. AŚ. ŚŚ. The stanza is otherwise *triṣṭubh*.

*prātaraṇītaṁ bhagam ugraṁ huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. N. As in prec., *triṣṭubh* stanza.

*prātaḥ somam uta rudraṁ huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. Here, on the contrary, the rest of the stanza is *jagatī*, and AV. makes this pāda fit its context metrically.

*havante vājasātaye* RV.: *huveya vā°* RV. AV.: *huvema vā°* RV. SV. MS. KS.

§79. *Interchanges between active and middle which occur only once*

*arṣ* 'move' (D. 233): *marya iva yuvatībhiḥ sam arṣati* (AV. *iva yoṣāḥ sam arṣase*) RV. SV. AV. The AV. reading is bad in meter and sense.

*as* 'throw' (D. 237): *ayaṁ yajamāno mṛdho vyasyatām* (AŚ. *vyasyatu*) TB. AŚ. ApŚ.

*ās + upa* 'revere' (cf. D. 233): *brahmaitad upāsvaitat* (MahānU. *upāsyaitat*) *tapāḥ* TA. MahānU. But Poona ed. of TA. as MahānU., v. l. *upāsvai°*. See §195.

*i + adhi* 'read' (D. 237): *adhīhi bhoḥ* AG. ŚG. GG. KhG. HG. GDh. ApDh. RVPrātiśākhya 15. 2: *adhīṣva bhoḥ* MDh. AuśDh

*i* + *palā* 'flee': *palāyīṣyamāṇāya svāhā* TS.: *palāyīṣyate svāhā* KS. Participles.

*edh* 'prosper' (D. 229): *athāsyai* (TS. MS. TB. °*syā*) *madhyam edhatām* (Vait. °*tu*; AŚ. LŚ. *ejatu*; ŚŚ. *ejati*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. LŚ.: *adhāsyā madhyam edhatām* KSA.

*kar* 'praise': *sacāyor indraś carḥṣa* (3d sing. pres. intensive mid.) ā RV.: *sadā va indraś carḥṣad ā* SV. See Grassmann s. v. *kīr*, and Oldenberg RVNoten 2. 325.

*kalp*, caus. *kalpayā* 'shape' (cf. D. 234): *yathāvaśam tanvaṁ* (AV. °*vaḥ*) *kalpayasva* (AV. VS. *kalpayāti*) RV. AV. VS.

*gar* 'praise': *marutām pītar uta tad grṇīmaḥ* KS.: *marutām pītas tad ahaṁ grṇāmi* (MS. *grṇe te*) TS. MS.

*gai* 'sing' (D. 240): *rājānam saṁgāyata* (PG. °*gāyetām*) ŚG. PG.

*ghuṣ* 'sound': *devaśrutau deveṣv ā ghoṣethām* (VS. ŚB. *ghoṣatam*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ.

*cat*, caus. 'drive off' (cf. D. 231): *ghoṣeṇāmīvānś cātayata* (PB. °*mīvān* *cātayadhvam*) PB. TB. ApŚ.

*ci* 'observe': *cakṣuṣā ni cikīṣate* (MS. °*ti*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*jī* 'conquer' (D. 241): *ity amuṁ saṁgrāmam ahan* (MŚ. *ajayathāḥ*, ŚB. *ajayat*) ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*dah* 'burn' (D. 242): *ā te yatante rathyo yathāpṛthak, śardhāṁsy agne ajarāṇi* (SV. *ajarasya*) *dhakṣataḥ* (ApŚ. *dhakṣyase*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ. See §§27, 250.

*dī* 'fly': *parṇavīr iva dīyati* (SV. °*te*) RV. SV.

*dikṣ* 'consecrate' (D. 234): *agnīr dikṣitah pṛthivī dikṣā sā mā dikṣā dikṣayatu* (JB. *dikṣeta*) *tayā dikṣayā dikṣe* JB. ApŚ. And others, see §160. The active is better; note the medio-passive *dikṣe* following in both texts.

*dyut* 'shine': *saṁ sūryeṇa rocate* (SV. *didyute*) RV. SV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA.: *saṁ sūryeṇa didyutad udadhīr nidhīḥ* VS.

*dhar*, *dhāraya* 'hold': *soma* (MS. *somā*) *indro varuṇo mitro agnis te devā dharmadhṛto dharmam dhārayantu* (KS. °*tām te* 'smai *vācam suvan-tām*) MS. KS.

*dharṣ* 'dare': *nādhṛṣa ā dadhṛṣate* (AA. *dadharṣa*; ŚŚ. *dadharṣayā*)... *śavaḥ* AV. AV. ŚŚ. 'He is not to be dared against; his might dares.' See Whitney on AV. 6. 33. 2 and Keith on AA. 5. 2. 3. 1. ŚŚ. seems to intend a perfect from caus., in sense of primary.

*naś* 'perish': *alakṣmī me naśyatu* (MahānU. °*ta*) TA. MahānU.: cf. *alakṣmīr me naśyatām*... RVKh. See under *bhaj*, below.

*naś* 'attain': *madhvā yajñam nakṣati* (VS. TS. *nakṣase*) *prīṇanah* (AV. *prat*°) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

- parc* 'mix': *viṣe viṣam aprkthāḥ* (and, *aprāg api*) AV. (both). See §36.
- palāya* 'flee': see *i + palā*.
- pū* 'purify' (D. 234, 245): *tat punīdhvam* (and, *punīdhvam ca*) *yavā mama* ViDh.: *sarvaṁ punatha me yavāḥ* BDh.: *sarvaṁ punatha* (ViDh. *punīta*) *me pāpam* BDh. ViDh.
- bhaj* 'share' (D. 246): *śrī me bhajata* MahānU.: *śrīr me bhajatu* TA. Comm. on MahānU.: *lakṣmīr mahyaṁ bhajatu ity arthaḥ*. See *naś* 'perish', above.
- majj* 'dive' (D. 232): *upamañkṣyati syā* (ŚŚ. °*mañkṣye* 'ham) *salīlasya madhye* ŚB. ŚŚ.: *nīmañkṣye* 'ham *salīlasya madhye* AB.
- man* 'think' (D. 234): *taṁ manyeta* (ViDh. *vai manyet*) *pītarāṁ mātaraṁ ca* SamhitopB. VāDh. ViDh. N.
- ram* 'rest' (D. 250): *iha rama* (SMB. *ramasva*) MS. AB. AŚ. ApŚ. SMB. HG.: *iha ramatām* VS. ŚB. HG. Note that HG. 1. 12. 2 has *rama* and *ramatām* side by side. VS. comm. *iha bhavān ramatām*.
- rā* (*ram*) 'give': *na pāpatvāya rāsīya* (SV. *rañsiṣam*) RV. AV. SV. See §174.
- rājaya* (denom.) 'be king' (cf. D. 232): *adhirājo rājasu rājayātai* (TS. °*ti*, MS. *rājayate*) AV. TS. MS. See §117.
- ruh* 'grow': *vayā ivānu rohate* (KS. °*ti*) RV. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *vayā ivānu rohate juṣanta yat* RV.
- rej* 'tremble': *arejetām* (TB. *arejayatām*) *rodasī pājasā girā* RV. TB. See §241.
- lubh* 'desire' (D. 232): *yan me mātā pralulubhe* (ApMB. HG. °*lulobha*; ApŚ. °*mamāda*) ApŚ. ŚG. ApMB. HG. MDh.
- vakṣ* 'grow': *deva somaiṣa te lokas tasmīñ chaṁ ca vakṣva pari ca vakṣva* (VSK. *lokaḥ pari ca vakṣi śaṁ ca vakṣi*; ŚBK. *tasmīñ chaṁ pari ca vakṣi saṁ ca vakṣi*) VS. VSK. ŚB. ŚBK. See §164.
- vac* 'speak' (D. 251): *pra tad voced* (TA. MahānU. *voce*) *amṛtaṁ nu* (AV. *amṛtasya*) *vidvān* AV. VS. TA. MahānU. But the form *voce* is highly questionable; see § 174.
- vadh* 'slay' (D. 232): *indriyaṁ me vīryaṁ mā nir vadhīḥ* (MŚ. *vadhiṣṭa*) TS. MŚ.
- van* 'win': *daivya hotāro* (TS. °*rā*) *vanuṣanta* (TS. *vani*°) *pūrve* (KS. † *vaniṣan na etat*) RV. TS. KS. Cf. *daivā hotāraḥ saniṣan na etat* AV.
- vap* 'throw' (D. 252): *pratiprasthātaḥ savanīyān nir vapa* (MŚ. *vapasva*) ApŚ. MŚ.
- vardh* 'grow' (D. 253): *avīrḍhat* (VSK. *avīrḍhata*) *puroḍāśena* (VSK. *puroḥ*°) VS. VSK. Cf. *avīrḍhanta* etc. in Cone.

- valh* 'ask a riddle': *etad brahmann upavalhāmasi* (AŚ. *apa°*; LŚ. *upabali-hāmahe*) *tvā* VS. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ.
- śikṣ* 'help': *indro yajvane prṇate ca śikṣati* (AV. *grṇate ca śikṣate*) RV. AV. TB.
- sac* 'follow' (D. 230): *anyavratasya* (TA. *anyad vratasya*) *saścima* (RV. *saścire*, TA. *saścimāḥ*) RV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA. Read *saścima* in TA. §262, c.
- san* 'be effective' (D. 233): *aryo naśanta saniśanta* (SV.† *nas santu saniśantu*) *no dhiyaḥ* RV. SV. See Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 72.
- sar* 'move' (caus.): *tā ubhau* (TS. MS. KSA. ApŚ. *tau saha*) *caturāḥ padaḥ sam prasārayāva* (TS. KSA. ApŚ. *°yāvahai*; MS. *°yāvah*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ŚB. ApŚ.
- sah* 'be able': *pra sākṣate pratimānāni bhūri* RV. AV.: *pra sakṣati pratimānaṁ pṛthivyāḥ* AV.
- sukratūya* 'have excellent wisdom' (denom.): *vartir yajñam pariyan sukratūyase* (KS. *°si*) RV. KS.
- sev* 'be devoted to': *grdhraḥ suparṇaḥ kuṇapaṁ ni śevati* (TA.† *śevase*) MS. TA.
- stan* 'thunder' (D. 232): *pra te divo na stanayanti kuṣmāḥ* (MS. *°yanta kuṣmaiḥ*) RV. TS. MS.
- snā* 'bathe', caus. (D. 232): *prasnāpayanty ūrmiṇam* RV.: *prasnāpayanta ūrmayaḥ* SV. Benfey, *Transl.* 270a, 'waves bathed' (soma). The SV. passage is thoroly secondary; its comm., as quoted by Benfey, suggests that *ūrmayaḥ* stands for acc. sing. *ūrmim*, the subject being preempted by *svasārah*. But it may be taken as an additional, asyndetic subject: 'the fingers (and) the waves wash (soma).' Benfey's 'imperfect' is a slip for present.
- svad* 'taste' (D. 230): *havyā te svadantām* (MS. *svadan*, and once—erroneously?—*svadam*; KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.
- svap* 'sleep' (D. 236): *ūrdhvas tiṣṭhan mā divā svāpsīḥ* Kauś.: *mā divā suṣupthāḥ* (SMB. GG. HG. *svāpsīḥ*) ŚG. SMB. GG. PG. HG.: *mā suṣupthāḥ* ŚB. ApMB.: *divā mā svāpsīḥ* AG.
- han* 'slay' (D. 259): *jaghanān upa jighnate* (MS. *°tu*; p.p. *°ti*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.
- hā* 'leave' (D. 234): *ni vo jāmayo jihatā* (ŚŚ. *jihatām*) *ny ajāmayāḥ* KB. AŚ. ŚŚ.
- hi* 'incite': *ṛtasya yonau* (RV. *yonā*) *mahiṣā ahinvan* (RV. *aheṣata*) RV. TS. KS. ApMB.

### 3. Interchange between active and passive

§80. Encroachment of passive construction upon active is a growing movement thru the history of Classical Sanskrit. It is already noticeable in the later Vedic texts, and indeed is not entirely absent in the earliest; see Delbrück, *AltSyntax* 268ff., who quotes many instances of passive construction where we should expect the active.

§81. The passive finite forms are originally medio-passive; their most conspicuous representatives, the present passive system, are specialized middles, and the remaining tenses, for the most part, are ordinary middles, not at all differentiated in form.<sup>10</sup> Hence, occasionally, a present middle construction interchanges with an active construction in a manner comparable with the variants of the present rubric; see above, §30. In a considerable number of cases, moreover, the passive version uses a past passive participle, with or without copula, for which see §245ff.; and a few similar cases will be found in the rubric Perfect Passive Participles interchanging with Moods, §143f.

§82. There are one or two cases of a present passive form in *ya* appearing with active endings (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§761b, 774):

*yathā tvam agne samidhā samidhyase* (SMB.† °si) SMB. PG. ApMB. HG.

But SMB. has a v. l. °se.

*yat te krūrām . . . tat te śudhyatu* etc., see §71.

§83. In the following list, in which both versions contain finite verbs (or, in a very few cases at the end, active and passive participles), no attempt is made, as a rule, to establish priority for either active or passive construction. The examples are largely from ritual texts in which both constructions may be assumed to be familiar, and which offer no basis for relative chronology. In one instance, however, which involves RV., the active construction is clearly prior:

*mahe cana tvām adrivaḥ, parā śulkāya deyām* RV. 'not would I, even for a high price, sell thee, O (Indra) to whom belong the press-stones!': *mahe ca na tvādrivaḥ, parā śulkāya dīyase* SV., where *tvā* and *dīyase* together make nonsense. Cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 278.

§84. On the other hand, in

*ād id ghṛtena pṛthivī vy udyate* (AV.† *pṛthivīm vy ūduḥ*) RV. AV. MS.

<sup>10</sup> It is to be noted that the well-known 3d person in *i* (Whitney, *Grammar* §§ 842ff.), which is the only finite form outside of the present supposed to have exclusively passive function, is used at least once as a middle with active force, interchanging with a perfect active of the same meaning. See *yena sūryam tamaso nīr amoci* (*mumoca*), §59. Cf. further Neisser, *BB.* 30. 305, and the variant *ā gharṃ agnim ṛtāyann asādi* etc., §84.



KS.: *ād it prthivī ghr̥tair vy udyate* TS.: cf. *ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī vy undhi* (KS. *vyundan*) RV. KS.

the solitary active of AV. is clearly secondary, patterned after RV. 5. 83. 8.

Thus also in the following, the (medio-?) passive of RV. is superior to TA's active:

*ā gharṃ agnīm ṛtayann asādi* (TA. *asādīt*) RV. TA.: *ā gharṃ agnir amṛto na sādī* MS. We agree with Oldenberg, *RVNoten* on 5. 43. 7, in considering the TA. variant 'meaningless' for the RV., against Neisser (*BB.* 30. 305) who finds it important and would interpret *asādi* as a middle; cf. our footnote 10 above, which shows that the middle interpretation of the word is *per se* quite possible.

§85. The remaining cases involve occasionally direct transmutations of one voice into the other, but for the most part the interrelations are of a looser kind, in which active in one version and passive in the other are not directly convertible.

*rajatā hariṇīḥ sīsā* (MS. *rajatāḥ sīsā hariṇīr*), *yujō yujyante* (MS. *yujjantu*) *karmabhiḥ* VS. TS. MS. KSA.

*yat svapne annam aśnāmi* AV.: *yad annam adyate naktam* (HG. *sāyam*) ApŚ. HG.

*stṛṇanti* (RV.\* *stṛṇāta*, RV.\* AV. *tistire*) *barhīr ānuṣak* RV. (all three) AV. SV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. N. *tistire* is passive.

*yenākṣā* (ŚŚ. *yenā kṣām*; SMB. *yenākṣān*; PG. *yenākṣyāv*) *abhyāṣicyanta* (ŚŚ. SMB. *abhyāṣīcatam*, PG. *°tām*) AV. ŚŚ. SMB. PG. See §332. Subject is Aśvins, except in AV., where the verse is address to them too, but turned into passive construction with subject *akṣāḥ*.

*varca ā dhehī me tanvam* (KS. *dhāyi me tanūḥ*) AV. KS.

*satyam ṛte 'dhāyi* (TB. *dhāyi*, but Poona ed. *'dhāyi* here and in next; TS. KSA. *'dhām*) TS. KSA. TB. ApŚ.

*ṛtaṃ satye 'dhāyi* (TB., see prec.; TS. KSA. *'dhām*), same texts.

*mayi dhāyi* (MS. *dhehī*) *svīryam* MS. TB. TA.

*abhiramantu bhavantaḥ* ViDh.: *abhiramyatām* (MŚ. *°thām*) MŚ. ŚG. YDh. BṛhPDh.

*ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī pūryethām* VS. ŚB.: *ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī ā pr̥ne-thām* (MS. MŚ. *pr̥ṇa*; LŚ. *pr̥ṇāthām svāhā*) TS. MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*maiṣām kaṃ canoc chiṣaḥ* TS. TB. ApŚ.: *maiṣām uc cheṣi kiṃ cana* AV.: *māmīṣām kaṃ canoc chiṣaḥ* RV. SV. VS.: *māmīṣām moci kaṣ cana* AV.

*paramēṇa paśunā krīyase* (MS. *krīyasva*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *tasyās te sahasrapoṣaṁ puṣyantyāś caramēṇa paśunā krīṇāmi* TS.

*pra tve havīṇṣi juhure* (juhumas) . . . , see §77. *juhure* either mid. or pass.

*taṭ striyām anu śicyate* (ŚG. *śiñcatu*) AV. ŚG.

*saha dharmam cara* (GDh. *dharmas caryatām*) GDh. NāradaDh.: *sahobhau caratām dharmam* MDh.

*asmin goṣṭha upa prñca naḥ* AV.: *āsu goṣṭha upa prcyatām* RV. TB. LŚ.

The AV. is secondary in various ways; see Whitney on 9. 4. 23.

*tan me 'rādhi* (Kauś. *rāddham*) VS. TS. TA. Kauś.: *tenārātsyam* (ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. °rātsam) MS. ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. See §248.

*dadato me mā kṣāyi* (GB. Vait. *me mopadasaḥ*, MS. °sat) TS. MS. KS. GB. TB. Vait. ApŚ.

*ajany agnir hotā* (ApŚ. *ajann agniḥ*) *pūrvaḥ pūrvebhyaḥ pavamānaḥ pāvakaś śucir* (ApŚ. *śuciḥ pāvaka*) *īdyaḥ* KS. ApŚ. Cf. Delbrück, *AI Syntax* 266.

§86. A couple of cases, finally, concern interchange of active and passive participles; as stated above, we shall deal later with the more numerous instances of interchange between participles and finite verbs:

*tantum tanvan* (KS. *tataṁ*) *rajaso bhānum anv ihi* RV. TS. KS. AB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. AG. HG.

*harṣamāṇāso dhṛṣitā* (TB. °atā) *marutvaḥ* RV. TB. N. *dhṛṣatā* is an adverbial instrumental of the present participle.

#### 4. Interchange between passive and middle

§87. This group exhibits interestingly a few cases in which the medio-passive value of *ātmanepada* forms, quite clear by themselves, is, as it were, glossed by corresponding passive forms. Thus, twice, the medio-passive *amukthāḥ* varies with *amoci*; or *bhakṣyamāṇaḥ* (*bhakṣamāṇaḥ*) with *bhaktaḥ*. Note Delbrück's remark on *amoci*, op. cit. 266, and, more generally, 263 ff. A few cases of this sort are unreliable on account of the phonetic uncertainty of *y* in combination with two other consonants, such as *vṛscantām* and *vṛscyantām*, the former of which may in reality be equal to *vṛscyantām*; cf. §§27, 28.

*mā prṇan pūrtyā vi rādhiṣṭa* (TS. *rādhi*) TS. MS. KS.

*amoci* (AV. *amukthā*) *yakṣmād duritād avartyai* (AV. *avadyāt*) AV. TB. ApMB.

Followed by:

*druhaḥ pāsān nirṛtyai codamoci* TB. ApMB.: *druhaḥ pāsād grāhyāś*

*codamukthāḥ* AV. Cf. Delbrück, op. cit. 266. Both here and in the prec. Ppp. has *amoci*; but see §329.

*saṁ barhir aktaṁ* (VS. ŚB. *aṅktām*) *haviṣā ghr̥tena* AV. VS. ŚB.: *saṁ aṅktām ba° ha° ghr̥°* TB. ApŚ. See §144.

*vājino vājajīto vājam...* *bhāgam avajighrata ni mṛjānāḥ* (KS. *bhāge nīmṛjatām*; TS. *bhāge ni mṛḍḍhvam*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB.: *vājinau vājajītau vājam jītvā bṛhaspater bhāge nīmṛjyethām* MS. The last phrase means: 'Be ye (ye two) cleansed', or 'being cleansed' (mid. participle in VS. ŚB.), or 'let them be cleansed'. Only MS. has a definitely passive form; the rest have middles substantially in passive sense.

*ā vṛścyaṅtām* (AV. *vṛścantām*) *aditaye durevāḥ* RV. AV. See §28.

*ghṛtena dyāvāpr̥thivī ā pr̥nethām* (MS. MŚ. *pr̥ṇa*; LŚ. *pr̥ṇāthām svāhā*) TS. MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *ghṛtena dyāvāpr̥thivī pūryethām* VS. ŚB. The contrast between *pr̥nethām* and *pūryethām* brings this variant in here; cf. §85.

*svāhā marudbhiḥ* (MS. MŚ. °*bhyaḥ*) *pariśrayasva* (VS. ŚB. °*śrīyasva*) VS. MS. ŚB. MŚ. TA. KŚ.: *marudbhiḥ pariśrīyasva* ŚB. 'Hail, be encompassed (encompass thyself) with (for) the Maruts.'

*na karmaṇā līpyate pāpakena* ŚB. TB. BṛhU. BDh. 'he is not stained by evil action': *na karma līpyate nare* VS. ĪśāU. 'action does not stick to a man.' The latter shows *līpyate* middle in form but almost transitive in meaning (governing *nare*).

Participles:

*bhakṣo bhakṣyamāṇaḥ* (KS. ms. *bhakṣa°*) VS. KS. Cf. *bhakṣaḥ pītaḥ* VSK.: *bhakṣa āgataḥ* TS. See §27.

*jajñānā* (SV. *yā jātā*) *pūtadakṣasā* RV. SV.

*nirṛtyai parivividānam* (TB. *parivittam*); and, *artyai parivittam* (TB. *parivividānam*) VS. TB. Exchange between the two equivalent participles.

[*saṁjīhānāya svāhā* TS. KSA. Conc. quotes *saṁjīhitāya* for KSA.]

### CHAPTER III. THE MOODS

#### *Observations on the scope and character of modal interchanges*

§88. In the midst of the variations which concern the verb change of mood looms as the most constant and important. Any mood may be supplanted by any other—*bellum omnium contra omnes*—in most cases, apparently, without any clear change of meaning. If there is any psychological shift of attitude in these changes, that shift is at the most and solely due to an arbitrary change in the appraisal of the original mood. Granted that the moods really expressed different values, there is no conceivable motive for the mass of these changes, except the subjective feeling of the repeater or reciter of the second form. Of course this does not exclude the possibility of an occasional imitation of a related expression which has come to the mind of the repeater. But it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that independent changes of the repeater's mood are, in the main, and in varying degrees, at the bottom of this unbridled variety, tho such an assumption is, in the circumstances, the purest kind of argument in a circle. In any case the frequency of these changes testifies eloquently to that genuine instability in the use of moods which characterizes Hindu speech at least up to the time of the modern vernaculars. And because they concern all moods, the following pages are a kind of negative syntax of the ancient Sanskrit moods. Needless to say, the conditions described in this chapter happen to be unparalleled in the history of recorded literature and speech. A preliminary selection from them was published by Bloomfield in *AJP.* 33. 1 ff.

§89. The interest of these interchanges is greatly enhanced by the uncommonly large formal apparatus for expressing mood which is at the disposal of the Vedic language. This apparatus is considerably larger than that of Classical Sanskrit, and, we believe, than that of any other Indo-European language. The following forms carry with them modal value, under circumstances to be dealt with in detail later on; in various ways and various degrees they interchange with one another:

1. Present Indicative
2. Various Preterite Indicatives, notably Aorist; also predicative Past Passive Participles
3. Imperative (including those in *tāt*)

4. Imperative forms in *si* and (?) *se*
5. Subjunctive
6. Mixed Imperative-Subjunctive forms
7. Injunctive
8. Optative
9. Precative
10. Future
11. Desiderative
12. Infinitive

The rôle of the last two of these twelve classes is unimportant and, as regards strict modal quality, somewhat dubious. This still leaves ten modal categories whose interrelations are the theme of the following pages.

§90. Before entering upon a detailed discussion of the modal interchanges as between two or more different texts, there are three preliminary matters which substantiate this instability, and lend atmosphere to the subject as a whole. First, one and the same text sometimes varies its mood in what may be regarded as a repetition of the same passage. Secondly, the interchanges in different texts sometimes, and not rarely, bring in three or even more different moods. Thirdly, change of tense goes along with change of mood without, again, affecting the resulting meaning. Related with the last class are the numerous cases in which different tense-forms of the same mood interchange, again without the least indication of difference in function; see §§208 ff.

*Interchange of moods in passages repeated in the same text*

§91. Any single Vedic text is likely to show iteration on an extensive scale (cf. Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 31. 49 ff.). In these repeated passages the mood may be changed, either, apparently, for no other than subjective reason, or because of some external circumstance provoked by the technique of the text in question. Thus the RV.:

*ādityair no aditiḥ śarma yaṁsat* 1. 107. 2; 4. 54. 6;

*ādityair no aditiḥ śarma yachatu* 10. 66. 3;

‘Aditi, together with the Ādityas, shall offer us protection.’ *yaṁsat* is aorist subjunctive, *yachatu* present imperative; cf. the same relation between RV. 10. 128. 8a and AV. 5. 3. 8a, and see §106 for the frequent interchange between the stems *yacha* and *yaṁs* in general. The motive of the variation is metrical. The first verse is *triṣṭubh*, the second *jagatī*. To see any other reason for the change would be sheer hair-splitting; one sentence says exactly the same as the other.

§92. The same criterion governs the choice of *kṛdhi*, aorist imperative, and *kaḥ*, aorist injunctive in the two RV. pādas:

*asmabhyam indra varivaḥ sugaṁ kṛdhi* 1. 102. 4,

*asmabhyam mahi varivaḥ sugaṁ kaḥ* 6. 44. 18.

See *RVRep.* 530.—Also in the following, both in KS.:

*vācaspatir vācam naḥ svadatu* 15. 11,

*vācaspatir vācam adya svadāti naḥ* 13. 14.

The first phrase is prose; the second receives a *jagatī* cadence. See §104, p.

§93. Only in a partial or one-sided way, if at all, can metrical convenience be assigned as a ground for the following variation:

*suvedā no vasū kṛdhi* RV. 7. 32. 25,

*suvedā no vasū karat* RV. 6. 48. 15.

‘Make (let him make) wealth easy for us to get.’ *kṛdhi* is aor. impv., *karat* aor. subj.; there is no reason why the poet of 7. 32. 25 should not have used *karaḥ* to match *karat*, but as to 6. 48. 15 it may be observed that the meter would oppose the use of the aor. impv. \**kartu*, mixed aor. subj.-impv. *karatu*, or pres. impv. *kṛnotu* or *karotu*.

§94. In passages repeated in the same vicinity, we find modal variations which appear to be due simply to the stylistic urge for variety; the change is for its own sake. This is prettily illustrated in the following RV. instance:

*jeṣaḥ svarvatīr apaḥ* 1. 10. 8c,

*jeṣat svarvatīr apaḥ* 8. 40. 10,

*ajaiḥ svarvatīr apaḥ* 8. 40. 11.

‘Thou shalt conquer (hast conquered; he shall conquer) the waters rich in light.’ In 8. 40. 10 we have a secondary repetition with change of person of 1. 10. 8c; in the next verse this is deliberately modulated by substitution of the aor. indic. for subj. See *RVRep.* 39.—Similarly,

*jyok pitṛṣv āstām* AV. 1. 14. 1, ‘long may she sit among the fathers’, is modulated in vs. 3 of the same hymn to

*jyok pitṛṣv āsātai*,

with subj. for impv., which means exactly the same thing; it may also have been felt as improving the meter.

Here may likewise be recorded *abhi prayo nāsatyā vahanti* (6. 63. 7 °tu) RV. 1. 118. 4, 6. 63. 7. For in pāda a of 1. 118. 4 occurs the form *vahantu*, and it seems fairly clear that the following *vahanti* is a sort of stylistic dissimilation, and is secondary to *vahantu* of 6. 63. 7. See *RVRep.* 124.

AV. 11. 10. 14a *sarve devā atyāyanti* is repeated in the next verse,

15a, with *atyāyantu*; again, apparently, the change is for stylistic variety.

§95. Possibly of the same order may be the reason for the change in *svadhvarā kṛṇuhi jātavedaḥ* RV. 3. 6. 6; 7. 17. 3;

*svadhvarā karati jātavedāḥ* RV. 6. 10. 1; 7. 17. 4;

'Prepare, O Jātavedas (let J. prepare) effective sacrifices!' (Cf. other forms of the same pāda in other texts, §154.) If we assume that the variation originated in 7. 17. 3 and 4, the desire for variety may be sufficient to account for it; we can, at any rate, see no other reason. *kṛṇuhi* is pres. impv., *karati* aor. subj. The 3d person subj. forms are just as good imperatives as true imperative forms. Consider the 3d person mixed subj.-impv. forms treated below, §173; and let us remember that the so-called 1st person imperatives are really subjunctives. In view of these facts, and of the enormous number of interchanges between the two moods (below, §§151ff.), we may confidently say that there is no real difference between subjunctive and imperative in the mantras, at least as far as principal clauses go.<sup>11</sup>

§96. In the next, a RV. repetition,

*jyok paśyema sūryam uccarantam* 10. 59. 6,

*jyok paśyāt sūryam uccarantam* 4. 25. 4,

'Long may we (he) behold the rising sun!', the variation between trissyllabic and dissyllabic verb-forms goes hand in hand with dissyllabic and trissyllabic pronunciation of *sūryam* (*sūriam*). Since *sūria-* is commoner in RV., we may perhaps assume that *paśyema* is secondary. But it must be observed that this has no apparent bearing on the question of moods, since the subj. *paśyāma* would do just as well in 10. 59. 6, and the opt. *paśyēt* in 4. 25. 4.

§97. In AV. 6. 122. 5, 11. 1. 27 *indro marutvān sa dadātu tan me* (11. 1. 27 *dadād idam me*), 'Indra with the Maruts, may he give that to me!', a slight and apparently unnecessary change between *tad* and *idam* goes along with, and either causes or is caused by, the exchange between impv. and injunctive (? subjunctive, from stem *dada-*). Again, AV. 19. 50. 7 has the metrically correct couplet *uṣā no ahna ā bhajād, ahas tubhyaṁ vibhāvāri*, 'may the dawn commit us to the day, the day to thee, O shining one!' For the sake of a slight and unnecessary lexical alteration AV. 19. 48. 2 varies the mood and violates the meter: *uṣā no ahne pari dadāt, ahas tubhyaṁ vibhāvāri*. The meaning is the same.

<sup>11</sup> The chief distinction between the two moods appears to be the exclusion of the 2d person imperative from dependent (except prohibitive) sentences. Cf. RV. 8. 103. 14 *mādayasva svarṇare*, 'delight thyself with (*chez*) Svarṇara'; but 8. 65. 2 *yad... mādayāse svarṇare*, 'when thou mayst delight thyself' etc.

RV. 10. 35. 13 *viśve no devā avasā gamantu*, 'may all the gods come hither with help for us', is changed in 1. 89. 7 to *viśve no devā avasā gamann iha*. The patch-word *iha* helps the substituted subj. *gaman* (instead of mixed impv.-subj. *gamantu*) to make a *jagatī* pāda out of a *triṣṭubh*.

AV. 7. 60. 7 *viśvā rūpāṇi puṣyata*, 'prosper ye in all forms', is adapted to the cosmogonic Rohita in 13. 2. 10 *viśvā rūpāṇi puṣyasi*, 'thou prosperest in all forms.' The Ppp. in the latter passage has *prajāḥ sarvā vi paśyasi*, 'thou beholdest every way all creatures', a more appropriate saying for the solar Rohita, and probably the original one; the Śaunaka version has mechanically imitated 7. 60. 7 which floated thru the mind of its redactor.

§98. Metrical convenience may again be held to account for the subj.-opt. interchange in RV. 7. 66. 16 *jīvema śaradaḥ śatam*, appearing secondarily with change of person in 10. 85. 39 as *jīvāti* etc. For the opt. 3d sing. *jīvet* would not fit the meter. It is interesting to note that this pāda, RV. 10. 85. 39, is repeated in ApMB. 1. 5. 2 with change of *jīvāti* to the hybrid subj.-impv. *jīvātu*, showing the tense sympathy between subj. and impv. in the third person, alluded to above.

§99. In one RV. repetition there is no other than the resulting metrical difference between a pres. subj. and an aor. indic.:

*yan mā somāso mamadan yad ukthā, ubhe bhayete rajasā apāre* 4. 42. 6, 'When the soma libations and the songs of praise incite me, both boundless hemispheres (heaven and earth) are afright.'

*purū sahasrā ni śiśāmi dāśuṣe, yan mā somāsa ukthino amandiṣuḥ* 10. 48. 4.

We may of course render the aor. of this passage: 'Many thousands do I secure for my worshiper when the soma libations accompanied by songs of praise have incited me.' But in truth the aor. is here just as modal as the subj.; it is the so-called prophetic aorist which states a wish as an accomplished fact. See §127 below.

§100. Again, the imperative in *tāt* (Whitney, *Grammar* §571; Delbrück, *AI Syntax* §207; Speyer, *Ved. Skt. Synt.* §188, n. 1) fails to differentiate itself modally from the ordinary pres. impv. in two RV. parallels:

*pra no yachatād avṛkaṁ pṛthu chardiḥ* 1. 48. 15,

*prāsmāi yachatam avṛkaṁ pṛthu chardiḥ* 8. 9. 1,

'Do thou furnish us (do ye two furnish him) broad protection against enemies.' (Cf. further RV. 8. 27. 4, *yantā no avṛkaṁ chardiḥ*, with a yet different mood.) The difference is at most chronological; *yachatād* may be a more archaic form, and it occurs in an older part of RV.; see



Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 262, and *RVRep.* 82. Thus we may account for the variation between *kṛdhi* and *kuru* in ŚŚ. *tato no abhayaṁ kṛdhi* 3. 20. 2 and . . . *kuru* 13. 2. 2. Here the mood is the same, but the archaic aor. impv. (inherited from RV. and kept in nearly all of the numerous reproductions of the *pāda* in other texts, see §210, a) is replaced by the commonplace pres. impv. *kuru*.

§101. We can conceive no reason for the variation between impv. and precative in the following formula, both forms of which are found in KS.: *durmitrās tasmai santu* (38. 5 *bhūyāsū*) *yo 'smān dveṣṭi* 3. 8; 38. 5, 'may they be hostile to him who hates us.'

*Instances of more than two modal varieties in the same passage*

§102. In quite a number of cases more than two moods, usually three, but occasionally even more than three, interchange in different versions of one and the same passage. These are of special interest because they show in a superior degree that the modal distinctions are the reverse of sharp. The cases here listed are not repeated below under the heads of the much more numerous interchanges between two moods; they may be added there without any great inconvenience.

§103. In the formulaic prayer which says 'may I (thou, we, or he) live a hundred autumns!', there is a confluence of almost all modal varieties: subj. *jīvāti*, impv. *jīva*, mixed impv.-subj. *jīvātu*, opt. *jīvema*, subj. (or impv.) 1st pers. *jīvāni* and *jīvāva*; and, finally, present indic. *jīvāmi*. Their citations may easily be found in the Vedic Concordance; see e.g. *jīvāti śaradaḥ śatam*. And compare with these the closely related *triṣṭubh* *pāda*, *śataṁ jīwantu* (*jīwantah*, *jīvema*, *jīvāmi*, *ca jīva*) *śaradaḥ purūcīḥ* (*suvarcāḥ*), 'may they (we, I, thou) live a hundred numerous autumns' or 'a hundred autumns being in possession of glory.'

§104. In the majority of the following list of multiple modal interchanges, one or more indicatives figure often along with one or more of the oblique moods; cf. §§112ff. and 127ff. These are followed by cases in which at least three non-indicative forms vary with each other. In the first not less than four moods are found (five if we count the mixed subj.-impv.):

(a) Present Indicative, Subjunctive, Subjunctive-Imperative, Imperative, and Precative:

*ūto mukṣīya māmutaḥ* (ApŚ. *mā pateḥ*) VS. ŚB. ApŚ.: *preto muñcāmi* (AG. ŚG. SMB. MG. *muñcātu*; PG.† *muñcatu*; ApMB. *muñcāti*) *nāmutaḥ* (ŚG. MG. SMB.† *māmutaḥ*, PG. *mā pateḥ*) RV. AV. AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. MG. 'Hence, and not thence (not from my, or

her, husband) may I be loosened (I loosen, let him loosen, etc.).' Cf. in Conc. *mṛtyor mukṣīya māmṛtāt* (*mā patyuh*). See §312.

(b) Present Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive:

*prapitāmahān bibharti pinvamānaḥ* (TA.† °maham bibharat pinvamāne) AV. TA.: *svarge loka pinvamāno bibhartu* ApŚ. 'It supports (shall support) our great-grandfathers, swelling' or the like.

*sā naḥ payasvatī duhām* (TS. PG. *dhukṣva*; MS. SMB. *duhā*, followed by vowel, but SMB. once, 2. 2. 1c, *duhām* acc. to Jørgensen, and so v. l. of MS.; MS. p. p. *duhe*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. SMB. PG. 'Rich in milk she yields (yield thou, let her yield) to us.' The MS. and SMB. readings are doubtful.

*yajñasyāyur anu saṁ caranti* (AŚ. *tarantu*) TA. AŚ.: *yajñāyur anu saṁ carān* TB. ApŚ. 'Let them (they do) follow along the life of the sacrifice!'

*kṣeme tiṣṭhāti* (ŚG. *tiṣṭha*, PG. *tiṣṭhatu*, HG. *tiṣṭhati*) *ghṛtam ukṣamāṇā* AV. ŚG. PG. HG. 'May it, dripping ghee, stand (or, it stands... , stand thou) in security.'

(c) Present Indicative, Subjunctive, and Optative:

*teṣv* (ŚG. *anyeṣv*, read *yeṣv* with Oldenberg, *IST*. 15. 73, note) *aham sumanāḥ saṁ viśāmi* (AŚ. °ni [text, °ti], MG. *vasāma*, ŚG. *viśeyam*) AŚ. ApŚ. ŚG. HG. ApMB. MG. (see Knauer's note on MG. 1. 14. 6). '(May) I (we) in this house live happily' or the like.

(d) Present Indicative, Imperative, and Precative:

*sūrya bhrājiṣṭha bhrājiṣṭhas* (with variants) *tvam* (MS. adds *varcasvān*) *deveṣv asi* (MS. *edhi*, TS. *deveṣu bhūyāḥ*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'O brilliant sun, thou art (be thou) brilliant among the gods.'

*ariṣṭām tvā saha patyā dadhāmi* (ApMB. *kr̥ṇomi*) RV. ApMB.: *ariṣṭām mā saha patyā dadhātu* KŚ. MŚ. MG.: *ariṣṭāham saha patyā bhūyāsam* VS. 'I make thee (he shall make me; may I be) free from harm, with thy (my) husband.'

(e) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Future:

*yāvatīnām idaṁ karomi* (ŚG. *kariṣyāmi*) *bhūyasīnām uttarām* (ŚG. °mām) *samām kriyāsam* MS. MŚ. ŚG.: *yāvatīnām-yāvatīnām va aiṣamo lakṣaṇam akāriṣam bhūyasīnām-bhūyasīnām va uttarām-uttarām samām kriyāsam* SMB.†

(f) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Imperative:

*vācaspatiḥ somam apāt* MS. TA. ŚŚ.:... *pibatu* TA. ŚŚ.:... *pibati* TA. All in same context. 'The lord of speech has drunk (drinks, shall drink) the soma.'

*sugā* (TS. ApŚ. *svagā*) *vo devāḥ sadanā* (TS. N. °nam) *akarma* (MS.

*kr̥nomi*, KŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. *sadanāni santu*, KS. *sadanedam astu*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. N. 'We have made (I make; let be) your seats easy of access for you, O gods.'

(g) Present Indicative, Aorist Indicative, and Precative:

*nīr* (KS. *nīr druho nīr*, VS. ŚB. *svāhā nīr*) *varuṇasya pāsān mucye* (KS. *mukṣīya*, MS. *pāsād amukṣi*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'I am (have been; may I be) released from Varuṇa's fetter.'

(h) Present Indicative, Perfect Indicative, and Subjunctive:

*salakṣmā* (MS. KS. °*ma*) *yad viṣurūpā* (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. °*paṁ*) *bhavāti* (MS. KS. *babhūva*) RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *viṣurūpā yat salakṣmāno bhavatha* TS. 'That whoso (what) is like should be different' or the like. See §330, end.

*varuṇeti śapāmahe* (MS.† °*hai*; AV. *yad ūcima*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

(i) Imperfect Indicative (or Injunctive), Perfect Indicative, and Imperative:

*kāmaṁ* (AV. PB. *kāmaḥ*, KS. *kāmas*) *samudram ā viśa* (AV. *viveśa*, KS. PB. *viśat*) AV. KS. PB. TB. TA. AŚ. ApŚ. 'Desire hath entered (shall enter) the ocean', or, 'enter into the ocean desire.'

(k) Imperfect Indicative, Perfect Indicative, and Perfect Optative:

*ny anyā arkam abhito viviśre* (AV. 'viśanta, JB. *viviśyuh*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA. 'Others settled (may settle) about the sun.'

(l) Imperfect Indicative, Imperative, and Injunctive:

*havyā te svadantām* (MS. *svadan*; KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. But *svadan* may be imperfect, like *asvadan*; see §8.

(m) Aorist Indicative, Injunctive, and Imperative (Subjunctive-Imperative):

*apaitu mṛtyur amṛtaṁ na āgan* (PG. *āgāt*) TB. TAA. ApŚ. PG. HG.: *paraitu mṛtyur amṛtaṁ na aitu* (ŚŚ. SMB. *amṛtaṁ ma ā gāt*) AV. ŚŚ. SMB. 'Let death depart, immortality hath (shall) come to us (me).' As between *āgāt* and *ā gāt* the mss. are, of course, indeterminate.

*akṣan*, *aghat(tam)*, *aghan*, *aghasan*, °*sat*, *aghasantām tam*, *ghasat*, *ghasan*, *ghastu*, and *ghasantu*: see Conc. under each word. All mean 'he has (they have) eaten' or 'shall eat.'

(n) Aorist Indicative, Imperative, and Future:

*subhūtakṛtaḥ subhūtaṁ naḥ kr̥ṇuta* ŚŚ.: *suhutakṛtaḥ stha suhutaṁ kariṣyatha* (and, *akārṣṭa*) AŚ.

(o) Perfect Indicative, Imperative, and Subjunctive:

*madhu tvā* (AV. *me*) *madhulā karotu* (AV. *karaḥ*, RV. *cakāra*, MS. *kr̥ṇotu*) RV. AV. MS. TA. ApŚ. 'May it, honeyed, make thee honey'; 'it, honeyed, has made etc.'; 'do thou, honeyed, make honey for me.'

(p) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Subjunctive-Imperative:

*vācaspatir no adya vājam svadatu* VSK.: *vācaspatir vācam* (VS. ŚB.† also *vājam*) *naḥ svadatu* (TS. KS.\* *vācam adya svadāti naḥ*, TB... *svadāti te* [but Poona ed. *naḥ*], MS...*svadātu naḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. (bis) ŚB. TB. SMB. 'May the Lord of Speech sweeten our (thy) speech (food).'

*svadantu havyam madhunā ghr̥tena* RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N.: *svadāti* (MS. °tu) *havyam* (VS. KS. *yajñam*) *madhunā ghr̥tena* VS. MS. KS. TB.

*agniḥ tān* (AŚ. *ṭāl*, for *tānl*) *lokāt pra nudāty* (AŚ. *ṇudāt*, SMB. *ṇudatv*) *asmāt* VS. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. SMB.: *agniḥ* (ApŚ. *agne*) *tān asmāt pra numottu* (ApŚ. *nudasva*) *lokāt* (AV. *pra dhamāti yajñāt*) AV. ApŚ. MŚ. 'May Agni (O Agni) drive them away from this world.'

(q) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Injunctive:

*viśvā ṛdeva pṛtanā abhiṣya* TB. ApŚ. HG.: *viśvās ca deva* (PG. *devaḥ*) *pṛtanā abhiṣyāḥ* (PG.† °ṣyak) KS. PG. 'O god (let the god) annihilate all the hosts.' On *abhiṣyak* see §337, end.

*maṇḍūkyā su saṁ gamaḥ* (Conc. *gama*, by error; TA. *gamaya*) RV. TA.: *maṇḍūky apsu saṁ bhuvaḥ* AV.

(r) Imperative, Subjunctive, and Optative:

*mahyam id vaśam ā nayāt* ApMB.: *mahyam punar udājatu* HG.: *mahyam muktavāthānyam ānayet* PG.

(s) Imperative, Imperative in *tāt*, and Subjunctive:

*etaṁ jānātha* (KS. *jānīta*, TB. *jānītāt*) *parame vyoman* VS. KS. ŚB. TB.: *jānīta smainam* (TS. MŚ. *jānītād enam*) *parame vyoman* AV. TS. MŚ. 'Acknowledge him in the highest heaven.' Cf. *taṁ sma jānīta* (VSK. °tha) *parame vyoman* AV. VS. VSK. TS. KS. ŚB. MŚ., which introduces also the present indicative, if we may trust the VSK. reading.

(t) Imperative, Imperative in *tāt*, and Optative:

*chandonāmānām* (with variants) *sāmrājyam gacha* (VSK. *gachatāt*; MŚ. *gachet*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ. 'Arrive (may he arrive) at the sovereignty of the meters' names', or the like.

*deveṣu naḥ sukr̥to* (VSK. *mā sukr̥tam*) *brūtāt* (KS. *brūta*; PB. MŚ. *brūyāt*) VSK. TS. KS. PB. MŚ.: *devebhyo mā sukr̥tam brūtāt* (ŚB. with *ūha*, *voceḥ*) VS. ŚB.: *sukr̥tam mā deveṣu brūtāt* TS. A 3d person form is impossible here; PB. comm. reads *brūtāt*, and probably MŚ. should be read so too. 'Declare us (me) righteous among (to) the gods.'

(u) Imperative, Optative, and Precative:

*tasya na iṣṭasya prītasya draviṇehāgameḥ* VS. 'Wealth of this en-

joyed sacrifice, come here to us!': *tasya mā yajñasyeṣṭasya vītasya draviṇehāgamyāt* MS. (see §332): *tasya meṣṭasya vītasya draviṇam ā gamyāt* (KS. *draviṇehāgamyāḥ*; ApŚ. *draviṇehāgameḥ*) TS. KS. ApŚ.: *tasya yajñasyeṣṭasya sviṣṭasya draviṇam māgachatu* KS. (so read in both 5.4 and 32.4, with ms. at 32.4; v. Schroeder wrongly emends to *draviṇam āga°*).

*pari no hetī rudrasya vrjyāḥ* (VSK. °yāt) RV. VSK.: *pari no rudrasya hetir vrñaktu* TS. KS.: *pari no rudrasya hetir vrñaktu* VS. MS. 'May Rudra's missile avoid us.' Cf. *pari vo rudrasya hetir vrñaktu* AV. KS., and *pari vo hetī rudrasya vrjyāḥ* (TB. *vrñjyāt*) RV. TB. See *RVRep.* 573, where the pāda *pari tvā* etc., and the Concordance reference thereto, are to be deleted; add KS. 30. 10 under *pari vo rudrasya* etc.

(v) Imperative, Injunctive, and Optative:

*sarvam āyur geṣam* (AV. *aśīya*, TA. *ayāni*, ŚB. *ihi*) AV. KS. TB. ŚB. TA. ApŚ. Cf. *sa° ā° asi* TB. ApŚ.

(w) Imperative, Precative, and Past Passive Participle:

*apahato 'raruḥ prthivyai* (also, °vyā adevayajanah, and, °vyai devaya-janyai) TS. ApŚ.: *apāraruṃ adevayajanaṃ prthivyā devayajanā* (ApŚ. *adevayajano*) *jahi* KS. ApŚ.: *apāraruṃ prthivyai devayajanād badhyāsam* VS. ŚB. 'Driven away is (drive away; I would drive away) Araru from the earth' etc.

(x) Subjunctive, Injunctive, and Optative:

*anu* (MS. erroneously, *nu*; KB. ŚŚ. *upa*) *vām jīhvā ghṛtam ā caranyat* MS. KS. KB. ŚŚ.: *prati te jīhvā ghṛtam uc caranyat* (TS. °yet) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *prati vām jīhvā ghṛtam uc* (AV. TS.† also, ā) *caranyat* (AV. °yāt, TS. °yet) AV. TS. MS. KS. KB. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May your tongue move up to meet the ghee', or the like.

*kṣetrasya patnī adhi no bruvāthaḥ* (TS. *brūyātam*, KS. *adhi vocatam nah*) TS. MS. KS. 'Ye two mistresses of the field, bless us!' On the meaning of *adhi-vac* and *adhi-brū*, see Gehman, *JAOS.* 36. 213 ff.

*yad adya hotrvarye* (ŚŚ. °vūrye), *jihman cakṣuḥ parāpatat* (ŚŚ. °tāt), *agniṣ tat punar ābharāt* (ApŚ.† °rat, ŚB. *ābhriyāt*) ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'That which, at the choice of the *hotṛ*, may escape the crooked (faulty) eye, that may Agni bring back here.'

(y) Optative, Precative, and Future:

*cārum adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam* ApŚ.: *madhumatīm* (ŚŚ. °īm *adya*) *devebhyo vācam udyāsam* (ŚŚ. *vācam vadiṣyāmi*) TS. TA. ŚŚ.: *madhumatīm vācam udeyam* AV.: *indriyāvatīm adyāhaṃ vācam udyāsam* ..., ApŚ. 'May I (I shall) speak (today) honeyed (sweet) speech (to the gods).'

*Change of tense*

§105. According to a familiar fact of Vedic grammar the mood of any so-called tense has precisely the same value as the corresponding mood of any other tense; or, stated conversely, the moods may avail themselves indifferently of the so-called tenses to express what appears to our feeling as impenetrably undifferentiated modal value. This type of interchange belongs as well to the section on tenses, and is treated there in so far as forms are concerned which are identical in mood but different in tense (§§208ff.). E.g., as between *vinda*, present imperative, and *vida*, aorist imperative, there is no difference whatever in the historic period of the language. Now this element of formal tense-difference appears frequently along with modal variation. That is to say, along with a change, say, from imperative to subjunctive, there is also a change from present to aorist, or some other tense change. These interchanges, tho they are necessarily negative on the side of tense, enhance still further the sense of the instability of modal interchange. Many pairs of this sort occur in the preceding and following lists, and can easily be gathered from them. But we have, in addition, separated the modal interchanges that are accompanied by tense interchanges, wherever the groups were large enough to make such a subdivision desirable. Thus, in the case of interchanges between Imperative and Subjunctive (§§151ff.), and between Imperative and Injunctive (§§155ff.).

§106. A number of these combined mood and tense changes will be found quite standard and typical. Thus, to illustrate the crossing of tense and mood in a few roots we may write out in full the following variants:

Present stem *yacha-*: aorist stem *yañs-*

*ādityair no aditiḥ śarma yañsat* (and, *yachatu*) RV. (both).

*mātevāsmā adite śarma yacha* (ŚG. *aditiḥ śarma yañsat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. TB. TA. ŚG. ApMB.

*uruvyacā no mahiṣaḥ śarma yañsat* (AV. *yachatu*) RV. AV. TS. KS.

*sa* (AV. *sā*) *naḥ śarma trivarūthaṁ vi yañsat* (AV. *ni yachāt*) RV. AV. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. Here both are subjunctives.

§107. More variegated are the correspondences of present imperatives of root *bhū* (occasionally also *as*) with combinations of other moods and tenses from *bhū*. The phonetic element that enters into the interchange between *av* and *uv* in several of these cases has been discussed above, §23:

*uta trātā śivo bhavā* (SV. *bhuvo*) *varūthyah* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Kauś.

*saṁmiślo aruṣo bhava* (SV. *bhuvaḥ*) RV. SV.

*saṁpriyaḥ paśubhir bhava* (TS. ApŚ. *bhuvat*) MS. TB. ApŚ.: *saṁpriyam prajayā paśubhir bhuvat* TA.

*tvam bhavādhipatir* (AV. *bhūr abhībhūtir*) *janānām* AV. MS. KS.

*śam astu tanve mama* AV.: *śam v astu tanvai tara* VS.: *śam u te tanve* (TS. *tanuve*) *bhuvat* TS. KSA.

[*svāveśo anamīvā bhavā naḥ*; the Conc. quotation *bhuvā* for *bhavā* in ApMB. is to be deleted.]

§108. More briefly we find interchange in the root *kr*, 'make', aor. subj. *karati*: pres. impv. *kr̥notu* (§154), aor. subj. *karaḥ*: pres. impv. *kr̥notu* (and perf. ind. *cakāra*, §104, o), aor. impv. *kr̥dhi* and aor. subj. *karat*: pres. impv. *kr̥ṇu* (§154). From *dā* 'give' and *dhā* 'place', aor. inj. *dāḥ* and *dhāḥ*: pres. impv. *dehi* and *dhehi*, and *dhāḥ*: *dadhātu* (§158); also *dhatta*, *datta*: *dāta*, and *dattām*: *dātām*, and *dhatta*: *dhāntu* (§198). From *jī* 'conquer', *jayata*: *jēṣatha* (aor. subj., §154), and *jayema*: *jēṣma* (§174). From *gam* and *gā* 'go', *gamema*: *geṣma*, and *gan*: *gamet* (§174), each pair in this case consisting of different aorist stems. From *nī* 'lead', *ninetu*: *neṣat* (§154). From *pā* 'protect', *pātu*: *pāṣati* (§154). From *naś* 'perish', *naśyatu*: *neṣat* (§158). From *vid* 'obtain', *vindatu*: *vidat* (*ibidem*) and *vidanta*: *vindantu* (§159). From *sthā* 'stand', *tiṣṭha*: *sthāt* (§158). From *kram* 'stride', *krāma*: *krāmīḥ* (§159).

§109. There are also cases in which the indicative of one tense interchanges with an oblique mood of another tense. Thus from *mad* 'rejoice', *mamadan* (pres. subj.): *amandiṣuḥ* (aor. ind. §145, a); from *van* 'win', *vanute*, *vaṁsate*, and *vanate* (§117); from *man* 'think', *manve*: *manai* (aor. subj., §119).

Of course the interchange of Precative (aorist Optative) and other moods commonly also involves change of tense; for examples, see §161.

#### SYSTEMATIC CLASSIFICATION OF MODAL INTERCHANGES

§110. We turn now to a systematic account of the modal variations. As far as we can observe, the texts of different schools show no constitutional preference for any one mood as against any other. On the contrary, they all seem to show complete indifference of choice between them all. It is possible, of course, when a text substitutes e.g. imperative for subjunctive or precative for optative, that it approaches the passage from a slightly altered direction, or with a different quality of emotion. But it is commonly the same passage, in the same connection, uttered in the midst of the same real properties. At least the variants show a very strong tendency to regard the moods as interchangeable.

A good deal depends on the frequency of these interchanges; the more common they are, the greater the chance that they imply indifference to modal distinction, and nothing more. We may remember the numerous cases of interchange between active and middle voices, also for the most part bare of real distinction, which we have presented above.

§111. We shall deal with the moods in the order stated above. The passages in each class involve interchange between two moods only; these may be reinforced here and there from the groups involving more than two modal varieties (above, §104), which are not repeated here.

#### I. PRESENT INDICATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§112. This is the most frequent interchange. It includes nearly 300 cases, distributed rather unevenly between imperative, subjunctive, injunctive, and optative. It is in the main temperamental, rather than logical; philological, rather than grammatical. The Vedic mantras deal almost entirely with the praise of gods; with efforts to coax them into good humor and generosity; and with all sorts of magic or hocus-pocus that is supposed to fulfil wishes. In such an atmosphere the indicative, tho by nature a *modus rectus*, is in truth a sort of *modus obliquus* (*subjunctivus*); almost everything that is stated categorically is meant modally. The indicative states things as certain; as a matter of fact these things are merely wished for, hoped for, requested, or importunately insisted upon. So, e.g., to illustrate by one of the keenest desires in every stratum of the Veda, the desire for *dakṣiṇā* (baksheesh). A poet-priest states, apparently with serene confidence, therefore in the pres. ind., that a certain god is clever (*prajānan*) in making even the stingy man give gifts to the priests:

*adītsantaṁ dāpayati prajānan* VS. KS. ŚB.,

‘he cleverly makes the stingy man give.’ But in truth the poet is whistling in the woods. What is really meant is, that he wishes, hopes, or requests that the god may, shall, or should do so. Accordingly three other texts read impv. *dāpayatu*, ‘let him make to give’, for the ind. *dāpayati*, ‘makes to give’:

*adītsantaṁ* (AV. *utāditsa*°) *dāpayatu prajānan* AV. TS. MS.

Here we find no means for deciding which reading is the better or older. —If this were a question of logic or grammar, and not of temperament or manner of speaking, we might enrich the vocabulary of grammatical terminology by yet one more item, ‘hortative indicative’.

§113. The hortative indicative is on the whole perhaps the commonest modal expression in the Veda. Its real interest for grammar is that it



varies impartially with pretty much all the oblique moods, showing indirectly that this most generalized kind of wish harbors no modal precision.

§114. We present first the variants which concern principal clauses, divided according to the moods that vary with the present indicative. Afterwards are listed a considerable number of cases concerning dependent (chiefly relative) clauses; the principles at the bottom of both groups are, for the most part, much the same.

*Present Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses*

§115. This is by far the most frequent of these interchanges. The first persons of the imperative are really subjunctives. They involve peculiar conditions as far as the older language is concerned; we may reserve them for the next section. As for the other two persons, their readiness to take the place of the indicative calls to mind the fact that thruout Sanskrit literature the impv. is in a marked degree a mood of wish as well as command, as when, in contrast with Latin *vivat crescat floreat*, Sanskrit uses the imperative, *jayatu rājā*; or, often, the present indicative, which is equally frequent in the drama (e.g. *jayati jayati devaḥ*, Śakuntala, ed. Pischel, *HOS.* 16: v. 9. 2), thus showing that the 'hortative indicative' is by no means limited to the Vedic language. The passive imperative is a favorite means of expressing polite request: Speyer, *Ved. u. Skt. Syntax* §192. The sequel will show that the impv. encroaches upon the other wish-moods to a larger extent than might be expected in a mood of command. Cf. Whitney, *Gram.* §§572, 575; Delbrück, *AI Synt.* 361; Speyer, *op. cit.* §§188, 192.

§116. Here belong, first of all, the dozen cases of interchange between the 2d plural endings *ta* and *tha* which have been considered previously from the phonetic point of view (§§14-19). They are not repeated here. The long list of the rest is as follows:

*kṣatrāṇām kṣatrapatir asi* (VS. ŚB. KŚ. *edhi*) VS. TS. ŚB. TB. KŚ.

ApŚ. 'Thou art (be thou) sovereign lord of sovereignties.' Prayer for a king at his coronation.

*syonā cāsi suṣadā cāsi* VS. ŚB. 'pleasant art thou and a fair seat'; *syonā ca me suṣadā caidhi* TB. ApŚ. 'be thou pleasant to me and a fair seat.' Addressed to earth.

[*pr̥sthena dyāvāpr̥thivī* (MS. adds *āpr̥ṇa*)] *antarikṣam ca vi bādhasa* (MS. *bādhasva*, TS. *bādhatām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'With thy (its) back thou sunderest (sunder thou, let it sunder) heaven and earth and the atmosphere', or the like. Address to one of the altar-bricks.

- ā rohatho* (TS. VS. ŚB. *rohataṁ*) *varuṇa mitra gartam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N.
- (*jātavedasam*) *adhvarāṇām janayathaḥ* (KS. MŚ. °*yataṁ*) *purogām* KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. To the fire-sticks: 'Ye beget (beget ye) (Agni) as leading-steer of sacrifices.'
- abhi prayo nāsatyā vahanti* (and, °*tu*) RV. (both). See §94.
- somo vīraṁ karmanyaṁ dadāti* (TB. °*tu*) RV. VS. MS. TB.
- viśvaṁ hi* (KS. *ha*) *ripraṁ pravahanti* (MS. °*tu*) *devīḥ* RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. Cf. *viśvam aśmat pra vahantu ripraṁ* TS.
- dhanuḥ śator apakāmaṁ kṛṇoti* (MS. °*tu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. N. 'The bow brings (shall bring) sorrow to the enemy.'
- ā devo yātu* (MS. MG. *yāti*) *savitā suratnaḥ* RV. MS. KS. AB. KB. ŚB. TB. MG. AŚ. ŚŚ.
- edhante asyā jñātayaḥ* RV. AV. ApMB.: *edhantām jñātayo mama* SMB. PG. HG. MG. Both in wedding rites: '(let) her (my) relations thrive.'
- viśvā rūpāṇi puṣyata* (and, *puṣyasi*) AV. (both). See §97.
- ekā satī bahudhoṣo vy uchasi* (MS. KS. *ucha*) TS. MS. KS. PG. The stanza is otherwise *triṣṭubh*; *uchasi* is thus inconsistent metrically. 'Tho single, O Uṣas, shine (thou shinest) forth in many places.'
- bhūte haviṣmaty asi* (AV. °*matī bhava*) AV. TS. TB.
- priyo me hrdo* (MŚ. *hito*, v. l. *huto*) 'si (MŚ.† *bhava*) TS. MŚ.
- agnaye tvā mahyaṁ varuṇo dadātu* (MS. °*ti*) VS. MS. ŚB. ŚŚ.—The same with *bṛhaspataye*, *yamāya*, *rudrāya*.
- tasmīn devā amṛtā mādayantām* (RV. °*te*) RV. AV. TA.
- tiṣṭhantu hatavarcasaḥ* AV. 'let them stop still, their glory shattered'; *tiṣṭhanti hatavartmanaḥ* N. 'they stand still, their way blocked.'
- tveṣas te dhūma ṛṇvati* (AV. ū*ṇotu*) RV. AV. SV. LŚ. MŚ. KŚ.
- prāṇo yajñena kalpatām* (MS. MŚ. °*te*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. —The same with *āyur*, *cakṣur*, *prṣṭhaṁ*, *brahmā*, *mano*, *yajño*, *vāg*, *śrotraṁ*, and *svar*.
- ava bādhe pṛtanyataḥ* (ApŚ. °*tā*) MS. ApŚ.: *avabādhasva pṛtanāyataḥ* PG.
- indreṇa yujā pra mṛṇāta* (TB. *sayujā praṇītha*, read with Poona ed. *pramṛṇītha*) *śatrūn* AV. TB. Comm. of TB. *nirākuruta* (impv.).
- gharmasyaikā savitaikām ni yachati* (MS. KS. °*te*, PG. °*tu*) TS. MS. KS. PG.
- pīvasatīr jīvadhanyāḥ pibantu* (KSA. °*ti*) RV. TS. KSA.
- pra stomā yanty* (SV. *yantv*) *agnaye* RV. SV.
- pra vām adhvaryuś carati prayasvān* (AV. *caratu payasvān*) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ.
- pratīkṣante* (ApMB. °*tām*) *śvaśuro devaraś* (ApMB.† *śvaśruvo devarāś*) *ca* AV. ApMB.

*prati svasaram upa yāti* (AV. *yātu*) *pīṭaye* RV. AV.

*prajānantah prati grhṇantu* (TS. KS. ApŚ. °*ti*) *pūrve* AV. TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

*yajñam hinvanty adribhiḥ* RV.: *yajñāya santv adrayaḥ* SV.

*pūrṇām vivaṣṭy* (SV. °*tv*) *āsicam* RV.† 7. 16. 11b. SV. MS.

*pumānsam jātam abhi sam rabhantām* (RV. °*te*) RV. KS. TB. ApŚ.

*punāti te parisrutam* RV. VS. ŚB. KŚ.: *punātu* etc. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*brahma tena punāhi naḥ* (LŚ. *mā*; VS. KS. *punātu mā*; MS. TB. *punīmahe*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.: *idaṁ brahma punīmahe* TB.

*agne dakṣaiḥ punāhi naḥ* (TB. *mā*; MS. *punīmahe*) RV. MS. TB.

*ā pyāyayantu* (N. °*ti*) *bhuvanasya gopāḥ* AV. TS. MS. KS. ŚŚ. N.

*sa vaḥ sarvāḥ sam carati prajānan* AV.: *sarvaḥ sarvā vi caratu pra°* MS.

*śvaḥsutyām* (MŚ. *sadyaḥsutyām*) *indrāgnibhyām... prabravīmi* (ApŚ.

also, *prabrūtāt*) ApŚ. (bis) MŚ. KŚ.: *śvaḥsutyām vā eṣām... prabravīmi* AŚ.

It seems that *prabrūtāt* is used as 1st person; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §571b, quoting *jāgrtāt* AV. 4. 5. 7 as the 'only case' of *tāt* as 1st person.

*ahāny asmai sudinā bhavanti* (TB. °*tu*) RV. TB.

*iṣam madantah pari gām nayadhvam* (AV. *nayāmaḥ*) RV. AV. MG.

'Reveling in foods, lead (we lead) the cow about.'

*asti hi śmā* (TS. MS. KS. *astu sma*) *te śuṣmīnn awayāḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS.

KS. ŚB. 'For here, O strong (Indra), is (shall be) thy conciliation.'

On *awayāḥ* see Neisser, *Z. Wbch. d. RV.*, s. v.

*api pūṣā ni ṣīdatu* (AV. ŚŚ.\* °*ti*) AV. ŚŚ. (bis) LŚ. SMB. HG.: *iha*

*pūṣā ni ṣīdatu* PG.: *rāyas poṣo ni°* ApŚ. ApMB.: *vīras trātā ni°* AB.

*apaḥ samudrād divam ud vahanti* (Kauś. °*tu*) AV. Kauś.

*indra tvad yantu* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *yanti*) *rātayaḥ* SV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*abhi* (AV. TB. *upa*) *pra yantu* (TB. AVPpp. *yanti*) *naro agnirūpāḥ*

RV. AV. AVPpp. TB. N.

*indrāpūṣṇoh priyam apy eti* (MS. KSA. *etu*) *pāthah* RV. VS. TS. MS.

KSA. ŚŚ.

*iyam* (AB. adds *vai*) *pitryā* (AB. AŚ. ŚŚ. *pitre*) *rāṣṭry etv* (AB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*ety*) *agre* AV. AB. GB. AŚ. ŚŚ.—AVPpp. agree with AŚ. ŚŚ.

*gharmaṁ śrīṇantu prathamāya dhāsyave* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *śrīṇanti prathamasya*

*dhāseḥ*) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*utāditsantaṁ dāpayatu prajānan* AV.: *aditsantaṁ dāpayati* (TS. MS.

°*tu*) *prajānan* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*ūrjo bhāgaṁ prthivya yāty* (KS. *prthivīm ety*; ApŚ. °*vīm etv*) *āprṇan* MS.

KS. ApŚ.

- etām sthūṇām pitaro dhārayantu* (AV. °ti) *te* RV. AV. TA.  
*vṛṣāṇam yantu* (MS. *yanti*) *janayaḥ supatniḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB.  
*indrauḥjaskāraujasvāṅs tvaṁ sahasvān deveṣv edhi* MS.: *indrauḥjasvinn*  
*ojasvī* (VS. ŚB. *indrauḥjiṣṭhaujiṣṭhas*; VSK. *indrauḥjasvann ojasvāṅs*;  
 AŚ. *indra ṣoḍaśinn ojasvīno*; Vait. [read] *indra ṣoḍaśinn ojasvāṅs*)  
*tvam deveṣv asi* VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. AŚ. Vait.  
*tiro* (RV. VS. ŚB. AG. *antar*) *mṛtyuṁ dadhatām* (TA. Ap Ś. \**dadhmahe*)  
*parvatena* RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TB. TA. Ap Ś. (bis) AG. ApMB.  
 'Let them block (we block, or hide, remove) death with a mountain.'  
*vi mimīṣva payasvatīm ghṛtācīm* AV.: *vi mime tvā payasvatīm devānām*  
 TB. Ap Ś.  
*śṛṇvantu* (TS. ŚvetU. °ti) *viśve amṛtasya putrāḥ* (AV. *amṛtāsa etat*)  
 RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚvetU.  
*śṛṇvanty* (PB. °tu) *āpo adha* (PB. 'dhaḥ) *kṣarantīḥ* RV. PB.  
*śṛta utsnāti* (M Ś. °tu) *janitā matinām* TB. Ap Ś. MŚ.  
*sa no devaḥ śubhayā smṛtyā saṁyunaktu* (MahānU. °ti) TA. MahānU.  
*vi* (MS. KS. *pra*) *parjanyaḥ* (RV. °yam, TS. °yāḥ) *sṛjanti* (MS. KS.  
*sṛjatām*) *rodasī anu* RV. TS. MS. KS.  
*sam aśvaparnāś caranti* (MS. °tu; AV. °parṇāḥ *patantu*) *no naraḥ* RV.  
 AV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.  
*sa yajñīyo yajatu* (AV. °ti) *yajñīyān ṛtūn* RV. AV.  
*saṁ no mahāni sam iṣo mahantām* KS.: *teṣām iṣṭāni sam iṣā madanti*  
 RV. VS. TS. MS. N. In the same verse.  
*sa vīrājāṁ* (KS. °jā) *pary eti* (MS. *etu*; KS. *pari yāti*) *prajānan* TS. MS.  
 KS. Cf. *sanemi rājā pari yāti vidvān* VS. ŚB.  
*sa smā kṛṇoti* (Ap Ś. °tu) *ketum ā* RV. Ap Ś.  
*sinanti pākam ati* (ŚŚ.† *adhī*) *dhīra eti* (ŚŚ. *emi*) AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ.: *si-*  
*nantu sarve anṛtaṁ vadantam* AV.  
*pāvamānasya tvā stomena...vīryeṇot sṛje* MS.: *pāvamānena tvā stomena*  
*...vīryeṇa devas tvā savitot sṛjatu...* (KS. *vīryeṇoddharāmy asau*)  
 TS. KS.  
*ketumad dundubhīr vāvadāti* (AV. °tu) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.  
*ghṛtapruṣas tvā sarito vahanti* (AŚ. *harito vahantu*) TB. AŚ. ApŚ.:  
*ghṛtapruṣo haritas tvāvahantu* KS.  
*ghṛtasya dhārā madhumat pavante* (AV. °tām) RV. AV. VS. KS. ApŚ.  
*āpo gr̥heṣu jāgrata* HG.: *āpo deveṣu jāgratha* PG.: *āpo haviṣṣu jāgrta*  
 ApŚ.: *āpo jāgrta* MS. KS. MŚ.  
*yamo dadāty* (VS. ŚB. TA. and v. l. of AV., see Whitney on 18. 1. 55,  
 °tu) *avasānam asmai* RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TA.: cf. *adād idam yamo*  
 (VS. KS. ŚB. *adād yamo*) 'vasānam pṛthivyāḥ VS. TS. MS. KS.  
 ŚB. TB. Cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 311.

*tato dadāti* (TB. and v. I. of MS. °tu) *dāśuṣe vasūni* RV. AV. ArŚ. MS. TB.

*tad agnir devo devebhyo vanate* (MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. *vanutām*) TS. MS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. But *vanate* may be aor. subj.; see §§154, 191.

*devo devān yajatv* (ApŚ. °ty) *agnir arhan* RV. ApŚ.

*dhanvanā yanti* (MS. KS. *yantu*) *vṛṣṭayaḥ* RV. TS. MS. KS.

*devo devānām pavitram asi* TS. MS. KS.: *devo devebhyāḥ pavaśva* VS. ŚB.

*dhruve sadasi śidati* (SV. °tu) RV. SV.

*tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota* (TB. ApŚ. *juhomī*) VS. VSK. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*tasmai sūryāya sutam ā juhota* (ApŚ. *juhomī*) MS. KS. MŚ. ApŚ.

*patho anaktu* (AV. KS. °ti; TS. *patha ānakti*) *madhvā ghr̥tena* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*pātreva bhīndan sata eti* (AV. *etu*, v. I. *eti*) *rakṣasaḥ* RV. AV. N.

*hrdā matim janaye* (VS. KS. TB. °ya) *cārum agnaye* RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

*pībanti* (SV. °tu) *varuṇaḥ kave* RV. SV.

*madhvā yajñam mimikṣatam* (and, °ti) RV. (both).

*mayobhūr vāto abhi vātūsrāḥ* (KSA. *vāty usrāḥ*) RV. TS. KSA. TB. ApŚ. AG.

*mahyaṁ vātaḥ pavatām* (KS. °te) *kāme asuin* (AV. *kāmāyāsmāi*) RV. AV. TS. KS.

*mitro nayatu* (SV. °ti) *vidvān* RV. SV. AB. GB.

*yajño devānām praty eti* (MS. *etu*) *sumnam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*yujo yujyante* (MS. *yuñjantu*) *karmabhiḥ* VS. TS. MS. KSA.

*āpura stā mā...pūrayata* ŚŚ.: *āpūryā sthā mā pūrayata...TS. AŚ.:* *āpr̥ṇo 'si saṁpr̥ṇaḥ* (ApŚ. corruptly, *āpr̥ṇoṣi saṁpr̥ṇa*) *prajayā mā paśubhir ā pr̥ṇa* ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Thou art (ye are; be ye) filler(s), fill me up' etc.

*rtenāśya nivartaye* (MŚ. °ya), *satyena parivartaye* (MŚ. °ya) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. 'By his holy order do I (thou) return' etc.

*yamaṁ ha yajño gachati* (TA. °tu) RV. AV. TA.

*reto dadhāt* (RV. °ty) *oṣadhīṣu garbham* RV. TB. ApŚ.

*stṛṇanti* (RV.\* *stṛṇāta*) *barhīr ānuṣak* RV. (both). SV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. N.

*vi śloka etu* (AV. *eti*; TS. ŚvetU. *ślokā yanti*) *pathyeva* (KS. *patheva*) *sūreḥ* (AV. *sūriḥ*, TS. ŚvetU. *sūrāḥ*, KS.† *sūraḥ*) RV. AV. VS. TS.

MS. KS. ŚB. ŚvetU.

*sed agnir agnīr aty astv* (TB. *ety*) *anyān* RV. AB. TB. AŚ.

- anv enam viprā ṛṣayo madanti* (KSA. °tu) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.  
*adha sma* (MS. *smā*) *te vrajanam kṛṣṇam asti* (MS. *astu*; KS. *vrajanam astu kṛṣṇam*) RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.  
*adha pra ṛsū na upa yantu* (SV. *pra nūnam upa yanti*) *dhītayaḥ* RV. SV.  
*ajīrṇā tvaṁ jarayasi* (MS. KS. *jaraya*) *sarvam anyat* TS. MS. KS. PG.  
*jarayasi* is hypermetric: 'unaging, thou makest (make thou) age every other thing.' To Uṣas.  
*agniṣ ṭad viśvam* (AV. mss. *viśvād*, so read with SPP. and Whitney Transl.) *āprṇāti* (AV. °tu) *vidvān* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS.  
*te arṣantu te varṣantu* L Ś.: *te varṣanti te varṣayanti* AV.  
*paramēṇa paśunā krīyase* (MS. *krīyasva*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. Cf. *tasyāś te sahasrapoṣaṁ puṣyantyāś caramēṇa paśunā krīṇāmi* TS.  
*viśvasmai bhūtāyādhvarō* (KS. MŚ. °ya *dhruvo*) *astu devāḥ* (TS. °dhvaro 'si) TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.  
*aśvinā bhiṣajāvataḥ* (MS. °tam, TB.† °ta) VS. MS. TB. 'The Aśvins, physicians, do aid', or, 'O Aśvins (and Sarasvatī, TB.), physicians, aid ye!'  
*rohanti* (AŚ. °tu) *pūrvyā ruhaḥ* MS. KS. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. Cf. *tiṣṭhanti svāruho yathā* TS.  
*somā arṣanti* (SV. °tu) *viṣṇave* RV. SV. Cf. *somo arṣati vi°* RV.  
*athāsyai madhyam ejatu* (ŚŚ. °ti) AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ.  
*(pari. . .) mahe kṣatrāya* (and, *śrotāya*) *dhattana* AV.: *(pari. . .) mahe rāṣṭrāya* (and, *śrotāya*) *dadhmasi* HG. 'Wrap ye (we wrap) this man up unto great kingship (fame).'  
*kas tvā yunakti sa tvā yunaktu* (VS. ŚB. °ti) VS. TS. KSA. ŚB. TB. ApŚ.  
*kas tvā vi muñcati sa tvā vimuñcati* (KSA. °tu) VS. KSA. ŚB.  
*stenasyetyām anv ihi taskarasya* (KS. °tyām *taskarasyānv ihi*; TS. °tyām *taskarasyānv eṣi*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.  
*snuṣā sapatnā* (TB. comm. and Poona ed. text, °nāḥ) *śvaśuro 'yam astu* (AŚ. *śvaśuro 'ham asmi*) TB. AŚ. Comm. on TB., *yajamānasya sapatnāḥ śatravaḥ snuṣāvat svādhīnāḥ santu, ayaṁ tu yajamānaḥ śvaśuro 'stu śvaśuravat svāmī bhavatu* (!).  
*tayā mā saṁ sṛjāmasi* HG. ApMB.: *tayā mām indra saṁ sṛja* RVKh. See §304.  
*ud id vapatu* (KS. °ti) *gām avim* AV. KS. MS.: *tad ud vapati* etc. VS. ŚB.: *ud it kṛṣati gām avim* TS.  
*tayā* (ApMB. *tvayā*) *prattam svadhayā madantu* (ApMB. °ti, v. l. °tu) ApMB. HG.  
*apa śatrūn vidhyatām* (MS. *vidhyataḥ*) *saṁvidāne* RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. N.

*traya enām mahimānaḥ sacante* (ŚG. °tām) TS. MS. KS. ŚG. ApMB.  
*triśug* (AŚ. *triśrud*) *gharmo vi bhātu me* (KS. *gharmas sadam in me vibhāti*) KS. TB. TA. AŚ.: *tiṣṭbhir gharma vibhāti* MS.: *gharmas triśug vi rājate* (ŚŚ. *rocate*) VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'The triple-shining hot drink shines (shall shine) for me', or the like.

*asau yaja* AŚ.: *asau yajate*... LŚ.

*iha sūrya ud etu te* AV.: *ut sūryo diva eti* AV. And others, see Conc.  
*anulbaṇam vayata* (KS. *vayasi*) *joguvām apaḥ* RV. TS. KS. AB. ApŚ.  
*evam garbham dadhāmi* (ApMB. *dadhātu*) *te* ŚB. BṛhU. ŚG. ApMB. HG. And others; §302.

*mahi no vātā iha vāntu bhūmau* AV.: *miham na vāto vi ha vāti bhūma* RV.  
*āsthāpayata mātaram jigatnum* AV.: *ā mātara sthāpayase jigatnū* RV.  
*rayim dhattam* (and, *dhattha*, *dhattho*) *vasumantaḥ purukṣum* (once, *śatagvinam*). RV. (quater). The ind. forms occur in relative clauses, but the impv. *dhattam* twice in principal clauses. See RVRep. 149.

*anu svadhā cikilām* (KS. °te) *somo agniḥ* AV. KS. TB.

*te na ātmasu jāgrati* (KS.† *jāgrta*) AV. KS. 'They watch (watch ye) over ourselves.' Whitney considers emendation to *jāgratu*, which Ppp. reads.

*ihaiva rātayaḥ santu* (MS. *santi san yajurbhiḥ*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. LŚ.

*sarve devā atyāyanti* (and, °tu) AV. (both). See §94.

*iṣa ūrje pavate* (MS. *pipīhi*) VS. MS. ŚB. And others. See also, in Conc., *adbhyaḥ*, *oṣadhībhyāḥ*, *vanaspatibhyāḥ*, *brahmavarcasāya*, *dyāvāprthivībhyām*, *asmai kṣatrāya*, *asmai brahmaṇe*, *asyai viṣe*, *mahyam jyaiṣṭhyāya*, etc., *pavate*, and correspondents. [But I question any relation here. F.E.]

*aśtīḥ santv* (AV. *santy*) *aṣṭau* RVKh. AV. ŚŚ.

*dakṣiṇato vṛṣabha eṣi havyaḥ* (TS. *edhi havyaḥ*, MS. KS. *vṛṣabho havya edhi*) AV. TS. MS. KS.

*pari naḥ pāhi* (*pātu*; *pari mā pāhi*) *viśvataḥ* AV. (all): *pari tvā pāmi sarvataḥ* RVKh.

*parīdam vājy ajīnam* (PG. °dam *vājīnam*) *dadhe 'ham* (HG. *dhatsvāsau*) ŚG. PG. ApMB. HG. 'Put on, vigorous, thou yonder, this skin', or, 'this skin I, vigorous, put on', or the like.

*tāv imā upa sarpataḥ* SV. JB.: *emām anu sarpata* MS.

*anirām apa sedhati* (AG. *bādhatām*) AV. ŚŚ. AG.

*jaghanān upa jighnate* (MS. °tu, p. p. °ti) RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.

*adhaspadaḥ kṛṇutām* (AV.\* *kṛṇuṣva*, TS. *kṛṇute*) *ye prṭanyavaḥ* AV. (bis) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*devasya yanty ūtayo* (KS. *yantūtayo*) *vi vājāḥ* RV. KS.

*atra* (ŚB. *atrā*) *jahīmo 'sivā ye asan* VS. ŚB.: *atrā jahāma* (AV. *jahīta*)

*ye asann aśevāḥ* (AV. *aśivāḥ*, and *asan durevāḥ*) RV. AV. (bis) TA.

*ā tvā śiśur ā krandatū* PG.: *enām śiśuḥ krandatū ā kumāraḥ* ŚG.

*pātām* (TS. *vitām*) *ghṛtasya guhyāni nāma* TS. ŚŚ.: *pātho ghṛtasya guhyasya* (MS. KS. *guhyāni*) *nāma* AV. MS. KS.

*tataś* (RV. *ataś*, KS. *tatra*) *cakṣāthām* (RV. *cakṣāthe*, MS. KS. *cakrāthe*) *aditīm ditīm ca* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*sā* (KS. *yā*) *no dadātu* (KS. *°ti*) *śravaṇam pitṛṇām* (TS. *pitṛṇām*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ. N. It is significant that KS., in making the clause relative, substitutes an ind. for the impv. which is anomalous in relative clauses; see §§122 f.

*ayam* (AŚ. *\*aham*) *śatrūn* (*śatrūñ*) *jayatu* (AŚ. *\*jayāmi*) *jarhṛṣāṇaḥ* (AŚ.† *\*jarhiṣāṇaḥ*!); followed in all texts by:

*ayam* (AŚ. *\*aham*) *vājam* (VS. VSK. ŚB. *vājān*) *jayatu* (AŚ. *\*jayāmi*) *vājasātau* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. (bis). The first person ind. form in AŚ. is a conscious *vikāra* of the other.

*antarā dyāvāpṛthivī viyanti* (MŚ. *°tu*; KS. MŚ. add *panthānaḥ*) TS. KS. SMB. MŚ. PG. BDh.

*tāḥ sam dadhāmi* (KS. *dadhātu*, AŚ. KŚ. *tanomi*) *haviṣā* (MS. *manasā*) *ghṛtena* TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. AŚ. KŚ.

*dirghāyutvāya jaradaṣṭir asemi* (MG. *astu*) PG. MG. On MG. see §323. [*susatyam id gavām asyasi pra khudasi* ŚŚ.: *suṣadam id gavām asti pra khuda* AV. by R-Wh's emendation; but the mss. agree as to the verb forms with ŚŚ.]

[*yato bhayam abhayam tan no astu* (AV. ed. *asti*, by misprint; see Lanman ap. Whitney on 19. 3. 4) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.]

[*vahiṣṭhebhīr* (MS. *bah°*) *viharan yāsi* (TB. *pāhi*, but comm. and Poona ed. text *yāsi*, so read) *tantum* RV. MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ.]

[*grāmān sajātayo yanti* HG.: *grāmān sajānayo gachanti* ApMB.† (Conc. quotes ApMB. as *gachantu*.)]

#### *Present Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses*

§117. This is a much rarer interchange than that between present indicative and imperative. It is quite impossible to feel any distinction between the two classes; we may conclude that, in this sphere of expression, impv. and subj. perform the same function, even if we suspect, as we do, that the impv. is the milder mood of the two. The following are instances of the 2d and 3d persons:



*agnir no vanate* (VSK. *vanute*; SV. TS. KS. *vaṁsate*) *rayim* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. 'Agni wins (shall win) wealth for us.' Here *vanute* is pres. ind., *vaṁsate* aor. subj., while *vanate* is ambiguous, either the one or the other. Cf. Neisser, *BB.* 7. 223f.; Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 289; and above, §10, end.

*indro jayāti* (MS. *jayati*) *na parā jayātai* (MS. *jayate*) AV. TS. MS. 'Indra shall be (is) victorious, shall not be (is not) vanquished.'

*uta prahām atidīvyā jayāti* (AV.\* *°dīvā jayati*) RV. AV. (both). 'More-over the superior gamester shall win (wins) the stake.' *jayati* is metrically inferior.

*tṛṇaṁ vasānā sumanā asas* (HG. *asi*) *tvam* AV. HG. '(O house,) clothed in grass (i.e. thatched), be thou (thou art) well-disposed (towards us).'

*vaśi vaśaṁ nayasa* (AV. *nayāsā*) *ekaja tvam* RV. AV. 'Thou, sole-born one, bringest (shalt bring) them under control, controlling.' Manyu 'wrath' is addressed.

*adhirājo rājasu rājayātai* (TS. *°ti*; MS. *°yate*) AV. TS. MS.

*sa no jīveṣv ā yame* AV.: *sa no deveṣv ā yamat* RV. TA. 'He furnishes (shall furnish) us (long life) among the living (the gods).' But see note in Whitney's AV. 18. 2. 3, from which it appears that the true reading of AV. is *yamet*, aor. opt.; this variant would then belong in §169. *yame* as 3d sing. is doubly suspicious; the present *yamate* is quoted in Whitney's *Roots* only from the Epic and later. SPP. with many mss. reads *yamet*, or rather *yamed* (followed by *d-*).

*pra rādhasā codayāte* (SV. *rādhāṁsi codayate*) *mahitvanā* RV. SV.

*rejate* (SV. *bhyasāt te*) *śuṣmāt pṛthivī cid adriṇvaḥ* RV. SV. 'The very earth trembles (shall be afraid) before thy might, O possessor of the press-stone.'

*yāḥ paśūnām ṛṣabhe vācas tāḥ sūryo agre śukro agre tāḥ prahiṇomi* (Ap Ś. *°hiṇvo*)...MS. ApŚ. *prahiṇvaḥ* is 2d sing. subj. with irregular (weak) stem; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §701, end.

*saṁjānate manasā saṁ cikitre* RV.: *saṁ jānāmahai manasā saṁ cikivā* AV.

§118. Rather more frequent are the interchanges between the first persons subj. and indic. This is obviously due to the fact that the 1st person subj. forms do duty as imperatives; at no period in the language is there any basis for distinguishing impv. and subj. in the 1st person. *tayānantam* (MŚ. *tvayāgne*) *kāmam* (ŚŚ. *lokam*) *aham jayāni* (MŚ. *jayāmi*) AŚ.† ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB. 'Thru this (offering) may I win endless delight (heaven)', or, 'thru thee, Agni, I win delight.'

*brahmāham antaram kṛṇve* (KŚ. *karave* = °*vai*) AV. KŚ. 'I make (let me make) the charm my inner (defense).' See §26.

(*tenāham asya brahmaṇā*) *nivartayāmi* (TB. °*ni*; but comm. and Poona ed. text °*mi*) *jīvase* TB. ApŚ. MŚ. 'By that charm of his I (let me) return to life.' But ApŚ. and the comm. suggest that Poona ed. of TB. is right in reading an indic.

*jagatyainam* (AŚ. erroneously, °*tyenam*) *vikṣv ā veśayāmaḥ* (MS. KS. °*mi*; AŚ. °*ni*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. 'With the *jagatī* (meter) we (I; may I) settle him among the clans.'

*idam aham mām kalyāṇyai kīrtiyai svargāya lokāyāmṛtatwāya* (ApŚ. *lokāya*) *dakṣiṇām nayāni* (ApŚ. °*mi*; MŚ. *dadāmi*) KB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *idam aham mām kalyāṇyai kīrtiyai tejase yaśase 'mṛtatwāyātmānam dakṣiṇām nayāni* AŚ.

*jīwann eva prati tat te* (MŚ. SMB. v. 1. *pratidatte*) *dadhāmi* (MŚ. *dadāmi*, SMB. *dadāni*) TA. SMB. MŚ. But Jørgensen reads *dadāmi* in SMB.; his mss. vary.

*taṁ tvendragraha prapadye* (ApŚ.\* *praviśāni*) *saguḥ*...KS. ApŚ. (bis): *taṁ tvā pra padye taṁ tvā pra viśāmi sarvaguḥ*...AV.

*yad aham devayajanaṁ veda tasmiṁś tvā devayajana ā kṣiṇomi* (ŚB. *tasmiṁś tvā vṛścāni*) ŚB. ApŚ. Acc. to Caland on ApŚ. 10. 2. 10, the HŚ. reads *āvṛścāmi*.

*tau saha* (VS. ŚB. *tā ubhau*) *caturah padaḥ saṁ prasārayāvahai* (VS. ŚB. °*va*, MS. °*vaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ŚB. ApŚ. See comm. on TS. 7. 4. 19. 1 (note 9 in Weber).

*sve loke viśā* (MŚ. *viśa*) *iha* TS. MŚ. '(May) I enter into my own place here.' The TS. strangely accents the form *viśā*.

*yasmād yoner udārithā* (KS. °*tha*) *yaje* (MS. KS. *yajā*) *taṁ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*vi sakhyāni srjāmahe* (ŚŚ. °*mahai*; MŚ. *visrjāvahai*) AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. ApŚ. MŚ. PG.

§119. The preceding examples still partake of that temperamental distinction between ind. and the oblique moods, described above. There are, however, also plain cases of such interchange as when we say in English either 'let me eat', or 'I am going to eat'. For the present is so little of a tense as to be at times a future; again, future and subj. are, especially in Sanskrit, close allies. Hence the following cases, which are of course not sharply marked off from the preceding:

(*om*) *un nayāni* AŚ.: (*om*) *un nayāmi* KS. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'I (am going to) ladle out.' And others, see Conc.

*nihāraṁ ni harāmi* (VS. ŚB. °*ṇi*) *te* VS. VSK. TS. KS. ŚB.

*dadāmīty* (AŚ. *dadānīty*) *agnir vadati* TB. AŚ. 'I (am going to) give, saith Agni.'

*manai nu* (MS. *manve nu*, TS. *mandāmi*) *babhrūṇām ahaṁ śataṁ dhāmāni sapta ca* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N. 'Of these brown (herbs) I (am going to) declare the hundred powers and seven.' See §§10, 191.

*somaṁ te krīṇāmy* . . . TS. KS.: *somavikrayin somaṁ te krīṇāni* . . . MS. *etad* (ŚŚ. *idaṁ*) *vām tena prīṇāni* (ŚŚ. °*mi*, ApŚ. °*ti*, read °*ni*, Caland on 2. 20. 6, n. 2) TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Conc. quotes *prīṇāti* for TB.

*Present Indicative and Injunctive in principal clauses*

§120. The injunctive, or 'improper subjunctive', is identical in form with augmentless preterites of all classes. The distinction between modal value and preterite value is always hard to make; especially since the Veda abounds with preterite indicatives in quasi-modal use (§§127ff.). Moreover, a large part of the injunctive forms are formally identical with imperatives, and some of them with optatives, which further tends to efface the individuality of the injunctive. The present class of interchange is rare in any case. In so far as it occurs it puts the injunctive completely in line with the subjunctive. The following few cases are in a measure supported by some of the same sort in dependent clauses (§125).

*pra te divo na stanayanti śuṣmāḥ* RV. TS. 'your lightning (fires, O Agni) thunder forth as if from heaven'; *pra te divo na stanayanta śuṣmaiḥ* MS. 'may (your fires) thunder forth as if from heaven with lightning.'

*pari śvajante* (SV. °*ta*) *janayo yathā patim* RV. SV. AV. 'They (shall) embrace him as wives do their husbands.'

*ūrdhvas tasthau nem ava glāpayanti* (AV. °*ta*) RV. AV. 'He stands upright; verily they do not (let them not) exhaust him.' [It has been argued that] this stanza has a better form in AV. than in RV. [See references quoted by Edgerton, *Studies in Honor of Maurice Bloomfield* 128, and note. But the contrary view is set forth there by the writer. As to this particular pāda, Ppp. agrees with RV. on *glāpayanti*, and is followed by Whitney in his Translation. Certainly *glāpayanta* is secondary. F.E.]

*annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat* Kauś.: *annādam annādyāyādadhe* (KS. *annādyāyānnapatyāyādadhe*) TS. KS.: *annādam agnim annapatyāyādadhe* MS.: *annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhe* AŚ.: *agnim annādam annādyāyādadhe* VS.

*Present Indicative and Optative (Precative) in principal clauses*

§121. The optative, a rather indifferent wish mood, stands, perhaps, more in the center of the entire sphere of modality than any other mood. This accounts to some extent for its survival in the later language as the heir of most of the *modi subjunctivi*. It is, as we shall see (§169), on terms of lively reciprocity with the subj., being, however, rarer than the subj. in the metrical parts of the Veda. With the present ind. it alternates only in a moderate number of cases, especially as compared with the impv.; cf. our remarks on the latter mood above. The present makes here, as usual, the impression of greater certainty or insistence. An occasional precative, interchanging with an indicative, is included at the end of the following list. Noticeable to begin with are half a dozen cases in which indicatives and optatives of the root *hū* 'call' interchange:

*marutvantaṁ sakhyāya havāmahe* (SV.† *huvemahi*) RV. SV. '(Indra) with the Maruts do (would) we call unto alliance.'

*taṁ* (RV. omits) *sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*, RV. KS. *johavāmi*) RV. RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*agnim* (AV. *ukthair*, MahānU. *ugraṁ*) *huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) *paramāt sadhasthāt* AV. TA. MahānU. 'Agni (the mighty one; with songs) we (would) call from the highest seat.' AV. is metrically inferior. *ṛtasya patnīm avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*prātarjitaṁ bhagam ugraṁ huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. N.

*prātaḥ somam uta rudraṁ huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB.

In these it will be noted that AV. markedly prefers the form *havāmahe*. The remaining cases are:

(*asyed indro madeṣv ā*) *grābhaṁ grbhṇāti* (RV. *grbhṇīta*) *sānasim* RV. SV. 'When exhilarated by this very (soma) Indra makes (shall make) a victorious (rich) haul.' *grbhṇīta* may also be regarded as injunctive or augmentless preterite.

so 'haṁ *vājam saneyam agne* (KS.† *sanāmy agneḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. '(May) I here gain substance, O Agni (KS., Agni's substance).'

The KS. variant is interesting; changing the voc. to a gen. it makes it no longer a direct address to the god, and therefore less in tune with the optative mood.

*indravanto vanāmahe* (PB. *vanemahi*) TS. PR.

- viśvair viśvāṅgaiḥ saha saṁ bhavāmi* (AV. *bhavema*) AV. MŚ. 'I (may we) come into being with all sound-limbed persons.'
- ubhau lokau sanem* (MŚ. *sanomy*) *aham* TB. TAA. ApŚ. MŚ. 'Both worlds (may) I obtain.' *sanem* is a strange form; see Whitney, *Roots*, s. v. *san*.
- idaṁ pītṛbhyaḥ pra bharāmi* (TA. *bharema*) *barhiḥ* AV. TA.
- nābhiprāpnoti* (MŚ. °*pnuṣur*) *nirṛtiṁ parācaiḥ* (AŚ. MŚ. *parastāt*) TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.
- nṛcakṣasaṁ tvā deva soma sucakṣā ava khyeṣam* (MŚ. *kṣeṣam*) TS. MŚ.: *nṛcakṣasaṁ tvā nṛcakṣāḥ pratikṣe* ŚŚ.
- haviṣmantaḥ sadam it tvā havāmahe* RV. VS. SMB. ŚvetU.: *haviṣmanto namasā vidhema te* TS. MS. KS. TAA. The final pāda of a verse to Rudra is here modulated in four YV. texts, probably under the influence of the RV. pāda, *haviṣmanto vidhema te*.
- evam aham āyusā...samindhe* (SMB. *samedhiṣya*) SMB. PG. 'Thus (may) I become aflame (thrive) with life' etc. Cf. with active (causative) impv., *evam mām āyusā...samedhaya* ApMB. HG. 'Thus make me thrive with life.' See §238.
- yad agneḥ sendrasya...aham agne sarvavrato bhavāmi svāhā* AG.: *yad brāhmaṇānāṁ...tenāhaṁ sarvavrato bhūyāsam* ApMB.
- ny ahaṁ taṁ mṛdyāsaṁ yo 'smān dveṣti* etc. MS.: *idaṁ ahaṁ taṁ nimrṇāmi yo 'smān dveṣti* etc. KS. 'I (would) crush (here) him that hates us.'
- viśvā abhiṣṭīḥ pṛtanā jayati* MS.: *viśvā hi bhūyāḥ pṛtanā abhiṣṭīḥ* TS.
- asminn ahaṁ sahasraṁ puṣyāmi* ApMB.: *asmin sahasraṁ puṣyāsam* (Kauś. *puṣyāsma*) ŚB. BṛhU. Kauś.

*Interchange between Present Indicative and various modal forms in dependent (mostly relative) clauses*

§122. The same interchange between present indicatives and various moods occurs on a smaller scale in dependent clauses, most of which are relative. The indicative states the fact, the modal forms assume it with various kinds or degrees of potentiality. The difference is the same as in principal clauses: bluff assumption on the one hand, prayerful uncertainty on the other. The various moods all figure, but the subjunctive is here decidedly the most frequent (see Delbrück, *AI Syntax* 317ff.), approaching frequently a future value. Imperatives are rare, and 2d person imperatives seem not to occur at all; cf. the shift between *mādayasva svarṇare* RV. 8. 103. 14, 'delight thyself in the house of Svarṇara', with *yad...mādayāse svarṇare*, RV. 8. 65. 2, 'when thou

delightest thyself in the house of Svarṇara'; see §95, note 11. Cf. further the variant *sā no dadātu...*, *yā no dadāti...*, §116, end.

*Present Indicative and Imperative in dependent clauses*

§123. As we have just said, the impv. in dependent clauses is rare: it is to some extent supported by injunctive forms, and first person subjunctives, which may equally well be considered imperatives (see below):

(*ye*)...*svadanti* (MS. TB. °*tu*; MS. p.p. °*ti*) *devā ubhayāni havyā* (TB. Poona ed. absurdly, *havyāḥ*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N. 'The gods who (shall) enjoy both sorts of oblations.'  
[*yāni* (ApMB.\* *tāni*) *bhadrāṇi bījāny* (HG. *yāni prabhūni vīryāṇy*)] *ṛṣabhā janayanti* (HG. ApMB.\* °*tu*) *naḥ* (AV. *ca*, ApMB.\* *nau*) AV. ApMB. (bis) HG. Only in HG. is the impv. found in a relative clause; ApMB. has *tāni...janayantu nau*, but *yāni...janayanti naḥ*. HG. may be a blend of these two. 'Which (these) excellent seeds (or the like) bulls (shall) produce for us.'

*Present Indicative and Subjunctive in dependent clauses*

§124. In these cases, which are quite common, the subjunctive, as we have observed above, often approaches the sphere of the future.

[*yo no maruto abhi* (AV. KS. *yo no marto maruto*; TS. *yo no marto vasavo*) *durhṛṇāyus*] *tiraś cittāni* (KS. ms. *cittā*, em. by v. Schroeder to *cittāni*) *vasavo jighāṁsati* (TS. *tiraḥ satyāni maruto jighāṁsāt*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. 'Whatever hostile mortal desires (shall desire) to slay us' etc. The stanza is otherwise *triṣṭubh*; TS. makes this *pāda* metrically consistent with the rest.

*yad ahaṁ dhanena prapaṇaṁś carāmi* ApMB.: *yad vo devāḥ prapaṇaṁś carāma* HG.: *yena dhanena prapaṇaṁś carāmi* AV.

*agne vittād dhaviṣo yad yajāma* (TB. °*maḥ*) RV. TB. 'O Agni, take note of the oblation which we (shall) offer thee.' See §25.

*taṁ dhūrva yaṁ vayaṁ dhūrvāmaḥ* VS. TS. ŚB. TB.: *dhūrva taṁ yo 'smān dhūrvati* VS. TS. ŚB. TB.: *yaṁ vayaṁ dhvarāma taṁ dhvara* (KS. *vayaṁ dhūrvāmas taṁ ca dhūrva*) MS. KS.: *dhvara dhvarantaṁ yo asmān dhvarāt* MS. 'Injure him whom we (may) injure', '...who (shall) injure us', or the like.

*yaṁ dviṣmas taṁ sa ṛchatu* RV.: *yaṁ dveṣāma taṁ ṛchatu* AV.

*yena yamasya* (AV. *yamasya yena*, TB. ApŚ. *yamasya*, om. *yena*) *nidhinā* (AV. TS. TB. ApŚ. *balinā*) *carāmi* (MS. MŚ. *carāvah*,

- SMB.† *carāṇi*) AV. TS. MS. TB. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB.  
*devān yajñīyān iha yān yajāmahai* (TS. *havāmahe*) TS. MS. KS.  
*avasyataṁ muñcataṁ yan no asti* (AV. *asat*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS.  
*yas tad veda savituḥ* (MahānU. *sa pituḥ*) *pitāsāt* TA. MahānU.: *yas*  
*tāni veda sa pituḥ* (VS. *pituḥ*) *pitāsāt* AV. VS.: *yas tā vijānāt sa*  
*pituḥ pitāsāt* RV. AV. TA. N.  
*yathāham uttaro 'sāni* (HG. *vadāmi*) AV. HG. 'That I may be (speak)  
superior.'  
*yo aghāyur abhidāsāt* AV.: *yo māghāyur abhidāsati* TB.  
*yo na indravāyū mitrāvaruṇāv...abhidāsati bhrātrvya...idam ahaṁ*  
*tam adharaṁ pādayāmi* TS.: *yo no mitrāvaruṇā abhidāsāt sapatno*  
*bhrātrvyaḥ...idam etc.* MS. 'The rival who contends (shall con-  
tend) against us...him do I here lay low.'  
*yo maitasyā diśo abhidāsād agniṁ sā ṛchatu* MS.: *agniṁ sa ṛchatu yo*  
*maitasyai* (KS.† °*syā*) *diśo 'bhidāsati* KS. ApŚ.: *agniṁ sadiśām*  
*devaṁ...ṛchatu yo...bhidāsati* TB. The same with *indram*,  
*marutaḥ*, *mitrāvaruṇau*, and *somaṁ*.  
*yam sarve 'nujīvāma* TS.: *yam bahavo 'nujīvān* MS.: *yam bahava upajī-*  
*vanti* AŚ.  
[*yathāham asya vīrasya* (AV. *eṣāṁ vīrāṇām*, cf. RV. 10. 174. 5c)] *virājāni*  
*janasya* (ApMB. *virājāmi dhanasya*) *ca* RV. AV. ApMB. 'That  
I (may) control this man (these men) and his (their) folk (wealth).'  
*rayiṁ yena vanāmahai* (SV. °*he*) RV. SV. 'Thru whom we (may)  
obtain wealth.'  
*yena jayanti* (TB. *jayāsi*) *na parā jayante* (TB. *jayāsa*) AV. TB. '(In-  
dra) thru whom men conquer (thou mayst conquer), are (be) not  
conquered.'  
*yena bhūyaś caraty ayaṁ, jyok ca paśyati sūryaḥ, tena te vapāmy āyufe*  
MG.: *yena bhūyaś carāty ayaṁ, jyok ca paśyāti sūryam, tenāsyāyufe*  
*vapa* ApMB. 'With (the razor) by which he shall live on and long  
behold (be beheld by) the sun, with that I shear thee (shear thou  
him unto long life.' And others, see §§330, 337.  
(*kva tyāni nau sakhyā babhūruḥ*) *sacāvahe* (MS. °*hai*, p.p. °*he*) *yad*  
*avṛkaṁ purā cit* RV. MS. But *sacāvahe* may possibly be also subj.;  
see § 253. Cf. Delbrück, *op. cit.* 278.

In one not certain case we find this interchange in an interrogative clause which gives the effect of a conditional clause:

- (*apāṁ napād āsuhemā kuvit sa*) *supeśasas karati* (KS. *karoti*; but v. l. *karati*) *joṣiṣad dhi* RV. MS. KS. ApS. 'Will the Son of the Waters

... adorn (my songs), so as to enjoy them?' That is to say, 'if he will adorn them, he will enjoy them.' The present *karoti* is secondary, if not corrupt.

In a lest clause the same variation occurs (cf. Delbrück 316f., 545):  
*mā mā hāsīn* (MŚ. *hāsīr*) *nāthito net* (MŚ. *na*) *tvā jahāni* (MŚ. °*mi*)  
 AV.† KS. MŚ. 'Let him not, implored, abandon me, lest I (may) abandon thee!': *mā no hāsīn metthito net tvā jahāma* TB. ApŚ.: *mā no hiṅsīd dhīnsito dadhāmi* (some mss. omit *dadhāmi*) *na tvā jahāmi* AŚ.

*Present Indicative and Injunctive in dependent clauses*

§125. The few cases noted of this interchange all show injunctive forms which are formally indistinguishable from imperatives; and of course, as usual, they might also be construed as augmentless preterites: (*hiraṇyayī arañi*) *yaṁ nīrmanthato aśvinā* (ŚB. BṛhU. *yābhyām nīrmanthatām aśvinau devau*) RV. ŚB. BṛhU. ApMB. HG. MG. '(The foetus) which the Aśvins drill out with their golden drill', or 'the two golden drills with which the Aśvins shall drill out (the foetus)', etc. *yā rājānā* (TS. °*nam*) *saratham yātha* (MS. *yāta*) *ugrā* TS. MS. KS. *yāta*: *yātha* may be merely phonetic; see §21.

*ubhe yat tvā bhavato rodasī anu* (SV. *tvā rodasī dhāvatām anu*) RV. SV.

Furthermore, some variants quoted under Present Indicative and Subjunctive have forms which might be considered 1st person Injunctive as well as Subjunctive; e.g. *yaṁ dviṣmas* (*dveṣāma*) etc.; see §124.

*Present Indicative and Optative in dependent clause*

§126. In one somewhat doubtful instance:

*yatra devaiḥ sadhamādaṁ madanti* (MS. TB. *madema*) AV. MS. TB.

'Where they revel (we may revel) in common revelry with the gods.' Cf. *athā* (TB. also *yathā*) *devaiḥ sadhamādaṁ madema* KS. TB. ApŚ. But the comm. on AV. 18. 4. 10 reads *madema*; the isolated *madanti* is somewhat suspicious, see Whitney's note.

## II. PRETERITES IN INTERCHANGE WITH MOODS

§127. We have used the term 'temperamental' more than once in the preceding pages, to describe the uses of the categorical indicative that really carry within them modal values of various kinds and degrees. The Vedic poets show even greater keenness of feeling in their use of preterite indicatives where they really experience moods. Especially is this true of the aorist, which is typically used to denote an accom-



plished fact within the range of the speaker's own knowledge, so that it is a favorite mode of confident assertion, especially of recent events (Delbrück, *Alttempuslehre* 6; Renou 29). Altho the imperfect, perfect, and past passive participle all appear commonly enough in interchange with moods, the aorist is the commonest of all. This kind of aorist, especially common in the literature of magic and conjuration, has been called with some propriety 'prophetic aorist.' So some texts say:

*añjasā satyam upāgām* MS. KS. 'I have speedily attained unto truth!'

But the majority, nine in number, use an optative aorist:

*añjasā satyam upa geṣam* VS. TS. GB. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. LŚ. ŚG. 'May I speedily attain unto truth!' And this variant is a valuable commentary on the aorist indicative of the other texts; it really means only that such is the speaker's earnest and insistent desire. Or, again, one text says:

*candramā nakṣatrair anu tvāvīt* KS. (aor. indic.), 'The moon with the constellations has helped thee along.' Another text, using the imperative, says:

*candramā nakṣatrair anu tvāvatu* TB. 'Let the moon with the constellations help thee along.'

§128. It is worth mentioning that sometimes the same text contains expressions with both verbal forms. Thus in the reciprocal *ūha* formulas ŚB. 3. 4. 3. 9 and 3. 6. 3. 21 *anu me dīkṣām dīkṣāpatir manyatām (amañsta)*, 'the Lord of Consecration shall favor (has favored) my consecration.' Or MS. 1. 2. 14 and 4. 13. 8 *prthivīm upareṇa dr̥ṇha* and *pr° upareṇādr̥ṇhīt*, 'steady thou (it has steadied) the earth with thy (its) base.' These show more definitely how close to each other are the two types of expression.

§129. The considerable list which we have classed as preterites with and without augment (§§266ff.) may also contain some cases in which the augmentless form is really modal, and thus belong here.

As in the case of the present variants, we have separated those which occur in principal clauses from those in subordinate clauses.

### §130. Aorist Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses

*sā na āgan* (AV. *aitu*; KS. *seyam āgād*) *varcasā samvidānā* AV. TS. KS.

TB. 'She hath come (let her come) to us endowed with luster.'

*sūryasya cakṣur āruham* (VS. *āroha*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

'The eye of Sūrya I have mounted (mount thou).'

*sam āpo adbhīr aḡmata* VS. TS. ŚB. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Waters have commingled with waters:' *sam āpā oṣadhībīr gachantām* MS. 'Let waters commingle with plants.'

*syonām āsadam suṣadām āsadam* LŚ.: *syonām āsīda suṣadām āsīda* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'I have seated myself (sit thou) on (a throne that is) fair, (that is) a pleasant seat.' See Conc. under each half of the formula.

*viṣṇus tvākraṇṣta* (VS. ŚB. *tvā kramatām*) VS. ŚB. ApŚ.

*śucīm te* (SV. *ca*) *varṇam adhi goṣu dīdharam* (SV. *dhāraya*) RV. SV.

*ud asau sūryo agāt* RV. AV.: *ud asāv etu sūryaḥ* TB.

*agnir janavin mahyaṁ jāyām imām adāt* Kauś. 'Agni who obtains people hath given me this woman to wife': *agnir janitā sa me 'mūm jāyām dadātu* ŚG. 'May Agni the begetter give me yonder woman to wife.' Similarly with *pūṣā jātivin*, and *somo vasuvin* (*janimān*). *ā tvāhārṣam antar abhūḥ* (RV. AG. Rvidh. *edhi*) RV. AV. TS. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AG. Rvidh. 'I have brought thee hither; thou hast entered (enter thou) within.'

*annapate 'nnasya (annasya) no dehi* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. PrāpāgU. AG. ŚG. MG. ApMB.: *āsāye 'nnasya no dhehi* Kauś.: *annasyānnapatih prādāt* PB.

*akartām aśvinā lakṣma* AV.: *kṛṇutam lakṣmāśvinā* AV. The second precedes the first in the adjoining stanza; there is this time a clearly intended difference of meaning. 'O Aśvins, make (the Aśvins have made) the mark.' So also in the next.

*aśvinā gharmaṁ pātām* (MS. *pibatam*) . . . VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. LŚ. ApŚ.: (in the sequel) *apātām aśvinā gharmaṁ* VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. LŚ.: *gharmaṁ apātām aśvinā* MS. TA. ApŚ. Deliberate modulation with change of sense; as in prec. See §329.

*dharmaṇā vāyum ā viśa* (SV. *āruhaḥ*) RV. SV.

*akaram pūruṣu priyam* RVKh.: *karotu pūruṣu priyam* HG.: *pūruṣu priyaṁ kuru* ApMB. 'I have made (let it make; make thou) [me] dear among the Pūrus.' See §302.

*punaḥ prāṇaḥ punar ātmā na* (MS. TB. ApŚ. HG. *punar ākūtam*, TA. *punar ākūtaṁ ma*, MG. *punar ākūtir*) *agāt* (VS. ŚB. *āgan*, AV. MG. *aitu*) AV. VS. VSK. MS. ŚB. TB. TA. ApŚ. HG. MG.

*mṛdho vy āsthad abhayaṁ no astu* TB.: *vy āsthan mṛdho abhayaṁ te abhūt* AV.

*janiṣṭa* (TS. *janiṣvā*, MS. °*ṣva*) *hi jenyō agre aḥnām* RV. TS. MS. KS. 'He has been (be thou) born, noble, at the break of days.'

*anu ma idaṁ vrataṁ vratapatir manyatām* MS.: *anu me dīkṣām dīkṣāpatir*

- manyatām* (KS. °patayo manyadhvam; ŚB.\* °patir amanīsta)...VS.  
TS. KS. GB. ŚB. (bis) Vait.
- idam varco* (AŚ. rādho) *agninā dattam āgāt* (AV. āgan) AV. MS. TB.  
AŚ.: ā mā varco 'gninā dattam etu KS.
- (*yam kam ca lokam agan yajñas*) *tato me bhadram abhūt* VS. ŚB.: (*yatra kva ca yajño 'gāt*) *tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu* ŚB.: *tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu* (AB. āṣṭa) VS. AB. ŚB. ŚŚ. See Conc. under *divam tṛtīyam*, *antarikṣam tṛtīyam*, and *pṛthivīm tṛtīyam*, with their correspondents. '(To whatsoever place the sacrifice has gone,) thence welfare has come to me (thence let wealth reach me).'
- indro vājam ajayit* TS. TB.: *indra vājam jaya* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.
- annam me puriṣya pāhi* (and, *puriṣyājūgupaḥ*) Kauś. (both): *annam me (no) budhya (budhnya) pāhi tan me (no) gopāyāsmākam punar āgamāt* MS. ApŚ.: *annam me (no) budhyājūgupas (budhnyā°) tan me (no) punar dehi* MS. ApŚ.
- sapratha* (MŚ. °thaḥ) *sabhām me gopāya* (MŚ. pāhi, and 'jugupaḥ) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. (bis): *sabhya sabhām me pāhi* AV.
- sarvaṁ taṁ bhasmasā* (TS. ŚB. masmasā) *kuru* VS. TS. ŚB.: *sarvāns tān maṣmaṣā* (MS.† mṛsmṛsā) *kuru* MS. KS.† TA.: *sarvān ni maṣmaṣā-karam* AV. 'Every one I have smashed (smash thou)', or the like.
- trīn samudrān samasṛpat svargān* (MS. °gaḥ) VS. MS. ŚB.: *saṁsarpa* (KS. °pan) *trīn samudrān svargān* (ApŚ. svargān lokān) KS. ApŚ.
- pṛthivīm upareṇa dr̥ṇha* TS. MS.: *pr° upareṇādr̥ṇhīḥ* (MS. TB. KS.\* °hīt) VS. MS. KS. (both) ŚB. TB.
- varca ā dhehi me tanvam* (KS. dhāyi me tanūḥ) AV. KS. 'Set luster in my body'; 'My body has been set in luster'.
- mayi dhāyi* (MS. dhehi) *swīryam* MS. TB. TA.
- payasvān* (TS. TB. ApMB. °vān) *agna āgamam* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. JB. ŚB. TB. LŚ. ApMB.: *payasvān agna āgahi* RV.
- taṁ* (TS. KS. taṁ vaḥ) *supṛitam subhṛtam akarma* (KS. abhārṣam, VS. bibhṛta) VS. TS. KS. 'This (embryo) we (I) have made (maintained; maintain ye) pleasant and well-maintained (for you).'
- abhūr gr̥ṣṭinām* (with variants) *abhiśastipāvā* (AV. °pā u) AV. HG. ApMB.: *bhavā kr̥ṣṭinām* (AV. mss. gr°) *abhiśastipāvā* (AV. °pā u) AV. PG. ApMB. HG.
- devas te savitā hastam gr̥hṇātu* AV.: *savitā hastam agrahīt* (ŚG. agrabhīt) AV. ŚG. SMB.: *savitā te hastam agrabhīt* (AG. °bhīd asau; MG. agrahīt) AG. ApMB. HG. MG.
- sakhāyah saptapadā abhūma* TB. ApŚ.: *sakhāyau saptapadāv abhūva* ApMB. (corruptly, °dā babbhūva) HG.: *sakhā saptapadī* (ApMB. °dā) *bhava* AG. ŚG. Kauś. ApMB. SMB.

*paśūn me* (ApŚ. \* *naḥ*) *śaṁsya pāhi* MS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *paśūn me* (ApŚ. \* *naḥ*) *śaṁsyājugupaḥ* (ApŚ. °*jūg*°) MS. ApŚ. MŚ. And other formulas in the same passages.

§131. *Aorist Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses*

*jeṣaḥ* (and, *jeṣat*, *ajaiḥ*) *svarvatīr apaḥ* RV. (all). 'Thou shalt win (he shall win; thou hast won) the waters rich in light.' See *RVRep.* 39.

*ā dadhnaḥ kalaśair* (ApMB. °*śīr*; MG. °*śam*) *aguḥ* (AG. ApMB. *ayan*; ŚG. *gaman*, PG. *upa*, HG. *ayann iṇa*, MG. *airayam*) AV. AG. ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB. MG. 'With mugs of sour milk they have (shall) come', or the like.

*ānyāvākṣīd* (VS. *ānyā vakṣad*) *vasu vāryāṇi* VS. TB. 'The other hath brought (shall bring) boons and treasure.'

*vṛṣāva cakradad* (and, *cakrado*) *vane* RV.: *vṛṣo acikradad vane* SV. The RV. forms are counted as perfect subjunctives; see §272.

*sakhāya ā śiṣāmahi* (AV. SV. °*he*) RV. AV. SV. AA. ŚŚ. AŚ.

*Aorist Indicative and Injunctive in principal clauses*

§132. If the injunctive forms varying with presents (above) and with other modal forms (below) are apt to be doubtful because also interpretable as augmentless preterites, this is *a fortiori* true of such as vary with augmented past forms. There is, indeed, really nothing that can decide in such a case, whether to regard the augmentless form as a preterite or an injunctive; since, as we have now abundantly seen, the 'true' preterites may be used just as well as modal forms in any situation. Hence, we have preferred to keep most such interchanges in one group, and have classified them below under augmented and augmentless preterites (§264ff.); in this place we add merely one or two instances chosen on more or less subjective grounds, which seem rather more likely than most to contain modal value:

*anu* (MS. adds *mām*, TA. *vām*) *dyāvāprthivī* (MS. adds *anu me*) *amañ-sātām* (TA. also *mañs*°; MS. °*mañsā*°, p.p. *amañsā*°) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. (bis) ŚŚ. LŚ. 'Heaven and earth have favored (shall favor) me.' In adjoining passages in TA.

*pūṣā mādhat* (AV. *mā dhāt*, MS. *nā ādhāt*) *sukṛtasya loke* AV. TS. MS. KS. 'Pūṣan hath placed (shall place) me in the world of pious deed.'

*ūrdhvo adhvaro asthāt* (VS. ŚB. °*dhvara āsthāt*, KS. °*dhvare sthāḥ*, ApŚ. *adhvare sthāt*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'The sacrifice has stood

straight': 'stand thou upright on the sacrifice.' On ApŚ.'s reading see §337.

*pra tāry* (TS. *prātāry*) *agne pratarām* (TS. °*rām*) *na āyuh* RV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. 'O Agni, may our life be (our life has been) extended further.'

§133. *Aorist Indicative and Optative (Precative) in principal clauses*

*devasya* (*devasyāham*, VSK. *devasya vayan*) *savituh prasave* (save)... *ruheyam* (GB. *roheyam*, VSK. *ruheya*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. GB. ŚB. TB. Vait. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.:...*aruham* VS. ŚB.:...*aruhāma* VSK.

*āditya nāvam ārukṣaḥ* (AVPpp. *āruham*; SMB. *ārokṣam*) AV. SMB.: *sūrya nāvam ārukṣaḥ* AV.: *imām su nāvam* (read, *sunāvam*?) *āruham* TS. KS. ApŚ.: *sunāvam āruheyam* VS. 'O sun, thou hast (I have) mounted the ship'; 'I have mounted (may I mount) this good ship.'

*upānśunā sam amṛtatvam ānaḥ* (ApMB. *aśyām*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TA. MahānU. ApŚ. ApMB. 'By the (soma) plant he hath reached (may I reach) immortality.'

*abhūn mama* (KS. *nu naḥ*) *sumatau viśvavedāḥ* TS. KS. PG. '(Agni) the all-possessing has become in a good humor towards me'; *bhūyāsmate sumatau viśvavedāḥ* (so MS. intends, by its regular sandhi; text °*dā*, followed by vowel) MS. 'May we be in thy favor, O all-possessing (Agni).' Cf. the item *bhūyāsmate sumatau*... in Conc.

*tad asya priyam abhi pātho aśyām* (TB. *asthām*) RV. MS. AB. TB. AŚ. 'May I attain (I have reached) that dear place of his.' But Poona ed. of TB., text and comm., reads *aśyām*.

*grāvāvādīd* (ApŚ. *grāvā vaded*) *abhi somasyānśum* (ApŚ. °*śunā*) KS. ApŚ. But von Schroeder reads in KS. *grāvā vaded*, with v. l. *grāvāvādīd*.

§134. *Aorist Indicative and Future in principal clauses*

*agnim sve yonāv* (VSK. MS. KS. *yonā*) *abhār* (ApŚ. *yonau bhariṣyaty*) *ukhā* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'The pot hath borne (shall bear) Agni in her own womb.'

*paridhāsyai yaśo dhāsyai* PG.: *paridhāsyē yaśo dhāsyē* MG.: *parīdam vāso adhihāḥ* (HG. *adhihāḥ*, ApMB. *adhi dhā*) *svastaye* AV. HG. ApMB. The forms *-dhāsyai* (*-dhāsyē*) are uncertain; perhaps infinitives. See §177.

*tvām eva pratyakṣam brahma vadiṣyāmi* (and, *brahmāvādiṣam*) TA. TU. (both in each).

§135. *Aorist Indicative and Desiderative in a principal clause*

na yac chūdreṣv alapsata (ŚŚ. alipsata) AB. ŚŚ. 'Which they (one) would not find (even) among śūdras.' alipsata, imperf. desid.; alapsata, 3 pl. aor. ind.; Keith on AB. 7. 17. 3 suggests reading alapsyata, conditional.

§136. *Imperfect Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses*

mahyam āpo madhumad erayantām (KS. airayanta) AV. KS. Kauś. 'To me the waters shall send (sent) what is sweet.'

prṣṭheṣv erayā (SV. airayaḍ) rayim RV. SV.

praty auhatām (MS. ūh°) āśvinā mṛtyum asmāt (AV. asmat) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. 'The Aśvins swept (shall sweep) away death from him (us).' ūhatām may, of course, be augmentless imperfect, or injunctive.

tvām gāvo 'vr̥ṇata rājyāya TS. MS.: tvām viśo vr̥ṇatām rājyāya AV. 'Thee the cows (clans) chose (shall choose) for kingship.'

pāhi (TS. ApMB. āvaḥ) kṣema uta yoge varam naḥ RV. TS. PG. ApMB. MG.

saṁ devi (KS. devī) devyorvaśyā paśyasva (KS. °orvaśyākhyata) TS. KS. ApŚ.

vapām te agnir iṣito arohat (TS. iṣito 'va sarpatu) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

vy uchā (and, aucho) duhitar divaḥ RV. SV. (both in both texts).

asmān rāya uta yajñāḥ (KS.† yajñāḥ) sacantām TS. KS. ApŚ.: asmān rāyo maghavānaḥ sacantām RV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: yuṣmān rāya uta yajñā asaścata MS.

āsann ā (SV. PB. āsan naḥ) pātram janayanta (KS. °tu) devāḥ RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. janayanta may be, less probably, injunctive.

dikṣāpālāya vanatām (PB. °pālebhyo 'vanatām) hi śakrā TB. AŚ. But see §266.

uṣṇena vāya udakenehi (SMB. GG. udakenaidhi, ApMB. vāyav udakenehi, MG. vāyur udakenet) AV. AG. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. MG. 'With warm water come, O Vāyu (Vāyu came, or the like).' But the MG. reading is a more than dubious imperf.; if not merely corrupt, it is likely that it contains the particle *id*.

sarasvatyā (AV. °tyām) adhi manāv (AV. maṇāv, read manāv; KS. mānā; SMB. vanāva) acakṛṣuḥ (KS. acakṛṣuḥ; SMB. carḥṛdhi) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG. '(This barley) they have plowed (plow thou) on the Sarasvatī (for Sarasvatī) in behalf of Manu', or the like. But Jörgensen, text and comm., reads manāv

*acarkṣuḥ* for SMB; and KS. has a v. l. *manā acarkṣuḥ*. Probably these are the true readings.

§137. *Imperfect Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses*

*ā vo rohito aśṛṇod abhidyavaḥ* (AV. °*taḥ śṛṇavat sudānavaḥ*) AV. TB. 'Rohita listened (shall listen) to you, heavenly (liberal) ones.'

*jātaḥ prchad* (SV. *prchād*) *vi mātaram* RV. SV. 'As soon as born he asked (shall ask) his mother.' Cf. *vi prchad iti mātaram* RV. See §9.

*pibāt somam amadann* (AV. *somaṁ mamadad*) *enam iṣṭayaḥ* (AV. *iṣṭe*) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May he drink the soma, the sacrifices have exhilarated him (may it exhilarate him at the sacrifice).'

*ayann* (TB. *āyann*) *arthāni kṛṇavann apāṁsi* RV. KS. TB. ApŚ. The parallel *kṛṇavan* is a guarantee of the secondariness of *āyann* (or is the preverb *ā* contained in it?).

*duraś ca viśvā avṛṇod apa svāḥ* RV.: *turaś cid viśvam arṇavat tapasvān* AV. The latter is grossly corrupt.

*yo mā dadāti sa id eva māvāḥ* (ArS. NṛpU. *māvat*) ArS. TB. TA. TU. NṛpU. N. 'Who gives me, he verily shall help (? has helped) me.' The form *avāḥ* or *āvāḥ* is very obscure and probably harbors a corruption. TB. comm. *āvṛṇoti* (apparently understanding it as a 3d sing. s-aor. of *ā-vr*); TA. comm. *avati*, taking it from *av*, but without any suggestion as to how the form is understood. A 3d person seems required.

§138. *Imperfect Indicative and Injunctive in a principal clause*

*apaḥ prerayam* (SV. *prairayat*, TB. *prairayan*) *sagarasya budhnāt* RV. SV. TB. 'Let me send (he, or they, sent) forth (songs as) water from the basin of the ocean.' See §323. But *prerayam* may be indicative.

§139. *Perfect Indicative and Imperative in principal clauses*

*ni hotāraṁ viśvavidam dadhidhve* RV.: *ni hotāraṁ gṛhapatim dadhidhvam* SV. 'Ye have established (Agni) as all-wise hotar'; 'establish ye (perfect imperative) as hotar and house-lord.'

*sa naḥ pito (!) madhumān ā viveśa* Kauś. (secondary), 'This honeyed food hath entered us'; *sa naḥ pito madhumān ā viśeḥa* KS. 'O food, enter us here, honeyed': *sa no mayobhūḥ pito āviśasva* (ŚG. PG. SMB. [Jørgensen] *pitav āvi*°, AŚ. *pitav āviśeḥa*) TS. TB. AŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG. See §69.

*ireva dhanvan ni jajāsa te viṣam* AV. 'Like fluid on a waste hath thy poison disappeared'; *sarve sākam ni jasyata* RV. 'Do ye all together disappear.' The parallel is remote except for the use of the verbs.

*vāk tvā samudra upadadhātu* (ApŚ. °*dadhe*) . . . KS. ApŚ.

*rudro vasubhir ā cake* (TS. *ciketu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'Rudra with the Vasus hath loved (shall attend to) us.'

#### §140. Perfect Indicative and Subjunctive in principal clauses

(in half the cases, the subjunctive is from a perfect stem)

*sa viśvā prati cākṛpe* AV.: *sa viśvam prati cākṛpat* AŚ. ŚŚ. 'He hath shaped himself into (he shall shape) everything.'

*vavakṣa* (SV. °*kṣat*) *sadyo mahi dūtyam caran* RV. SV. 'He (Agni) hath grown (shall grow) straightway, going upon his great mission.' But SV. may be regarded as augmentless pluperfect.

*nādhṛṣa ā dadhṛṣate* (AA. *dadharṣa*, ŚŚ. *dadharṣayā*) AV. AA. ŚŚ. 'He is not to be dared against; (his might) dares (shall dare).' *dadhṛṣate* is perfect subjunctive: *dadharṣayā* appears to be a perfect from the causative stem, used in primary sense; see §241. Cf. Whitney on AV. 6. 33. 2 and Keith on AA. 5. 2. 1. 3.

*manhiṣṭho gīrbhir ā ca yajñīyo vavartat* (SV. *vavarta*) RV. AV. SV. TB. '(Indra) most liberal, fit for sacrifice, (induced) by our songs, shall turn (has turned) hitherward.' Poona ed. of TB. '*vavartat*, as if pluperfect.

*sa no nediṣṭham* (TS. MS. °*ṣṭhā*, VS. ŚB. *viśvāni*) *havanāni joṣat* (TS. *joṣate*; MS. *havanā jujoṣa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. *joṣat* and *joṣate* are both aor. subj.

*anyad yuṣmākam antaram babhūva* (TS. *bhavāti*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. N. 'Something else has arisen (shall arise) between you.'

*ayasā havyam ūhiṣe* ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: *ayā san* (MS. ŚŚ. *ayāh san*, and so ApMB. comm. explains; KS. *ayās san*, Kauś. *ayāsyam*) *havyam ūhiṣe* MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApMB. ApŚ. Kauś. HG.: *ayā no yajñam vahāsi* KŚ. 'Being nimble thou hast carried the oblation (carry the sacrifice).'

*sarvam āyur vy ānaṣe* (MS. *aśnavai*) MS. TB. ApŚ.: *viśvam āyur vy aśnavai* (AV. mss. *aśnavat*) AV. VS. KS. TB.: *ḍirgham āyur vy aśnavai* PG. In AV. the vulgate reads *aśnavam*; Whitney, on 19. 55. 6, would read *aśnavan*; the reading of the mss. may be kept (subject *sabhā*). The context is different from the others.



§141. *Perfect Indicative and Injunctive in a principal clause*

*karnābhyām bhūri vi śruvam* (PG. *bhūri śūśruve*) TA. TU. PG.—TA. comm. *śrūyāsam*. 'May I hear (I have heard, or I hear) abundantly with my ears.'

§142. *Perfect Indicative and Optative in principal clauses*

*stotāram id didhiṣeya* (SV. *dadhiṣe*) *radāvaso* RV. AV. SV. 'To the poet, verily, I should wish to share out wealth, O opener of wealth!' *didhiṣeya* is opt. of desiderative. The SV. form is very obscure; Benfey (Glossar, p. 101) follows the comm. in taking it as 1st person aor. subj., but it seems more likely to be felt as a perfect ind., to be sure of anomalous formation (presumably quasi-desiderative). Cf. *grṇīṣe* of RV., treated by Whitney, *Roots*, as pres. ind. Both forms must in any case be 1st person.

*parāvata* (MS. °*tā*) *ā jaganthā* (AV. *jagamyāt*, TS. *jagāmā*) *parasyāḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. *jagamyāt* is perfect opt.

*indrasya sakhyam amṛtatvam aśyām* (RV. *ānaśa*) RV. TB. ApŚ. 'Ye have obtained (may I obtain, aor. opt.) the friendship of Indra (and) immortality.' Different contexts; in RV. in a relative clause, address to the Aṅgirasas.

*Past Passive Participles interchanging with moods in principal clauses*

§143. The same contrast, namely between more or less assumed confidence of statement and mere desire, is brought out by the interchange between a perfect passive participle, with or without copula, and a mood. The participle is thus pretty precisely in the place of the prophetic aorist. It is worth noting in this connection that the same participle also interchanges commonly with a present indicative (§246). For instance:

*yunaḥmi vāyum antarikṣeṇa* (PB. *yukto vāto 'nta°*) *te* (MŚ. *tena*) *saha* TS. PB. ApŚ. MŚ. 'I yoke (yoked is) the wind with atmosphere for thee (or, with this atmosphere).'

Here the participle states the fact as accomplished in the strained sense of the prophetic aorist, while the present indicative has future modality of a lighter quality, optative, or the like. In essence such interchanges belong, for the most part, in the same sphere as the group now dealt with. By the same token modal value lurks often in the passages of present and past indicatives interchanging, §§221ff.

§144. Following is the brief list of past participles exchanging with moods (see also §104, w); all the modal forms are imperatives but the last, an injunctive:

*saṁ barhīr aktam* (VS. ŚB. *añktām*; TB. ApŚ. *saṁ añktām barhīr haviṣā ghṛtena* AV. VS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. 'The barhis has been anointed (shall anoint itself, i.e. be anointed, see §87) with oblation, with ghee.' And, in the same stanza:

*saṁ devair viśvadevebhīr aktam* AV.: *saṁ indreṇa viśvebhīr devebhīr* (VS. ŚB. *indro viśvadevebhīr*) *añktām* VS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. Cf. prec.

*tenedhyasva vardhasva ceddha* (HG. *cendhi*) AG. HG. 'By this (firewood) burn and grow, thou that art kindled (and kindle!).'

*ghṛtena sītā madhunā samaktā* (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. *samajyatām*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'With ghee, with honey, the furrow has been (shall be) anointed.'

*tan me rādhyatām* (TB.\* SMB.\* *saṁrādhyatām*; VS.\* TS.\* TA.\* '*rādhi*; Kauś.\* *saṁrddham*, and *rāddham*) VS. TS. ŚB. TB. TA. ŚŚ. MŚ. Kauś. SMB. All texts have *rādhyatām*, besides the variants as quoted. 'May this succeed (this has succeeded) for me.'

*tān sma mānuvaṣaṭkṛtāḥ* AŚ.: *ele nānuvaṣaṭkṛtāḥ* Vait. 'Do not say *vaṣaṭ* after these'; 'these are not followed by *vaṣaṭ*.'

#### *Interchange between Preterites and Modal forms in dependent and prohibitive clauses*

§145. In quite a number of cases preterites of all sorts and modal forms interchange in dependent clauses. We have quoted above (§99) an example from the RV. itself: *yan mā somāso mamadan yad ukthā* 4. 42. 6, *yan mā somāsa ukthino amandiṣuḥ* 10. 48. 4. The tense commonly remains unchanged, but sometimes, as in the case just quoted, it is shifted without any restriction. The present class of variants does not differ in any essential from the group of interchanges between presents and modal forms in dependent clauses, §§122ff. We have included here a few cases of interchange between augmented and augmentless preterite indicative forms; they differ from the similar cases quoted below §268 only in so far that, on subjective grounds, there seem to us to be reasons for finding injunctive force in the augmentless forms quoted here. But no clear line can be drawn between the two groups, and perhaps it would have been better not to try to separate them; at least each must be considered together with the other.

(a) *Aorist Indicative and Subjunctive:*

*yas tvā karad ekavṛṣaṁ janānām* AV. 'who shall make thee chief bull of the people'; *sa tvākar ekavṛṣabhaṁ svānām* TB. 'he has made thee chief bull of thy kinsmen.'

*yan mā somāso mamadan yad ukthā*; and: *yan mā somāsa ukthino aman-diṣuḥ* RV. (both). See §99.

(b) *Aorist Indicative and Injunctive*:

*bhūyāṁso bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso 'karta* MS. 'be ye more, ye who have made us more'; *bhūyāṁso bhūyāśma ye ca no bhūyasaḥ kārṣṭa* Kauś. 'may we be more, and likewise ye who shall make us more.' But, of course, *kārṣṭa* may be a mere preterite in force.—The same with *annādā bhū°*.

(c) *Imperfect Indicative and Imperative (? Injunctive)*:

*mṛtyoḥ padaṁ* (MG. *padāni*) *yopayanto yad aita* (TA. *aima*; AV. *yopayanta eta*; MG. *lopayante yad eta*) RV. AV. TA. MG. 'When ye (we) came (come ye, AV.; when ye shall come? MG.) effacing the track of death.' AV., which lacks the conjunction *yad*, has clearly imperative; MG. is probably corrupt in *yad eta*, but *eta* may be understood as injunctive, or even anomalously as imperative, cf. §123; probably, however, read *etad* in MG., see §307.

(d) *Imperfect Indicative and Subjunctive*:

*(yam agne pṛtsu martyam) avā* (TS. *āvō*) *vājeṣu yaṁ junāḥ* RV. SV. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'The mortal whom thou, Agni, shalt (didst) protect in battles, shalt promote in contests.' Note that all texts agree on *junāḥ*, which may be felt either as subj. or as augmentless imperfect. [*yad adya hotrvarye* (ŚŚ. °vūrye)] *jihmaṁ cakṣuḥ parāpatat* (ŚŚ. °tāt) ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'What today at the choice of *hotr* has escaped (may escape) the crooked (= faulty) eye.'

*yad vāskandad dhaviṣo yatra-yatra* Kauś. 'or what part of the oblation has dropped anywhere': *yad vā skandād ājyasyota viṣṇo* TS. KS. 'moreover what part of the butter shall drop, O Viṣṇu.'

*ahā yad dyāvo* (AV. *devā*) *asunītim ayan* (AV. *āyan*) RV. AV. *ayan* seems most simply to be taken as subjunctive, rather than augmentless imperfect to present *ayati*.

[*tisro yad agne śaradas tvām ic*] *chuciṁ ghṛtena śucayaḥ saparyān* (TB. °yan) RV. TB. See §8.

(e) *Imperfect Indicative and Injunctive*:

*śataṁ yo naḥ śarado 'nayāt* (MŚ. *nayat*) KS. MŚ. 'Who has brought (shall bring) us to a hundred autumns.' Favorable to injunctive interpretation are the readings of the parallel texts. TS. has an adjective *ajūtān* for (a)*nayat*; the verb *neṣat* occurs in the following

pāda, as it does also in SMB. PG. The Conc. reading for SMB. is *ajīyāt*, glossed *ajījanat*; but Jørgensen's edition gives *ajīyāt*, glossed *ajyāt* (*aja gatikṣepaṇayoḥ;...gamayatv ity arthaḥ*). PG. has *jījān* (Stenzler: 'der uns hundert Jahre schaffe'). All these parallels suggest that even KS. probably has distinctly modal force in its 'nayāt; and the habits of Indian mss. compel us to consider the writing of *avagraha* in its text of very dubious authority; possibly *nayāt*, injunctive, may be even KS.'s real reading.

(f) *Perfect Indicative and Subjunctive:*

*yat te grāṇṇā cichiduh* (MŚ. *vichindat*) *soma rājan* TB. Vait. MŚ. 'What with the press-stone they have (one may) cut off of thee, King Soma.' *vichindat* is apparently pres. subj. made irregularly from the weak stem, cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §687.

*yat sāsahat* (SV. *sāsāhā*, KS.† *sāsāhat*) *sadane kamcid atrīṇam* RV. SV. KS. 'Which shall (has) overcome every demon in his home.'

#### *Augmentless and Augmented Prohibitives with mā*

§146. In a few cases prohibitives, normally augmentless aorists, vary with augmented forms of the same or a similar tense-system; there is no room for change of meaning. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §579e. The type of augmented prohibitive lasts into Pāli, or is resumed there secondarily; see Jātaka 439 (Fausbøll IV. 1, line 15), *mā maṃ kiñci avaca*, 'do not tell me anything.'

*śraddhā ca no mā vyagamat* ViDh. MDh. YDh. BṛhPDh. AuśDh.:  
*śraddhā me mā vyāgāt* ApŚ.

*gaṇān me mā vi tīrṣaḥ* (MŚ. °ṣat) TS. MŚ.: *gaṇān me mā vy arīrīṣaḥ* Vait.: 'Do not make thirsty (injure) my troops.'

*mā naḥ param adharaṃ mā rajo 'naiḥ* (MŚ.† *param adhanaṃ mā rajo naiḥ*) TA. MŚ.: *mā na āyuh param avaraṃ mānadonaiḥ* (corrupt) MS. Both editions of TA. agreeing on 'naiḥ with *avagraha*, but little importance is probably to be attached to this; cf. §265.

*mā no rudro* (MS. *agnīm*, p.p. *agnih*) *nīrtir mā no astā* (MS. *na āṣṭān*, followed by *m-*, p.p. *āṣṭhām*) MS. TA. Both forms are dubious, but TA. apparently understands an augmentless 3d sing. mid. of *as* 'throw' (comm. *asyatu*), while MS. seems to understand an augmented form of *as* 'attain' (or, in spite of the p.p., the prefix *ā* may be contained).

§147. There is a single somewhat grotesque case of interchange between *Perfect Indicative and Injunctive in prohibitive (mā) clause:*

*mā tvā ke cin ni* (AV. *ke cid vi*) *yaman vim* (SV. *ke cin ni yemur in*, TA. *ke cin nyemur in* [v. l., and comm., as SV.; so read or understand TA.]) *na pāśinah* RV. AV. SV. VS. TA. 'Let not any hold thee in check as fowlers a bird.' SV. and TA are corrupt. *yemur* really belongs to a parallel categoric construction with *na*, rather than *mā*. See Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 283.

#### INTERCHANGES BETWEEN THE MOODS PROPER

§148. We now come to interchanges between the true or 'oblique' moods themselves, after sketching in the preceding pages their relation to the various indicatives. The reference-works on Sanskrit syntax define each mood by itself; they hardly attempt seriously to mark off the territory of one mood as compared with another. And this is wise. All the authorities recognize the freedom and indefiniteness of the use of moods. The impv., e.g., is a moderate mood of request; it includes not only command but instruction, advice, wish, and prayer, thus covering most of the sphere of the other moods. It would serve no useful purpose for us here to follow in the footsteps of the syntacticians and define precisely the uses of each modal category (see in general, and most conveniently, Delbrück, *Vergl. Synt. d. idg. Sprachen* 2. 346ff.). Rather do the following lists show the constancy of transition from one to another, than the peculiar function of any one of them. They represent links in a chain of modality which is scarcely broken by any peculiar use reserved for any one of them. We have also seen (§105) that tense-distinctions in the moods abound, but are totally without significance. Pres. subj. and aor. subj. are quite identical; precative (aor. opt.) has in the Veda purely optative value which does not in the least account for the aoristic element in its make-up. Even the prohibitive use of the injunctive with *mā* occasionally (tho very rarely) yields to that of the imperative or even optative (§§159, 174, end). Nor is the preference for aorist, rather than present (imperfect), injunctive by any means a settled fact, as far as the Veda is concerned (§211). As far as we can observe, any one of the true moods may interchange with any other, certainly in principal sentences, but also to a considerable extent in subordinate clauses.

#### III. IMPERATIVE IN EXCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§149. The imperative, in addition to its very frequent reciprocity with indicatives (already treated), interchanges with subjunctive,

injunctive, optative, precative, future, and infinitive. This order is followed in the sequel. In addition, the class of mixed imperative-subjunctive forms, treated below (§173), contains cases which involve not only the proper subj., but also those mixed forms which are part impv. and part subj. And the second person modal forms in *si* and *se* (§§164f.), themselves classed as imperatives, alternate with regular impv. forms. Finally the impv. is used also, tho very rarely, as prohibitive with *mā*, exchanging with prohibitive injunctives (§159).

§150. The impv. in *tāt* shows in these interchanges a character in no wise different from that of the ordinary impv. See the relation of RV. 1. 48. 15 to 8. 9. 1, described above, §100, and several examples under the heading 'Instances of more than two modal varieties', §104. Cf. also the section on Imperatives in *tāt* exchanging with other Imperatives, §254.

### *Imperative and Subjunctive*

§151. It will be convenient to assort this large group into three subdivisions: Imperative and Subjunctive without change of tense or person; without change of tense but with change of person; and with change of tense, with or without change of person.

#### §152. *Imperative and Subjunctive without change of tense or person*

*ādityās tad aṅgirasasā cinvantu* TB.: *viśve devā aṅgirasasā cinavan* KS.

ApŚ. 'May the Ādityas (All-gods) and Aṅgirasas pile (that).'

*svāduḥ pavāte* (SV. *pavatām*) *ati vāram avyam* RV. SV. 'May the sweet (soma) strain itself thru the wool.'

*sā dīkṣitā sanavo vājam asme* (MŚ. *vācam asmāt*) TS. MŚ.: *sā sarṇnaddhā sanuḥi vājam emam* (MG. *sunuḥi bhāgadheyam*) AV.† MG.

*sviṣṭīm nas tām* (AV. erroneously, *tām*) *kṛṇavad* (TS. *kṛṇotu*) *viśvakarmā* (MS. *tām viśvakarmā kṛnotu*) AV. TS. MS.

*sa no mṛḍātīdṛṣe* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. ApMB. N.: *te no mṛḍantu īdṛṣe* AV. (*vikāra* of the prec., used in same hymn); *tā no mṛḍāta* (VSK. *mṛl°*) *īdṛṣe* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. KS.

*vaiśvānaraḥ pavitā mā punātu* AV.: *vaiśvānaraḥ pavayān naḥ pavitraiḥ* TA.

*te no rayīm sarvavīram ni yachān* (HG. *yachantu*) AV. HG.

*agnir haviyam* (RV. KS. *haviḥ*) *śamitā sūdayāti* (AV. *svadayatu*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*ā sīdāti* (SV. *°atu*) *kalaśam devayur naḥ* (SV. *deva induḥ*) RV. SV. *sarvam punatha* (VDh. *punīta*) *me pāpam* BDh. ViDh.

*sarvaṁ punatha me yavāḥ* BDh.: *tat punīdhvaṁ* (and, *punīdhvaṁ ca*)  
*yavā mama* ViDh.

*iṣṭāpūrte* (KS. °*taṁ*) *kṛṇavāthāvir* (VSK. ŚB. *kṛṇavathāvir*, TS. KS.  
 TB. MŚ. *kṛṇutād āvir*) *asmai* (MŚ. *asmāt*) VS. VSK. TS. KS. TB.  
 ŚB. MŚ.: *iṣṭāpūrtaṁ sma kṛṇutāvir asmai* AV.

*punas te prāṇa āyāti* (AŚ. °*tu*, TS.† *āyati*) TS. TA. AŚ.

*brahmadviṣaṁ dyaur abhisamtapāti* AV.: *brahmadviṣaṁ abhi taṁ śocatu*  
*dyauh* RV.

*vasūni cārur* (SMB. *cārye*, ApMB. *cāryo*, HG. *cāryo*) *vi bhajāsi* (SMB.  
*bhṛjāsi*, v. l. *bhajasi*, HG. *bhajā sa*) *jīvan* AV. SMB. HG. ApMB.  
 The HG. reading is uncertain; see Whitney on AV. 19. 24. 6.

*mama cittaṁ cittenānvehi* HG.: *mama cittaṁ upāyasi* AV. For other  
 similar items see Conc.

*tābhir vahainaṁ* (TA. *vahemaṁ*; TB. ApŚ. *vahāsi mā*, om. *tābhir*; KS.†  
*vahāṁsi sā!* [read probably *vahāsi mā*]) *sukṛtāṁ yatra* (RV. AV.  
 °*tām u*) *lokāḥ* (KS. *lokaḥ*, RV. AV. *lokam*) RV. AV. KS. TB. TA.  
 ApŚ.

*śivaḥ śago bhavāsi naḥ* TB. ApŚ.: *śivā ca me śagmā caidhi* TB. ApŚ.  
*jarāṁ* (AV. adds *su*) *gachāsi* (AV. PG. *gacha*) *pari dhatsva vāsaḥ* AV.  
 PG. ApMB. HG.

*sa gharmaṁ invāt* (AV. *indhām*) *parame sadhashe* RV. AV.

*idaṁ me karmedaṁ vīryaṁ putro 'nusaṁtanotu* VSK. KŚ.: *idaṁ me*  
*'yam vīryaṁ putro 'nusaṁtanavat* ŚB.

*saputrikāyām jāgratha* PG.: *yajamānāya jāgrta* ApŚ.

*nihāraṁ ca harāsi* (VSK. °*raṁ niharāsi*) *me* VS. VSK. ŚB.: *nihāraṁ in*  
*ni me hara* (TS.† *harā*) TS. KS.

*jyok pitṛṣv āstām* (and, *āsatai*) AV. 'Sit she long with her fathers.'

Both in the same hymn; a conscious *vikāra*.

*uṣā no ahna ā bhajād* (and, *ahne pari dadātu*) AV. (both)

*śravad* (and: *śrutām*, *śravan*) *brahmāṇy āvasā gamat* (and: *gatām*, *gaman*)

ŚŚ. (all). 'Let him (them) hear the holy words and come with aid.'

Here belongs also, presumably:

*edhasva yamarājasu* AV.: *edhāsaṁ yamarājye* TA. The comm. on  
*edhāsaṁ* says, *edhasva vardhasva* (!). The Conc. suggests *edhāse*;  
 both versions would then mean, 'thrive thou in the kingdom of  
 Yama (among those whose king is Yama).'

*Imperative and Subjunctive, without change of tense but with change of  
 person*

§153. The particular interest of this subdivision is that 2d person  
 imperatives vary constantly with 3d person subjunctives. This alter-

nation goes back to RV. itself; see §§93, 95. Metrical convenience is often associated with the shift. A few examples of change of person also occur in the next subdivision.

*yathāvaśaṃ tanvaṃ* (AV. °vaḥ) *kalpayasva* (AV. VS. °yāti) RV. AV. VS.

'Fashion (or, may he fashion) the body (bodies) according to his will.' The impv. *kalpayatu* would be metrically inferior.

*sa no vasūny ā bhara* (SV. *bharāt*) RV. SV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. 'bring (let him bring) wealth to us.' Cf. *sa no viśvāny ā bhara* RV. The impv. *bharatu* would be hypermetric.

*upasadyo namasyo yathāsat* (AV. *bhaveha*) AV. TS. MS. 'That he may be (be thou here) an object of attention and homage.'

*pavamāno vy aśnavat* (SV. °na vy aśnuhī) RV. SV.

*indrāya pathibhir vahān* (MS. *vaha*) VS. MS. KS. TB.

*iha sphātīm sam ā vahān* (and, *vaha*) AV. (both).

*bodhā stotre vayo dadhat* (ApŚ. *vayovrdhaḥ*) RV. SV. ApŚ.: *bodhāt sto-*  
*mair vayo dadhat* MS. There is a v. l. *bodhā* in MS. See §§24, 341.

*āyur no dehi jīvase* ŚG.: *āyur no viśvato dadhat* AV.

*tān ādityān anu madā* (MS. *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS. See §315. The reading of MS. is uncertain; its p.p. has *mada*; if this is the true reading the variant belongs here, if *madā* is 1st pers. subj; but it may also be 2d sing. impv. (so RV. p.p.).

*nīśīdan no apa durmatīm jahi* (TS. *hanat*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*pībataṃ somyaṃ madhu* RV. (quinquies) SV.: *pībāti so° ma°* RV. (semel) SV.

*sameddhāram anhasa uruṣyāt* (ŚŚ. *anhasaḥ pāhi*) RV. ŚŚ.

The following two contain corruptions:

*yamasya loke adhirajjur āyat* (TA. *āya*; MS. *loke nidhir ajarāya*) AV.

MS. TA. AV. has a clear subjunctive; TA.'s form may possibly be understood as a 2d impv., thematic; MS. is hopelessly corrupt.

*adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB.: *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG.

The latter is corrupt and must be read as ApMB., as Kirste says *ad loc.*

#### §154. Imperative and Subjunctive with change of tense

*apeyaṃ rātry uchatu* AV. 'let this night fade away'; *aped u hāsate tamaḥ* RV. 'now may darkness slink away.'

*tad agnir devo devebhyo vanate* (MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. *vanutām*) TS. MS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. But *vanate* may be pres. ind.; see §116, 191.

so 'dhvarā karati jātavedāḥ AB.: *krṇotu so adhvarāñ* (VS. TB. °rā) *jātavedāḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. 'Let Jātavedas perform the



- sacrifice.' Cf. *kṛṇutām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau* MŚ., and *svadhvarā* etc. in RV., §95.
- prabudhe naḥ punas* (KS. *purās*) *kṛdhi* (TS. *punar dadah*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'Make us again awake', or the like.
- saṁpriyaḥ* (TA. °*yaṁ prajayā*) *paśubhir bhuvat* (MS. ApŚ. *bhava*) MS. TB. TA. ApŚ.
- mātevāsmā adite śarma yacha* (ŚG. *aditiḥ śarma yaṁsat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. TB. TA. ŚG. ApMB.
- saṁmiślo aruṣo bhava* (SV. *bhuvaḥ*) RV. SV.
- sa naḥ pūrṇena vāvanat* (AV. *yachatu*) AV. TS. KS. ApMB.
- uta trātā śivo bhavā* (SV. *bhuvo*) *varūthyah* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Kauś.
- rayiṁ ca naḥ sarvavīraṁ* (TS.† °*rām*) *ni yachatu* (AV. *yachāt*) AV. TS. MS.: *sa no rayiṁ sarvavīraṁ ni yachatu* VS. VSK. ŚB.: *somo rayiṁ saḥavīraṁ ni yaṁsat* KS.
- uruwyacā no mahiṣaḥ śarma yaṁsat* (AV. *yachatu*) RV. AV. TS. KS.
- jayatābhātvarīm jayatābhātvarīḥ* (text, corruptly, °*yā*) AŚ.: *jeṣathābhātvarīm jeṣathābhātvarīḥ* KB. ŚŚ.
- gārhapatyā un no neṣat* TA.: *gārhapatyā un ninetu* MS.
- aviṣaṁ naḥ pituṁ kṛṇu* (KS. *kṛdhi*; TB. ApŚ. *karat*) VS. 2. 20 (omitted in Conc.) TS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. The version with *kṛṇu* is also found in TB. 1. 2. 1. 25d.
- ādityair no aditiḥ śarma yaṁsat* (and, *yachatu*) RV. (both)
- āyur viśvāyuh pari pāsati* (AV. *pātu*) *tvā* RV. AV. TA.
- śam astu tanve mama* AV.: *śam v astu tanvai tava* VS.: *śam u te tanve bhuvat* TS. KSA.
- [By a slip the Conc. quotes: *svāveśo anamīvā bhavā naḥ* (Kauś. °*mīvā na edhi*) RV. TS. MS. Kauś. SMB. PG. ApMB. with *bhuwā* as ApMB.'s reading; but it has *bhavā* like the rest.]

### Imperative and Injunctive

§155. The opportunity for interchange between these moods is lessened by the fact that their forms are identical at many points of their respective paradigms. Of course this means that our grammatical classifications break down at this point. Despite this, the interchanges are not much less numerous than those between Imperative and Subjunctive. We present them in four groups: first, those which involve no change of tense or person; second, those which involve change of person; third, those with change of tense; fourth, prohibitive clauses with *mā*, a small group of exceptional interest, presenting a rivalry between

these two moods which begins (practically) in the later Vedic texts (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §579c) and continues thruout classical Sanskrit.

*Imperative and Injunctive without change of tense or person*

§156. The interchanges in the 2d singular concern in most cases presence or absence of *visarga* (e.g. *vaha*: *vahāḥ*) and in all (four) such instances happen to occur at the end of a *pāda*; they may to some extent be due to phonetic indistinctness of *h*, see §25.

*viśvasmāt* (TA. *divo vi*°) *sīm aghāyata uruṣya* (TA. °*yaḥ*) RV. TA. 'Deliver him from every evil-doer (of the sky).'

*pra-pra yajñapatiṁ tira* (TA. *tiraḥ*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Uncertain: Poona ed. of TA. reads *tira* in text and comm. recording *tiraḥ* as v. l. in both. 'Promote farther and farther the patron of the sacrifice.'

*ni dūraśravase vaha* (ŚŚ. *vahāḥ*) AV. ŚŚ. 'Bring to the far-famed.'

*sūryasya tapas tapa* (MS. MŚ.† *tapah*) MS. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. 'Heat the heat of the sun.' But perhaps the second *tapah* is felt as a noun; for MS. accents it as well as the first *tapah*.

*asmabhyam indra varivah* (AV. *varīyaḥ*) *sugam krdhi* RV. AV.: *asma-bhyam mahi varivah sugam kaḥ* RV. See §92.

*indro marutvān sa dadātu tan me* (and, *dadād idam me*) AV. (both).

*agnīm nakṣanta* (SV. °*tu*) *no girah* RV. SV.

*ā no viśva* (MS. °*vā*) *āskrā* (TB. *viśve askrā*) *gamantu* (MS. °*ta*) *devāḥ* RV. MS. TB. AŚ.

*ābhur* (ŚG. *mātur*) *anyo 'pa* (ApMB. ŚG. °*va*) *padyatām* (ŚG. °*ta*) ApŚ. ŚG. HG. ApMB.

*śrīr me bhajatu* TA.: *śrī me bhajata* MahānU.

*alakṣmī me naśyatu* (MahānU. °*ta*) TA. MahānU. Cf. *alakṣmīr me naśyatām* RVKh.

*ādityā rudrā vasavo juṣanta* (AV. °*tām*) RV. AV.

(*ud u tvā viśve devā*) *agne bharantu* (MS. also, *bharanta*) *cittibhiḥ* VS. TS. MS. (both) KS. ŚB.

*vāyo ve* (TS. ApŚ. *vīhi*; Kauś. text, erroneously, *vāyave*) *stokānām* (KS.† *ve śtokānām*; VSK. adds *juṣāṇaḥ*) VS. VSK. TS. KS. 3. 6 (reference omitted in Conc.) ŚB. ApŚ.

*viśve devāḥ samanaso juṣanta* (TS. *bhavantu*) RV. TS.

*ni vo jāmayo jihatā* (ŚŚ. °*tām*) *ny ajāmayah* KB. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May they who are related or not related stoop to you.' *jihatā* is 3 pl. injunctive. But the long *ā*, followed by a nasal consonant, tempts one to read °*tām* with ŚŚ.

*aryo naśanta* (SV. *naḥ santu*) *saniṣanta* (SV.† °tu) *no dhiyaḥ* RV. SV.  
See Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 72.

§157. *Imperative and Injunctive, without change of tense but with change of person*

*sam arīr* (MS. KS. *arir*) *vidām* (KS. *vidaḥ*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'Let the noble (or, do thou, noble) meet together.'

*mahyam* (in MŚ. this belongs to the prec. *pāda*) *yajamānāya tiṣṭha* (MŚ. ed. *tiṣṭhatu*, but mss. *tiṣṭhat*, so read) TS. MŚ.

*aṛṣan* (SV. *aṛṣā*) *mitrasya varuṇasya dharmanā* RV. SV. Soma is subject in both; change to direct address in SV.

§158. *Imperative and Injunctive, with change of tense* (in a few cases also with change of person)

*yajña pratitiṣṭha sumatau suśevāḥ* TB. ApŚ. 'O sacrifice, found thyself upon benevolence, well-disposed'; *yajñāḥ praty u ṣṭhāt sumatau matnām* MŚ. 'May the sacrifice found itself upon benevolence of thoughts.'

*marutām* (MS.\* *sapatnahā ma°*) *prasave* (VS. ŚB. °vena) *jaya* (TS.\* *jayata*, TS.\* TB. ApŚ. *jeṣam*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. 'Conquer (may I conquer, rival-slaying) on the impulse of the Maruts.'

*samyag āyur yajño* (MŚ.† *yajñam*) *yajñapatau dadhātu* (MŚ. *dhāḥ*) KS. MŚ. 'May the sacrifice snugly place life (place thou snugly life, sacrifice) in the patron of the sacrifice.'

The rest have no change of person:

*tvaṁ bhavādhipatir* (AV. *bhūr abhibhūtir*) *janānām* AV. MS. KS.

*punar ma ātmā punar āyur āgāt* (MG. *aitu*) TB. HG. MG. Cf. *punar manah*...*āgāt* (*āgan*) in Conc., and next.

*punaś cakṣuḥ punaḥ śrotram na āgan* (VSK. TA. SMB. *āgāt*) VS. VSK. ŚB. TA. SMB.: *punaś cakṣuḥ punar asur na āitu* AV. Cf. prec.

*amaiṣām cittam prabudhām* (TS. KS. °dhā) *vi neṣat* (KS. *naśyatu*) RV. AV. TS. KS. 'Among themselves let their plan thru thy wisdom (or, the plan of the wise) fall thru.' AVPpp. also has *naśyatu*; the two prec. *pādas* in AV. are *jagatī*.

*tasya no rāsva tasya no dhehi* (AŚ. *dāḥ*) AV. AŚ.

*prajām asmāsu dhehi* VS.: *prajām me dāḥ* VS. TS. MS. ŚB. TA.

*ojo mayi dhehi* VS. TB.: *ojo me dāḥ* AV. VS. Similarly in items beginning *saho*, *balaṁ*, *āyur*, *śrotram*, *cakṣur*, *vācam*, *varco*, *tejo*, *payo*, *rayim*.

*agne rucām pate. . . mayi rucām dhāḥ* (KS. *dhehi*; ApŚ. *rucām mayi dhāḥ*) MS. KS. ApŚ.

*ata ū ṣu madhu madhunābhi yodhi* TS.: *adaḥ su madhu madhunābhi yodhāḥ* RV. AV. SV. AA. MŚ. For *yodhi* see Whitney, *Grammar* §839; but the form is probably corrupt; see §25.

*yaśo bhagaś ca mā vidat* PG.: *yaśo bhagasya* (read, *bhagaś ca*) *vindatu* ArS.

§159. *Imperative and Injunctive in Prohibitive clauses with mā*

*mā savyena dakṣiṇam atikrāmāḥ* (GG. °*krāma*) GG. HG. 'Do not cross the right (foot) with the left.'

*mā jñātāraṁ mā pratiṣṭhām vidanta* (AG.† *vindantu*) AV. AG. 'Let them find no acquaintance, no support.' It is significant that the late text AG. changes the inj. to impv.

*mā somaṁ pātv asomapaḥ* Kauś.: *mā pāt* (text, *yāt!*) *somaṁ asomapaḥ* LŚ. 'Let the non-soma-drinker not drink the soma.'

*mā naḥ soma hvarito vihvarasva* MŚ. [so probably to be read, with Conc.; Knauer's text, *harivo* (em. for mss. *hvarivo*; Knauer in a private letter suggested 'read *hvarito*, certainly') *vihvaras tvam* (mss. *vihvara-dhvam*, one ms. °*dhva*)], 'do not, O soma, fail, having gone wrong'; *mā no gharma vyathito vivyadhāt* (TA. *vivyatho naḥ*) MS. TA. 'do not, O hot drink (let not the hot drink), when shaken, injure (shake) us.' Somewhat uncertain, because of the bad condition of MŚ.; see §332.

*Imperative and Optative*

§160. This class is smaller than the preceding and subdivision is unnecessary. There is but one case of change of tense, the first example; but change of person is frequent. A certain predilection for the imperative rather than the optative in the second person is noticeable.

*areḍatā* (KS. 5. 3 *ahēḍatā* (by conjecture in ed., but read *are*° with v. Schroeder on 32. 3, n. 3) *manasā devān gacha* (ApŚ. *gamyāt*) MS. KS. (bis) ApŚ. 'With undisturbed mind go thou (may he go) to the gods.'

*agnir dīkṣitaḥ prthivī dīkṣā sā mā dīkṣā dīkṣayatu* (JB. *dīkṣeta*) JB. AnŚ. 'The consecrated one is Agni, the consecration is earth; let that consecration consecrate me.' The same with *vāyur dīkṣitaḥ, ādityo dīkṣitaḥ, prajāpatir* etc.; see ApŚ. 10. 10. 6.

*arakṣasā manasā taj juṣeta* (KS. *juṣethāḥ*; TS. MS. *juṣasva*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

- pratiṣṭhām gacha* (GB. *gachan*) *pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya* (GB. *gamayet*)  
 AB. GB. Gaastra on GB. p. 42 considers its reading corrupt and  
 would read as AB.
- svargam arvanto jayema* Vait.: *svargān arvanto jayata* SV. ŚŚ.: *svagān*(!)  
*ar° jayataḥ* AŚ. (corrupt).
- mitrāya havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (KS. °*vad vidhema*) RV. KS. MŚ. N.  
*satyāya havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (TS. KS. °*vad vidhema*) TS. KS. TB.  
 ApŚ.
- tasmā u havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (TS. ApMB. °*vad vidhema*) TS. ŚŚ. ŚG.  
 ApMB.: *dhātra id dhavyam ghṛtavaj juhota* AŚ.
- chandonāmānām* (with variants) *sāmrājyam gacha* (VSK. *gachatāt*, MŚ.  
*gachet*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ.
- bharatam uddharem anuṣṭha* (MŚ. *uddharema vanuṣanti*?) TB. ApŚ.  
 MŚ. See §304.
- uttame nāka iha mādayantām* (MŚ. °*yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.:  
*nākasya prṣṭhe sam iṣa madema* AV.
- havyā no asya haviṣaḥ śṛṇotu* (AV. *haviṣo juṣeta*, TS. *haviṣaś ciketu*, ŚŚ.  
*haviṣaḥ kṛṇotu*) AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.
- āyajatām* (MŚ. *āyajeyātām*) *ejyā iṣaḥ* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. MŚ.  
*āvyaṣam jāgrtād aham* AV.: *dvyuṣam jāgriyād aham* RVKh. So Conc.,  
 following Aufrecht for RVKh.; but Scheftelowitz reports that his  
 ms. reads *jāgrtāmy*, and he emends to *jāgrtām*, which seems the  
 only possible reading.

### Imperative and Precative

§161. The precative is merely an aorist optative and does not differ, in the Veda, from the regular optative in any way. It interchanges with the imperative about a dozen times, with or without change of person:

- agne tejasvī tejasvī tvam deveṣu bhūyāḥ* TS.: *agna āyuhkārāyuṣmāns*  
*tvam tejasvān deveṣv edhi* MS. 'O Agni...be thou brilliant among  
 the gods.'
- āyur dātra edhi* VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'be thou life to the giver'; *mayo dātre bhūyāt*  
 MS. 'let there be delight to the giver.' Cf. next.
- vayo dātre* (KS. PB. add *bhūyān*; VSK. *dātra edhi*) *mayo mahyam* (TB.  
 TA. ApŚ. *mahyam astu*) *pratigrahitre* VSK. KS. PB. TB. TA. ApŚ.  
 Cf. prec.
- durmitrās* (°*triyās*, °*tryās*) *tasmai santu* (KS.\* TB. TA. MahānU. BDh.  
*bhūyāsur*) *yo 'smān* (MS. *asmān*) *dveṣṭi* VS. TS. MS. KS. (bis) ŚB.  
 TB. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ. MahānU. BDh.

*druhaḥ pāśān* (TS. KS. *pāśam*) *prati sa* (KS. *ṣū*) *mucīṣṭa* (AV. *prati muñcatām saḥ*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS.

*yo no dveṣṭy adharaḥ sas paḍiṣṭa* (MS. MŚ. *sa paḍyatām*) RV. AV. MS. KS. (The ms. of KS. *sas*; ed. wrongly emends to *sa*.)

*yena tvaṁ deva veda* (ŚŚ. *tvaṁ veda*) *devebhyo vedo 'bhavas tena mahyaṁ* (ŚŚ. *tenāsmabhyam*) *vedo bhūyāḥ* (VSK. *bhava*, ŚŚ. *veda edhi*) VS. VSK. ŚB. ŚŚ.

*suyame me* (ApŚ. *me adya ghṛtācī*) *bhūyāstam* VS. ApŚ.: *sūyame me 'dya stam* MS.

*bahvīr me bhavata* (TS. *bhūyāsta*) TS. KS.: *bahvīr bhavata* MS.

*yathendram daivīr viśo maruto 'nuvartmāno 'bhavann* (TS. *'nuvartmāna*) *evam imaṁ yajamānaṁ daivīś ca viśo mānuṣīś cānuvartmāno bhavantu* (VSK. *bhūyāsuḥ*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS.

*achidraḥ prajayā bhūyāsam* ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: cf. *ariṣṭā asmākaṁ vīrāḥ santu* ApŚ. ApMB.: *ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāśma* (text, *bhuyāḥ sma*) LŚ.

*śunaṁ ma iṣṭam... bhūyāt* MS.: *svaṁ ma iṣṭam astu...* KS.

*saṁjīvā* (°*jivikā*) *nāma stha tā imaṁ* (AŚ. *imam amuṁ*) *saṁjīvyata* MS.

AŚ. ApŚ.: *saṁjīvā stha saṁjīvyāsam* AV.

*sā me satyāśīr deveṣu bhūyāt* (Vait. °*ṣv astu*) TS. Vait.

### *Imperative and Future*

§162. The future is, in general, more certain than any of the moods (Delbruck, *AISynt.* 289); but, whenever a future form deals with an event in the future that is not considered quite certain, the barrier between it and the moods falls. And, like other indicatives, it is used in the Veda of things which the poets represent as more certain than they really are, for tactical (magical) reasons. Only a couple of interchanges between it and the imperative have been noted; but compare below the interchanges of future with subjunctive, optative, and precative. *vāg ārtviṣyaṁ kariṣyati* (ApŚ. *karotu*) ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Speech will (shall) do the office of priest.' Unmetrical; but ŚŚ. is made to simulate meter. *rāyaś ca poṣam upasaṁvyayasva* AV. HG. ApMB.: *rayiṁ ca putrān anusaṁvyayasva* PG.: *rāyas poṣam abhi saṁvyayīṣye* PG. MG. 'Wrap thyself (I shall wrap myself) up in prosperity of wealth.'

### §163. *Imperative and Infinitive*

*dyumnaṁ* (KS. also, °*ne*) *vr̥ṇta puṣyase* (KS. *vareta puṣyatu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'May he choose glory, that he may thrive (let him thrive).'

*brāhmaṇāns tarpayitavā iti saṁpreṣyati* ApŚ. 4. 16. 17: *brāhmaṇāns tarpayeti preṣyati* MŚ. 'He gives the order, Treat the brahmans!' This use of the infinitive in direct discourse (not immediately depending on a verb of command, in which case the infin. would be regular, see Delbrück, *AltSynt.* 427, Speyer, *Ved. u. Skt. Synt.* §217) seems to be peculiar to ApŚ., where it occurs at least twice more: *uccaiḥ samāhantavā iti saṁpreṣyati* 1. 20. 1, 'he gives the order, Beat loudly together!'; and *triṣ phalīkartavā iti saṁpreṣyati* 1. 20. 11, 'he gives the order, Thrice clean the grain.' On the last the comm. says *phalīkaraṇam triḥ kartavyam ity arthaḥ*. The *iti* in such phrases seems to exclude the infinitive from direct government by the verb of command. Nevertheless the infin. of command is doubtless the elliptical residue of an infin. dependent on a verb of command [if it is not, after all, felt as governed by the following *saṁpreṣyati*, despite the *iti*; such illogical mixture of direct and indirect forms of speech is not unknown—F. E.]. For the general and comparative aspects of the infin. as impv. see Delbrück, *Vergl. Synt.* 2. 453ff.

#### IV. IMPERATIVE SECOND SINGULAR IN *si* AND (?) *se*

§164. In the Rīgveda occur a number of modal forms restricted to the 2d singular; they are formed by adding *si* directly to the strong form of the root without other stem or mood formative. See Whitney, *Grammar* §624; Delbrück, *Altindisches Verbum* §30, *Altindische Syntax* 365; Speyer, *Ved. u. Skt. Synt.* §188, n. 2; Neisser, *BB.* 7. 230 ff. Imperative value is generally assigned to them, because they are frequently accompanied by other impv. forms in the same sentence. Now it is interesting to note that our repetitions do in fact, in a case or two, substitute an impv. form for such a form in *si*; and further that forms in *si* are not entirely limited to passages occurring in the RV.:

*deva somaiṣa te lokas tasmīñ chaṁ ca vakṣva pari ca vakṣva* (VSK. *lokaḥ pari ca vakṣi śaṁ ca vakṣi*; ŚBK. *tasmīñ chaṁ pari ca vakṣi saṁ ca vakṣi*) VS. VSK. ŚB. ŚBK. Cf. *śaṁ ca vakṣi pari ca vakṣi* MS.TA. ApŚ. 'This is thy station, god Soma; in it thrive thou well and thoroly.' The verb concerned seems to be *vakṣ* 'grow', tho Mahīdhara on VS. refers the form to *vah* 'carry'. In either case we have a modal 2d person in *si*, exchanging with an impv. in *sva*, and that in YV. texts only.

*dhiyā na* (SV. *no*) *vājān upa māsi* (SV. *māhi*) *śaśvataḥ* RV. SV. Cf. next.

*stuto yāsi* (RV. *yāhi*) *vaśān anu* RV. VS. TS. KS. ŚB. LŚ. 'Praised, O Indra, go after our desire.' In this and the prec., of course, the forms in *si* may be construed as indicative (so Keith on TS.). Yet the atmosphere of the passages, together with the unambiguous impv. of the variant forms, seems to suggest modal value.

*sam indra no (no) manasā neṣi* (AV. *neṣa*) *gobhiḥ* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AVPpp. reads *neṣi*, showing that *neṣa* (aor. impv.) is a somewhat precarious nonce-formation.

Of equal interest is the substitution in TS. of a form in *si* for a RV. injunctive; it is the more remarkable because it occurs in a subordinate clause (introduced by *yad*):

*pitṛn yakṣad* (TS. *yakṣy*) *ṛtāvṛdhaḥ* RV. VS. TS. KS. 'When he shall (thou shalt) sacrifice to the fathers who prosper the *ṛta*.'

§165. We append here a couple of cases in which forms in *se* interchange with imperatives in *dhi* (*hi*). It is possible that the *se*-forms are modal (imperative, or subjunctive?) middle forms corresponding to the actives in *si*, but the forms are isolated and ambiguous. Perhaps here belongs *dhiṣe*; see §219, *viśvā adhi śriyo* etc.

*indro vide tam u stuṣe* (Mahānāmnyaḥ *stuhī*) AA. Mahānāmnyaḥ. 'Indra finds, him do thou praise.' But *stuṣe* may mean 'I praise'; so Keith.

*kṛṣiṁ susasyām ut kṛṣe* (KS. *kṛdhi*) MS. KS. MŚ. 'The furrow, well-grown with grain, draw thou up.' The verb is problematic in form and meaning; one is almost led to suspect that both *kṛṣe* and *kṛdhi* are from *kṛṣ* 'plow' (!).

#### V. SUBJUNCTIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§166. The subjunctive exchanges with the indicative (§§117ff., 124, 131, 137, 140, 145, a, d, f), the imperative (§151ff.); and further with injunctive, optative, precative, future, and desiderative. The first persons, as already remarked, do duty also as imperatives; we treat them here rather than as impvs. In principal clauses there is no perceptible difference between the subj. and its rival moods. In dependent clauses the 2d person impv. does not alternate with subjs. (§95, note 11); but the ind., 3d person impv., inj. and opt. are fairly common and normal.

#### *Subjunctive and Injunctive*

§167. Alternation between these moods is not very rare, particularly in principal clauses; and there are a few cases of subordinate clauses which we have classified here. Included are some cases with coincident



change of tense and person; and there is a single instance of a prohibitive clause with *mā*. Some of the forms which we have classified as injunctives may, of course, be regarded perhaps equally well as preterite indicatives without augment; in that case they would belong in §§131, 137, 145.

*tasmai devā adhi bravan* (MS. KS. TB. [comm. and Poona ed. text]

ApŚ. *bruvan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. 'May the gods bless him.'

*tasmai somo adhi bravat* (KS. *bruvat*) RV. AV. KS.

*pra bravāma* (MS. *bru°*, v. l. *bra°*) *śaradaḥ śatam* VS. MS. TA. ApMB. HG. MG.

*upa śravat* (MS. *śruvat*, p.p. *śravat*) *subhagā yajñe asmin* RV. MS. 'May the blessed (Sarasvatī) listen to us at this sacrifice.' *śruvat*, if not merely a corruption, is a tentative and precarious formation modelled on forms like *bruvat* in the two preceding cases; see §23 where such cases are considered from the phonetic point of view.

*agnir havyāni siśvadat* RV.: *agnir havyā suśūdati* RV.

*iṣam ūrjam anyā vakṣat* (TB.\* *†vākṣāt*) VS. MS. KS. TB. 'Let one bring refreshment and food.'

*prācīnaḥ sīdat* (MS. *sīdāt*) *pradiśā pṛthivyāḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB.

*yajamānāya vāryam ā suvas kar asmai* TA.: *yajñapataye vāryam ā svas kaḥ* MS.: *yajñapataye vasu vāryam āsamskarase* ŚŚ.

*pra śmaśru* (SV. *śmaśrubhir*) *dodhuvaḥ ūrdhvathā bhūt* (SV. *ūrdhavadhā bhuvat*) RV. SV. So to be classed if *bhuvat* is a subjunctive from the root-aorist (*a*)*bhūt*. But augmented forms in *-vat* occur (see Whitney, *Roots*), and both forms may be injunctive, or indeed preterite indic. Cf. next.

*sa tvaitebhyah pari dadat* (TA. *dadāt*) *pitṛbhyah* RV. AV. TA. N. 'He shall hand thee over to these manes.' Both forms ambiguous, somewhat as in the preceding.

§168. In subordinate clauses the subjunctive is much commoner than the injunctive (cf. §§124f.), but some cases of the latter seem to occur, besides those similar forms which we have preferred to regard as preterite indicatives exchanging with subjunctives (§145):

*āyusmān* (AV. *°mān*) *jaradaṣṭir yathāsam* (AV. *°sāni*) RVKh. VS. AV.:

...*yathāsat* AV. AG. PG. ApMB. See Conc. for similar pādas.

'That I (he) may reach old age.' The pāda occurs in four different verses: one in RVKh. VS., two different ones in AV., and a fourth in the Gṛhya texts.

*yad iti mām atimanyadhvam* HG.: *yadi mām atimanyādhvai* ApMB. 'When (if) you (thus) disdain me.'

*yatra* (SV. *yatrā*) *devā iti bravan* (SV. *bruvan*) RV. SV. 'Where people may say "gods".' Of course *bruvan* may be considered indic.

The single case of a prohibitive with *mā* is:

*sakhyāt te mā yoṣam* TB. ApŚ. ApMB. HG. 'May I not be separated from thy friendship': *sakhyam te mā yoṣāḥ* SMB. 'do not withhold thy friendship.'

### *Subjunctive and Optative*

§169. This interchange is most frequent in first-person forms, where the subj. also does duty as impv. But the following examples include several of 3d person, and others, as well as one of 2d person, will be found among the interchanges of more than two modal forms, §104 above. Several cases occur in subordinate clauses. One case involves change of tense. See also §96 for a RV. case.

*vidād* (SV. *vided*) *ūrjam śatakratur vidād* (SV. *vided*) *iṣam* RV. SV. 'May (Indra) the possessor of hundred-fold wisdom obtain food, obtain refreshment.'

*imā nu kam bhuvanā śīṣadhāma* (SV. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. °dhema) RV. AV. SV. VS. AB. KB. GB. AA. TA. MŚ. ApŚ. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. 'Let us now bring success to these worlds.'

*śṛṇuyāma* (TA. ApMB. HG. *śṛṇavāma*) *śaradaḥ śatam* VS. MS. TA. PG. MG. ApMB. HG.

*bhavāma* (AV. *bhavema*) *śaradaḥ śatam* AV. TA. ApMB. HG.

*vibhum kāmam* (VS. *vibhūn kāmān*) *vy aśnavai* (MŚ. *aśiya*) VS. MS. KS. TB.

*athainam jarimā nayet* HG.: *yathainam jarase nayāt* AV.

In the last the subj. occurs in a subordinate clause, which is made a principal clause with the opt. form. In the following both forms occur in subordinate clauses:

(*bhūmyā vṛtvāya no brūhi*) *yataḥ khanema* (TS. *khanāma*) *taṁ vayam* VS. TS. MS. KS.

*yasyām uśantaḥ praharāma* (AV. ApMB. HG. °rema) *śepam* (AV. *śepaḥ*) RV. AV. PG. ApMB. HG. N. 'In whom (the bride) we may eagerly insert the member.'

*yathā pumān bhaved iha* MŚ.: *yatheha puruṣo 'sat* (SMB. *puruṣaḥ syāt*) VS. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. SMB.

### §170. *Subjunctive and Precative*

*aham evedaṁ sarvam aśāni* (ŚB. BṛhU. °raṁ *bhūyāsam*) ŚB. BṛhU. ChU. 'May I myself be (or become) this entire world.'

*yan madhuno . . . tenāhaṁ madhuno . . . 'sāni* (HG. *bhūyāsam*) PG. ApMB. HG.

§171. *Subjunctive and Future*

*varaṇo vārayātai* (and, *vārayiṣyate*) AV. (both): 'the (amulet) made of *varaṇa*-wood shall defend': *varuṇo* (but Poona ed. with comm. *varaṇo*) *vārayāt* TA.

*bhavāsi putrāṇām mātā* AV.: *teṣām mātā bhaviṣyasi* ŚG.

*agnau kariṣyāmi* GG. BDh.: *agnau karavāṇi* ViDh. And others, see §41.

*vācaspace vāco vīryeṇa sambhṛtatamenāyakṣase* (TA. *°yakṣyase*, ŚŚ. *°yachase*) MS. TA. ŚŚ. See §27.

*pra ca havyāni vakṣyasi* TS.: *pred u havyāni vocati* RV. VS. KS. 'Thou shalt (he shall) announce the oblations.'

§172. *Subjunctive and (Subjunctive of) Desiderative*

*brahma vā yaḥ kriyamāṇaṁ ninitsāt* (AV. *vā yo nindiṣat kriyamāṇam*) RV. AV. 'Or whoso shall (seek to) blaspheme our holy charm as it is being performed.'

VI. MIXED IMPERATIVE-SUBJUNCTIVE FORMS

§173. Of all genuinely modal interrelations that between impv. and subj. is the most frequent. This intimacy between the two has gained formal expression in the Vedic language in occasional mixed imperative-subjunctive forms. Thus *nudātu* is a blend of *nudatu*, impv., and *nudāti*, subj. No less certainly *karatu* is a blend of subj. *karati* and impv. *karotu*. The function of this blend corresponds to its form. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§740, 752c. In §104, p, we have quoted several variants showing all three types, true subj., true impv., and mixed. Here we append others in which the mixed form varies with subjunctive alone:

*sa dr̥ṣṭo mṛdayāti* (MS.† *°tu*; VSK. *mṛlayāti*) *naḥ* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. 'May he, when seen, be gracious unto us.'

*dīrgham āyuh karati* (TA. *°tu*) *jīvase vaḥ* RV. TA.

*viśve no devā avasā gamantu* RV. VS. TS.: *viśve no* (KS. *mā*) *devā avasā gamann iha* RV. VS. MS. KS. ApŚ. Since the thematic aorist *agamat* is rare and dubious in the *Saṁhitās*, it is best to classify the *Saṁhitā* form *gamantu* here, rather than as impv. to aor. *agam-a-t*. Cf. however *gamat sa (gamema)* . . . in §174.

*tapto vām gharṃ nakṣati* (AV. *nakṣatu*) *svahotā* AV. AB. AŚ. ŚŚ.  
*sa no muñcātu* (RV. SV. *rakṣiṣad*) *duritād avadyāt* RV. SV. TA.  
*ādityair indrah saha sīṣadhātu* (VS. °*ti*; RV. AV. *ciklpati*) RV. AV. SV.  
 VS. TA. MŚ. ApŚ.  
 [so 'syai (MG. 'syāḥ) *prajāṃ muñcatu mṛtyupāśāt* AG. SMB. PG.  
 ApMB. HG. MG. Conc. erroneously quotes *muñcātu* for SMB.]

## VII. INJUNCTIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§174. The injunctive alternates with indicative (§§120, 125, 132, 138, 141, 145, b, e), imperative (§§155ff.), subjunctive (§§167f.), and optative. There is one case of a prohibitive with *mā* in which one text anomalously replaces an inj. with an opt., cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §579b. Occasionally there is a shift of tense along with that of mood.

### *Injunctive and Optative*

*ā mā prāṇena saha varcasā gan* (AV. *gamet*) AV. TS. MS. KS. 'May he come to me along with life-breath and strength.' AV. comm. also *gan*; MS. p.p. *agan*.  
*asyām ṛdhad* (ŚB. AŚ. *ṛdhed*) *dhotrāyām devaṃgamāyām* MS. ŚB. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May he succeed in this sacrifice that goes to the gods.'  
*tvayā* (VSK. TS. KS. TB. omit) *vayaṃ saṃghātāṃ-saṃghātāṃ* (TS. TB. omit one *saṃghātāṃ*; VSK. *saṃghāte-saṃghāte*) *jeṣma* (KS.† once *saṃjayema*, once *jayema*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. '(Thru thee) may we be victorious in every fight.'  
*gamat sa* (and: *gamema*, *sa gantā*) *gomati vraje* RV. (all). 'He (we) shall go to a stall rich in cattle.' *gamat* is commonly taken as subjunctive of a root aorist; but in view of *gamema*, which can only be opt. of an *a*-aorist, we class it as inj. of that type.  
*tena vayaṃ gamema* (TS. MS. KS. *patema*; VSK. *tena gamema*) *bradh-nasya viṣṭapam* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *tena geṣma sukr̥tasya lokam* AV.  
*nedīya it sṛṇyah* (TS.† °*yā*) *pakvam eyāt* (TS. MS. KS. *āyat*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N.  
*na pāpatvāya rāsīya* (SV. *raṇsiṣam*) RV. AV. SV. The SV. reading is doubtless an unsuccessful attempt to improve the meter.  
*pra tad voced* (TA. MahānU. *voce*) *amṛtasya* (VS. TA. MahānU. *amṛtāṃ nu*) *vidvān* AV. VS. TA. MahānU. In AV., 'may (the *gandharva*) knowing of the immortal proclaim that.' TA. comm. *provāca* (3d person!). The form *voce* seems well-nigh uninterpretable; the comm. seems to be thinking of the 3d sing. perf. mid. *ūce*.

The single case of prohibitive with *mā* is:

*mā tvāgnir dhvanayīd* (MS. *ghanayīd*; TS. *dhvanayid*; KSA. *dhvanayed*)  
*dhūmagandhiḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. 'Let not the fire, smoke-scented, make thee crackle', or the like. On *dhvanayid* see §285.

#### VIII. OPTATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§175. The optative interchanges with indicatives (§§121, 126, 133, 142), imperative (§160), subjunctive (§170), injunctive (§174), precative, and future.

##### *Optative and Precative*

The precative is itself only an aorist optative of specialized type. It interchanges mostly with the present optative, less often with the aorist optative. Some of the forms classed as precatives are, of course, necessarily indistinguishable from regular aorist optatives; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§568, 921ff.; these interchanges might therefore be classed under §210, d.

*tābhyān* (MS. KS. add *vayam*) *patema sukr̥tām u lokam* (Kauś. *pathy-asma sukr̥tasya lokam*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Kauś. 'With these two (wings) may we fly to the world of the pious.'

*tvayāyam vṛtram vadhyāt* (VSK. *badhyāt*; VS. ŚB. *badhet*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'Thru thee may he slay Vṛtra.'

*anu vīrair anu puṣyāśma* (TB. ApŚ. *rādhyāma*) *gobhiḥ* VS. TB. ApŚ. 'May we thrive with heroic sons and cattle.'

*jīveyam* ŚB.: *jīvyāsam* AV.

*saṁ ahaṁ āyusā saṁ varcasā saṁ prajayā* (ŚŚ. adds, *saṁ priyeṇa dhāmnā*) *saṁ rāyas poṣeṇa gm̐ya* (VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. *gm̐ṣīya*) VS. MS. KS. But, of course, *gm̐ṣīya* may be considered an *iṣ*-aorist.

*sin̐vālyā ahaṁ devayajyayā paśumān* (ApŚ. °*matī*) *bhūyāsam* (MŚ. *paśūn vindeyam*) ApŚ. MŚ. Similarly with *kuhvā*, and *rākāyā*.

*suprajāḥ prajayā bhūyāsaṁ* (ApMB.\* *bhūyās*)... VSK. TS. ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: *suprajāḥ prajābhiḥ syām* (VS. and ŚB. also *syāma*; ŚŚ. *prajābhir bhūyāsaṁ*)... VS. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*priyo dātur dakṣiṇāyā iha syām* AV.: *priyo devānām dakṣiṇāyai dātur iha bhūyāsam* VS.

*bhūyāma te sumatau vājīno vayam* RV. SV.: *bhūyāśma te sumatau viśva-vedaḥ* MS. (so read, for Conc. °*vedāḥ*; the text has °*vedā* followed by a vowel, which by the peculiar sandhi of MS. means °*vedaḥ*).

*bhūyāśma* (ŚB. KŚ. °*yāma*) *putraiḥ paśubhiḥ* ŚB. KŚ. AŚ. ApŚ. ApMB. BDh.

*sahasrapoṣaṁ vaḥ puṣyāsam* (KS. *puṣeyam*; MS. *vo 'śīya*) TS. MS. KS.

HG.: *sahasrapoṣaṁ puṣeyam* VS. ŚB.

*dyāvāprthivyor ahaṁ devayajyayobhayor lokayor ṛdhyāsam* (KS.\* *devayajyayā prajaniṣeyam prajayā paśubhiḥ*; KS.\* MŚ. *devayajyayā prajaniṣīya prajayā paśubhiḥ*) KS. (bis) ApŚ. MŚ. Note the anomalous (thematic) aor. opt. *prajaniṣeyam*.

*ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāsma* LŚ.: *ariṣṭāḥ syāma tanvā suvīrāḥ* RV. AV. TS. KS.

*ā mā stutasya stutaṁ gamyāt* (Vait. *gamet*) TS. Vait.: *ā mā stotrasya stotraṁ gamyāt* PB.

*api jāyeta so 'smākam* ViDh.: *api naḥ sa kule bhūyāt* MDh.

*tasya te bhaktivāṁsaḥ syāma* (MS. KS. *bhaktivāno bhūyāsma*) AV. MS.

KS.: *tasya te vyaṁ bhūyīṣṭhabhājo bhūyāsma* ApŚ.: *tasyās te bhakṣivāṇaḥ syāma* (MS. KS. *bhaktivāno bhūyāsma*, ApŚ. °vāṁso *bhūyāsma*, AŚ. *bhāgam aśimahi*) MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. AŚ.

*vāmī te saṁdrśi viśvaṁ reto dheṣīya* (KS. *dhiṣīya*) MS. KS.: *viśvasya te viśvāvato vṛṣṇīyāvataḥ tavāgne vāmīr anu saṁdrśi viśvā retāṁsi dhiṣīya* TS.: *vāmī nāma saṁdrśi viśvā vāmāni dhīmahi* JB. All the verb-forms are ambiguous, and *dhīmahi* doubly so, since it might be injunctive; see Whitney, *Grammar* §837b.

#### Optative and Future

*tau yuñjīta* (AV. *yokṣye*) *prathamau yoga āgate* AV. SV. 'These two may he (I shall) first yoke up (employ) when the conjuncture arrives.' The AV. (vulgate) mss. all read *yokṣe*; Ppp. *yokṣye*.

#### IX. PRECATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§176. The precative interchanges with indicatives (§§121, 133), imperative (§161), subjunctive (§169), optative (§175), and future. Two of the three forms here classed as precatives might, however, also be considered aor. optative.

#### Precative and Future

*juṣṭām adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam* (ŚŚ. *vācam vadiṣyāmi*) ŚB. ŚŚ.

ApŚ. 'Let me (I shall) speak this day speech pleasing to the gods.'

*madhu vaṁśiṣīya* (ŚŚ. *vaniṣye*) AV. ŚŚ. 'May I (I shall) win honey.'

Whitney would read *vaṁśiṣīya* in AV. Cf. Bloomfield and Spieker, *JAOS.* 13, cxviii.

*madhu janiṣye* (AV. *janiṣīya*) AV. TS. TA. ŚŚ.: *madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayiṣyāmi madhu bhaviṣyati* JB.

## X. FUTURE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§177. The future interchanges with aorist indicative (§134), imperative (§162), subjunctive (§171), optative (§175, end), precative (just above), and desiderative; and in one doubtful case we may have a future indicative exchanging with a future subjunctive. See also under Tense for interchange of future with other indicative tenses (§234); and see §248a for verbal nouns in *tā*, simulating the later periphrastic future, exchanging with various finite verb forms.

*yad vādāsyān samjagārā janebhyah* TB.: *adāsyann agna uta samgrṇāmi* AV.: *aditsan vā samjagara janebhyah* TA. 'If I promise, not intending to give, to people', or the like. Participles are here concerned.

*paridhāsyai yaśo dhāsyai* (MG. *paridhāsyē yaśo dhāsyē*) PG. MG. If the PG. contains finite verb-forms, they must be future subjunctives (Whitney, *Grammar* §938). But Stenzler and Oldenberg follow the Hindu comm. in taking *-dhāsyai* as an infinitive (and *yaśodhāsyai* as a compound). Cf. §134.

## XI. DESIDERATIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH OTHER MOODS

§178. The desiderative—by definition modal in force—exchanges with indicative aorist (§135) and future (§177); and it forms a subjunctive of its own which varies with another subjunctive (§172).

## XII. INFINITIVE IN INTERCHANGE WITH IMPERATIVE

§178a. See §163.

## SUMMARY OF MODAL INTERCHANGES IN DEPENDENT AND OTHER NON-CATEGORICAL CLAUSES

§179. Starting with the observation that the subjunctive is the favorite in relative clauses, we note (§122) that the 2d sing. impv. is certainly excluded from that construction. This does not apply to the other numbers of the 2d person impv., which are identical in form with injunctives, as may be seen from the example in §168, *yad iti mām atimanyādhvam* HG., *yadi mām atimanyādhvai* ApMB., 'when (if) you (thus) disdain me.' The true or exclusive imperative forms, not capable of confusion with either subj. or inj., are (in the active) the 2d and 3d singular and the 3d plural only. They occur, if only rarely, in prohibitive clauses (§159), and the third person also in relative clauses

(§§122f.). We here use the term 'relative' in a broad sense to include clauses introduced by conjunctions derived from the stem *ya-*, as *yadi*, *yathā*, *yad*, *yatra*, *yataḥ*. Understood in this sense we find the following:

§180. *Interchanges of moods in relative clauses*

Present Indicative and Imperative, §123

Present Indicative and Subjunctive, §124

Present Indicative and Injunctive, §125

Present Indicative and Optative, §126

Preterite Indicatives and modal forms (mostly subjunctives), §145

Subjunctive and Injunctive, §168

Subjunctive and Optative, §169

Subjunctive and Desiderative Subjunctive, §172

§181. *Interchanges of moods and tenses in prohibitive clauses with mā*

Augmented and augmentless Preterites, §146

Perfect Indicative and Injunctive, §147

Imperative and Injunctive, §159

Subjunctive and Injunctive, §168

Injunctive and Optative, §174, end

Cf. also the interchange between present and aorist prohibitive injunctives, §§209, 211.

§182. To show at a glance the possible variations in prohibitive clauses with *mā*, we group examples of them here. The result is a mosaic of unexpected modal variety:

*śraddhā ca no mā vyagamat: śraddhā me mā vyāgāt*, §146

*gaṇān me mā vi tīṛṣaḥ (°ṣat): gaṇān me mā vy arīṛṣaḥ*, §146

*mā tvā ke cin ni (cid vi) yaman viṃ (ke cin ni yemur in; ke cin nyemur in) na pāśinaḥ*, §147

*mā savyena dakṣiṇam atīkrāmīḥ (°krāma)*, §159

*mā jñātāraṃ mā pratiṣṭhāṃ vidanta (vindantu)*, §159

*mā naḥ soma hvarito vihvarasva: mā no gharma vyathito vivyadhīt (viviyatho naḥ)*, §159

*mā somaṃ pātū asomapaḥ: mā pāt somam asomapaḥ*, §159

*sakhyāt te mā yoṣam: sakhyaṃ te mā yoṣāḥ*, §168

*mā tvāgnir dhvanayīd (dhanayīd; dhvanayīd; dhvanayed) dhūmagandhiḥ*, §174, end

*grhā mā bibhīta mā vepadhvam (vepiḍhvam)*, §211

*mā tvā vrkṣaḥ (°ṣau) saṃ bādhiṣṭa (bādhiṣṭām; bādhetḥām)*, §211



*mainam agne vi daho mābhiśocaḥ* (°śūśucaḥ), §211

*mainām arcīṣā mā tapasābhi* (*mainām tapasā mārciṣābhi*) *śocīḥ* (śocaḥ; śūśucaḥ), §211

§183. *Interchange of moods in interrogative and lest-clauses*

In one interrogative clause (§124, end) the present indicative interchanges with a subjunctive:

(*apām napād āśuhemā kuviṭ sa*) *supēśasas karati* (*karoti*) *joṣiṣad dhi*.

In one lest-clause (§124, end) the present indicative interchanges with a subjunctive:

*mā mā hāsīn* (*hāsīr*) *nāthito net* (*na*) *tvā jahāni* (°mī).

## CHAPTER IV. THE TENSES. INTERCHANGE BETWEEN TENSES AND TENSE-SYSTEMS

§184. Tense interchange in the Vedic Variants may be treated, in its formal and functional aspects, under three heads:

1. Interchanges between different formations of the same tense. In general these are devoid of functional distinction. This is true alike of the present and the aorist systems. Except that the reduplicated aorist is associated with causative meaning (Whitney, *Grammar* §856)—and even this exception is by no means a hard and fast rule, as the variants show—the aorist, thruout the history of Sanskrit as of the other Indo-European languages, does not make any functional differentiation of its various formal types. Nor do our variants throw any light on the rare and precarious instances in which different present-systems from the same root are accompanied by genuine differences of meaning, as in the perfective *bharati* 'carry to': imperfective *bibharti* 'carry, wear'; see Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 11. cxxvi ff.; Delbrück, *AI Synt.* 274ff. So far as the variants show, the interchanges between present systems are quite devoid of distinctions of meaning.

2. Interchanges between identical subordinate moods of different tenses, especially present and aorist. These, again, do not manifest the slightest difference in sense. Thus, *patiṁ me kevalaṁ kṛdhi (kuru)*, 'make him solely my husband.' We have encountered this tense variation as a very frequent accessory to modal variation in the chapter on moods; see above, §154, etc. The cases there presented included only those in which mood as well as tense was shifted, as in *uruvyacā no mahiṣaḥ śarma yaṁsat (yachatu)*, §154, where an aorist subjunctive varies with a present imperative. In the present chapter we shall deal with instances in which the mood remains constant, while the tense changes.

3. True interchange of tense, that is to say, interchange in the indicative forms, which (at least in the Veda) do have more or less clearly recognizable differences of meaning. This involves interchanges between present, aorist, imperfect, and perfect, and to some extent future, altho in our view the Vedic use of the future makes it more a mood than a tense and we have accordingly treated it chiefly in the chapter on moods; but see below, §234.

We begin with the first of these classes, which involves two subdivisions: a. Interchange between the Present systems, and b. between the Aorist systems.

# 1. INTERCHANGES BETWEEN DIFFERENT FORMATIONS OF THE SAME TENSE

## a. Interchanges between different Present systems

§185. Interchanges between present systems are carried on in a fairly live fashion, and without the least distinction in meaning between the correspondents. To some extent they represent old established correspondences, such as between the various nasal presents. This is in continuation of prehistoric conditions, largely dependent on the organic derivation of the various nasal classes from different types of 'disyllabic roots' or bases. See Gustav Meyer, *Die mit nasalen gebildeten praesensstämme* (Jena, 1873); de Saussure, *Mémoire sur le système primitif des voyelles dans les langues indoeuropéennes* 239ff.; Hirt, *Ablaut* 76ff. The nasal classes show also a considerable tendency to interchange with other present classes. Next in importance are the transitions from non-thematic to thematic conjugation, part of a wide movement thruout the history of Hindu speech. In a root or two (*mrđ*, *hū*) the accented *a*-class interchanges with unguinated *aya*-presents, the latter being structurally or chronologically more archaic (*hvayāmi* = Avestan *zbayemi*). Intransitive *ya*-verbs show a somewhat marked tendency to replace other types in late texts; cf. Delbrück, *AI Synt.* 277. There are some interchanges which involve different phonetic treatment of one and the same root, producing the effect of different present systems, such as interchange between *ramñātu* and *rañvatu*, *ūrñuhi* and *vrñu*, *dhvarati* and *dhūrvati*. Above all loom about forty interchanges between the stems *kṛño-* and *karo-*, involving tangled chronological conditions. And finally there are interchanges between any one and any other system. We shall treat these matters in the approximate order of their frequency or importance, beginning with *kṛño*:*karo*.

### *The stems kṛño (kṛñu) and karo (kuru)*

§186. Of these two stems, *kṛño-* is guaranteed as a prehistoric form by the Avestan *kərənaomi*. No less certainly is *karo-* of ancient organic structure (disyllabic base *\*kerey*), as is shown by *-kūr-min*, *karv-ara*, and the analogous formation *tarule*. See Bloomfield, *JAOS.* 16 clx = *BB.* 23. 110; Hirt, *Ablaut* 114. The early hieratic language adopted

*kr̥no-*, whereas *karo-* seems likely to have been the true popular form at all times. In the prevailing hieratic parts of the RV. we find, accordingly, *kr̥no-*. On the other hand, however, the AV., tho fundamentally and prevailing popular, does not favor *karo-* as we should expect. Whitney's Index to the AV. shows that *kr̥no-* is much the commoner stem; and this is perhaps made even more striking by the evidence of the variants, in which, even tho the other texts (largely popular) read *karo-*, the AV. overwhelmingly favors *kr̥no-* (in 13 out of 14 cases; only one *karo-*!). It is quite clear that in this respect, as in some others, AV., which shares many hieratic passages with RV., has come under the influence of its diction. (It is to be noted, however, that of the passages among the variants showing *kr̥no-* in AV., only one is borrowed from RV. Evidently AV. adopted the hieratic stem very definitely as its own. The passages are grouped just below.) Analogously, we find even in some very late texts that *kr̥no-* forms are substituted for *karo-* forms of older texts, by conscious archaism. Thus Vait., certainly a late text but one with hieratic pretensions, employs the doubly archaic *kr̥nuhi* (*ojasvantam mām āyusmantam manuṣyeṣu kr̥nuhi*, see §255), against *kuru* of other and older texts. So also the very late NīlarU. revives *kr̥no-* over the heads of all the YV. texts in: *śivām giritra* (MS. *giriṣa*) *tām kuru* (NīlarU. *kr̥nu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. NīlarU. On the whole both the later hieratic texts (YV., Brāhmaṇa, and Śrauta Sūtra), as well as the popular Gṛhya Sūtras, incline to *karo-*, but frequently and very inconsistently fall back into *kr̥no-*. The edition of ApŚ. 7. 17. 6, 7 gives both forms in adjoining repetitions of the same formula, *arātīyantam adharam karomi* (7. 16. 7 *kr̥nomi*); the hieratic form here may be due to mere desire for stylistic variation. Just so in adjoining verses of the popular ApMB. we have first *karomi*, then *kr̥nomi* with further recasting of the phrase which suggests stylistic influence: *syonam te saha patyā karomi* 1. 5. 16d, and *ariṣṭām tvā saha patyā kr̥nomi* 1. 5. 17d. There are few Vedic texts of any size or importance so base but that they occasionally use *kr̥no-* in place of *karo-*. Of those represented by more than one variant pāda, only TA., HG., and RVKh. lack *kr̥no-* forms. The would-be hieratic (but late and secondary) Vait. poses with *kr̥no-* forms three times against other texts with *karo-*, and without a single instance of the reverse.

§187. We seem to see traces of some school tendencies in this regard. Altho it would doubtless be rash to generalize confidently from these few instances, it seems hardly likely to be accidental that the Taittiriya school texts—TS., TB., TA., ApŚ., MahānU., HG., and ApMB.—

uniformly prefer the popular *karo-*. So does KS.; while contrariwise MS. and its Śrauta Sūtra, MŚ., show a majority for *kṛṇo-*.

§188. The capricious interplay of hieratic and popular, old and new, is further tangled by half a dozen examples in which the aorists or aorist-presents *kṛdhi* and *kṛṣva* interchange with corresponding forms of the bases *kṛṇo-* and *karo-*, §210, a.

§189. The distribution of the two stems in the interchanging variants is shown conveniently in the following table:

|         | <i>kṛṇo-</i> | <i>karo-</i> |             | <i>kṛṇo-</i> | <i>karo-</i> |
|---------|--------------|--------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|
| RV..... | 3            | 0            | Vait.....   | 3            | 0            |
| AV..... | 13           | 1            | ApŚ.....    | 5            | 7            |
| SV..... | 1            | 0            | MŚ.....     | 3            | 2            |
| VS..... | 4            | 4            | ŚG.....     | 0            | 1            |
| TS..... | 4            | 9            | SMB.....    | 2            | 0            |
| MS..... | 8            | 3            | GG.....     | 1            | 0            |
| KS..... | 5            | 9            | Kauś.....   | 1            | 1            |
| AB..... | 1            | 0            | PG.....     | 2            | 2            |
| JB..... | 1            | 0            | ApMB.....   | 4            | 6            |
| PB..... | 0            | 1            | HG.....     | 0            | 5            |
| ŚB..... | 3            | 2            | MahānU..... | 0            | 1            |
| TB..... | 2            | 6            | NīlarU..... | 1            | 0            |
| TA..... | 0            | 6            | ŚvetU.....  | 0            | 1            |
| AŚ..... | 2            | 2            | RVKh.....   | 0            | 5            |
| ŚŚ..... | 1            | 2            | BDh.....    | 0            | 1            |
| LS..... | 0            | 1            |             |              |              |

§190. The following list of about 40 passages is grouped so as to show first those which concern RV. and AV. by themselves:

*Passages involving RV.*

*yadā śṛtaṁ kṛṇavo* (TA. *karavo*) *jātavedaḥ* RV. AV. TA.

*yasmai kṛṇoti* (TS. *karoti*) *brāhmaṇaḥ* RV. VS. TS.

*suputrāṁ subhagāṁ kuru* (RV. *kṛṇu*; SMB. *kṛdhi*) RV. SMB. ApMB. HG.

*Passages involving AV.*

*yadā śṛtaṁ kṛṇavo* (TA. *karavo*) *jātavedaḥ* RV. AV. TA.

*agne medhāvināṁ kuru* (AV. *kṛṇu*) AV. VS. RVKh.

*anāgasam brahmaṇe* (AV. °ṇā) *tvā karomi* (AV. *kṛṇomi*) AV. TB. HG. ApMB.

*priyam mā kuru* (AV. *kṛṇu*) *deveṣu* (ApMB. *mā deveṣu kuru*) AV. RVKh. HG. ApMB.

*priyaṃ rājasu mā kuru* (AV. *kṛṇu*) AV. RVKh. ApMB.: *priyaṃ mā kuru rājasu* HG.

*brahmāham antaraṃ kṛṇve* (KŚ. *karave*, read °*vai*) AV. KŚ.

*mām indra bhaginaṃ kṛṇu* AV.: *mām agne bhāgināṃ kuru* ApMB.

*karomi* (AV. *kṛṇomi*) *te prājāpatyam* AV. ApMB. HG.

*kṛṇomi tubhyaṃ sahapatnyai vadhu* AV.: *ariṣṭāṃ tvā saha patyā dadhāmi* (ApMB. *kṛṇomi*) RV. ApMB.: *syonaṃ me* (ApMB. *te*) *saha patyā karomi* TS. TB. ApMB.

*svasti na indro maghavān kṛṇotu* AV.: *svasti no maghavā karotu* TS. TA. MahānU.

*yasya kurmo grhe haviḥ* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *yasya kurmo* (AV. *kṛṇmo*) *havir grhe* AV. TS.

*kṛṇvāno* (KS. *kurvāno*) *anyān* (TS. MS. KS. *anyān*, KŚ. °*nyān*) *adharān sapatnān* AV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. KŚ.

*dirgham āyuh kṛṇotu me (vām)* AV. JB. Kauś. ApMB.: *āyusmantam karota mā* (RVKh. *karotu mām*, KS. *kṛṇota mā*) RVKh. KS. TA. BDh.

*yābhyāṃ karmāṇi kurvate* (SV. *kṛṇvate*) AV. SV. This is the only variant in which AV. shows a *karo-* form. It is also the only variant in which SV. figures at all.

*Passages involving all other texts*

*agniḥ prajāṃ bahulāṃ me karotu* (MS. *kṛṇotu*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

*agniḥ pravivān* (MS. KS. °*vān*) *iha tat kṛṇotu* (ApŚ.\* *karotu*; KS. ApŚ.\* *dadhātu*) MS. KS. ApŚ. (bis).

*achidraṃ yajñam bhūrikarmā karotu* (KS. MŚ. *bhūriretāḥ kṛṇotu*) KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*arāṇyantam adharaṃ kṛṇomi* (ApŚ.\* *karomi*) TS. ApŚ. (both).

*asya kurmo* (RVKh. *kulmo*) *harivo medināṃ tvā* RVKh. TS. TB.: *iha kṛṇmo* etc. KS.

*ādityās tvā kṛṇvantu* (KS. *kurvantu*) *jāgatena chandasā* . . VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

Similarly *rudrās tvā, vasavas tvā, viśve tvā devā*, etc.

*tena suprajasam kṛṇu* (TA. *kuru*) TA. Vait.

*tena mā vājinaṃ kuru* (Vait. *kṛṇu*) AŚ. Vait. LŚ.

*sinivālī kṛṇotu* (KS. *karotu*) *tām* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*ukhām kṛṇotu* (TS. KS. *karotu*) *śaktyā* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*kṛṇotu* (KS. *karotu*) *viśvacarṣaṇiḥ* KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG.

*apsu dhautasya te . . bhakṣam kṛṇomi* (PB. *karomi*) KS. PB.

*syonaṃ te sadanaṃ karomi* (MŚ. *kṛṇomi*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

- so asmān* (MŚ. *asmān*) *adhipatīn karotu* TS. MŚ.: *so 'smān adhipatīn kṛṇotu* ŚŚ.
- śamītāro yad atra sukr̥tām kṛṇavathāsmāsu tad yad duṣkr̥tām anyatra tat* AB. AŚ.: *yo duṣkr̥tām karavat tasya duṣkr̥tām* Kauś.
- yena striyam akr̥ṇutam* (ŚŚ. *striyāv akurutam*) ŚŚ. SMB. GG.: *yena śriyam akr̥ṇutām* PG.
- yāsyām patighnī tanūh...jāraghnīm asyai tām kṛṇomi* ApMB.: *yā te patighnī tanūr jāraghnīm tv etām karomi* HG.: *yā te patighnī... tanūr jāraghnīm tata enām karomi* PG.: *yā te patighny alakṣmī... jāraghnīm tām karomi* ŚG.
- sa tvā manmanasām karotu* (ApMB. *°manasām kṛṇotu*) PG. ApMB.
- śivām giritra* (MS. *giriśa*) *tām kuru* (NīlarU. *kṛṇu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. NīlarU. ŚvetU.
- vasūni kṛṇvan* (ApŚ. *kṛṇvann asme*; TB. *kṛṇvann asmin*, read *asme* with comm. and Poona ed. text; MŚ. *kurvan*) *naryā purūṇi* TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.
- yasyām karmāṇi kurvate* (ApŚ. *kṛṇvate*) KS. ApŚ.
- madhu tvā madhulā karotu* (MS. *kṛṇotu*) MS. TA. ApŚ.
- prajā vikṛṇvañ* (ApŚ. *vikurvañ*) *janayan virūpam* (ApŚ. *°pāh*) KS. ApŚ.: *prajāh kṛṇvan janayan virūpāh* MS.
- ojasvantaṁ mām āyusmantam...manuṣyeṣu kuru* (Vait. *kṛṇuḥi*) TS. MS. AŚ. Vait.

*Interchange between the various nasal classes*

§191. Here we have, first, interchanges between the *no* and *nā* classes: they involve the roots *stabh* and *skabh* (thrice), *kṣi* 'destroy' (twice), and *mi* 'diminish' (once). The rest of the cases are stray examples of various nasal formations; they chiefly concern transfer from non-thematic nasal classes to thematic forms. In principle, of course, thematic verbs of nasal classes are just as old as the non-thematic; but in Sanskrit their appearance is sporadic only. The total of these cases is not sufficient to permit deductions.

*ājyam uktham avyathāyai* (KS. *°ya*, TS. *avyathayat*) *stabhnātu* (MS. *°notu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. The same with *praūgam uktham*, *marutvatīyam uktham*, *niṣkevalyam uktham*, and *vaiśvadevāgnimārute ukthe*, etc.

*ut te stabhnāmi* (TA. *tabhnomi*) *prthivīm tvat pari* RV. AV. TA. and (pratīkas) ŚG. AG. Kauś.

*adhvāna skabhnūta* (VS. *skabhnwantah*) VS. TS.: *adhvānam skabhnvanto...* MS.

*kṣiṇomi* (AV. *kṣiṇāmi*) *brahmaṇāmitrān* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. *idam aham anum āmuṣyāyaṇam... prakṣiṇāmi* KS.: *idam aham amuṣyāmuṣyāyaṇam... prakṣiṇāmi* MS.: *idam aham amuṣyāmuṣyāyaṇasyāyuh prakṣiṇomi* ApŚ.

*pra smā mināty* (ApŚ. *prāsmā minoty*) *ajaraḥ* RV. KS. ApŚ.

*brhaspatiḥ tvā* (TS. KS. ApŚ. °*tis tvā*) *sumne ramṇātu* (TS. ApŚ. *raṇvatu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. The 'root' *raṇv* is best accounted for as *ra-nv*-(°*rṇ-nv*). Whitney, *Roots*, regards it as a secondary formation from *ran*. This and the next belong equally in §196.

*deva tvaṣṭar vasu rama* (TS. *raṇva*, KS. *raṇa*, MS. *raṇe*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*āpas tvā sam ariṇan* (MS. *ariṇvan*) VS. MS. ŚB.: *āpaḥ sam ariṇan* TS. KS.

*agner jihvām abhi* (MS. *jihvābhi*, p.p. *jihvām*, *abhi*; AV. KS. *jihvayābhi*) *grṇātām* (AV. *grṇata*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. *grṇātām* is 2d dual of *nā*-class, *grṇata* 2d plural of accented *a*-class.

*āṅkṣvāsāv āṅkṣvāsau* HG.: *asāv abhyaṅkṣvāsāv āṅkṣva* AŚ.: *āṅkṣva tatāsau* ApŚ.: *āṅjasvānūlimpasva* PG. The thematic present is practically unknown; see Whitney, *Roots*.

*sā mā samiddhāyuṣā... samintām* (! one ms. °*indhatām*) TA.: *sā mā samiddhā... samindhīṣatām* MS. Here TA., most mss., has a regular non-thematic present from *indh*, the anomalous appearance of which doubtless causes the thematic variant °*indhatām*. MS. has an aorist.

The roots *van*, *man* and *san* may also be included here even tho the nasal is in their case radical; in this grouping we merely follow a custom which is not only well-established but eminently practical. They present, alongside of non-thematic (8th class) presents, certain forms which may be either thematic present indicatives, or aorist subjunctives:

*tad agnir devo devebhyo vanate* (MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. *vanutām*) TS. MS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

The question is, whether *vanate* is a pres. of the *bhū*-class or an aor. subj.; see §§ 116, 154, and the next.

*agnir no vanate* (VSK. *vanute*; SV. TS. KS. *vaṇsate*) *rayim* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. See under prec. The question there mooted is here further complicated by the indubitably aor. subj. *vaṇsate*.

*manai* (MS. *manve*) *nu babhrūṇām ahaṁ, śatam dhāmāni sapta ca* RV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. N. But *manai* is dubious as a pres. subj.; it is better taken as aorist, see §§10, 119.

*ubhau lokau sanem* (MŚ. *sanomy*) *aham* TB. TAA. ApŚ. MŚ.



*Interchange of nasal with non-nasal classes*

§192. This rubric is rendered somewhat uncertain in outline because a number of the non-nasal forms in question may be considered as aorists, especially in the case of modal forms. Thus, the SV. repeatedly reads *yuñkṣva* for *yukṣva* of the rest; the latter is structurally ambiguous, tho usually treated as present, like *yuñkṣva*. We have followed this custom, altho it seems to us that *yukṣva* might quite as well be treated as aorist. The fact is that, as we have repeatedly observed, our grammatical categories are more or less whitened sepulchres, particularly as regards modal forms. The same considerations apply to some other forms classed here, notably to *-viddhi*: *-vinda*, where *viddhi* might be regarded as either perfect in form (*:veda*), or aorist (cf. *vidanta*: *vindantu*, §159), tho we group it as present:

*indrānuvinda* (AŚ. °*viddhi*) *nas tāni* TB. AŚ.

*agne yukṣvā* (SV. PB. *yuñkṣvā*) *hi ye tava* RV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. PB. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*yukṣvā* (SV. *yuñkṣvā*) *madacyutā harī* RV. AV. SV.

*yukṣvā* (SV. *yuñkṣvā*) *hi keśinā harī* RV. SV. VS. ŚB.

*yukṣvā* (SV. *yuñkṣvā*) *hi vājīnīvati* RV. SV.

*yukṣvā* (SV. *yuñkṣvā*) *hi vṛtrahantama* RV. SV. ŚŚ.

*yukṣvā* (and, *yuñgdham*) *hy aruṣī rathe* RV. (both)

*athā mandasva* (VS. *madasva*) *jujuṣāṇo andhasaḥ* RV. VS.

*iṣe pīpihi* (MS. *pīpihi*) MS. TA. ApŚ.: *iṣe pinvasva* VS. ŚB. KŚ. Similarly with *ūrje*, *kṣatrāya*, *brahmaṇe*, and others, see §270.

*agne brahma grbhñīṣva* (MS. MŚ. *grhñīṣva*, KS. *grhīṣva*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ.

*suśamī śamīṣva* (TS. TB. *śamī*°; KS.† *śamñīṣva*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

*yasya yonīm patireto grbhāya* (HG. *prati reto grhāṇa*) ŚG. HG.: *vy asya yonīm prati reto grhāṇa* ApMB. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§722, 732.

Possibly here belongs:

*kataro menim prati tam mucāte* (Vait. *muñcāte*) RV. Vait. But in §210, b, we have classified *mucāte* as aorist. See that section and the following for one or two other cases which might, less probably, be placed here.

And see further the interchanges between stems *trmpa* and *trpya*, *manu* and *manya*, *hrñī* and *hrñīya*, §195.

*Interchange between non-thematic and thematic presents*

§193. This is one of the most extensive movements in the development of the present systems in their history thruout Hindu speech. Regularly the non-thematic form precedes the thematic form, structurally and chronologically. In the variants the priority of the non-thematic form may generally be assumed. Sometimes the thematic forms are nonce-formations, as when *ghnata* takes the place of *hata*, or in the grotesque *bodha*, 'be', which is coaxed out of *bodhi* in the example *pitā no bodhi (bodha)*. At the head of our list come several cases in which dissyllabic non-thematic stems are replaced by thematic ones. Cf. also under nasal stems, §191.

*kati kṛtvah prāṇati cāpānati ca* (ŚB. *prāṇiti cāpa cāniti*) GB. ŚB. Better meter in ŚB.

*yah prāṇiti* (AV. *prāṇati*) *ya im śṛṇoty uktam* RV. AV.

*yac ca prāṇiti* (AV. *prāṇati*) *yac ca na* AV. ŚB. TB. BṛhU. (Correct Conc.)

*ni śṭanihi* (AV. *abhi śṭana*) *duritā bādhamānaḥ* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*āpo grheṣu jāgrata* HG.: *āpo deveṣu jāgratha* PG.: *āpo haviṣu jāgrta* ApŚ.: *āpo jāgrta* MS. KS. MŚ.

*sed u rājā kṣayati* (TB. *kṣeti*) *carṣaṇānām* RV. MS. TB.

*agne devānām ava heḍa iḥṣva* (ApŚ. *iyakṣva*) KS. ApŚ.: *ava devānām yaja heḍo agne* AV. The problematic *iḥṣva* is here appraised as root-present; for *iyakṣva* see §236.

*maghavāno vi rapśante* (ŚŚ. *rapśate*) AV. ŚŚ. For the 'root' *rapś* see Bloomfield, *IF*. 25. 192ff.

*praśāstaḥ pra suhi* (KŚ. *sūhi*, MŚ. *suva*, ApŚ. *suva pra suhi*) AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. In ApŚ. compound of the other readings.

*etān ghnataitān grhṇta* ApMB.: *etān hataitān badhnṛta* HG. See above. *pitā no bodhi* (TA. *bodha*) VS. ŚB. TA. *bodha* is an extreme analogical formation in the spirit of the *a*-conjugation. Comm. at TA. 4. 7. 4, foolishly, = *bodhaya*.

*somo dadad* (SMB. GG. PG. 'dadad, HG. 'dadād) *gandharvāya, gandharvo dadad* (SMB. PG. 'dadad) *agnaye* (HG. *gandharvo 'gnaye 'dadāt*) RV. AV. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. But see §266; and cf. the next four.

*tad agnir agnaye 'dadāt* (KS. MŚ. *dadat*) KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

*indrāya tvā śṛmo 'dadāt* (ŚG. *śramo dadat*) MS. MŚ. ŚG. SMB.

*sa tvaitebhyah pari dadat* (TA. *dadāt*) *pitṛbhyah* RV. AV. TA. N. Cf. the prec. three, next, and §§ 167, 11.

*datto asmabhyam* (etc., §250, p. 165) *draviṇeha bhadram* AV. KS. AŚ. SMB.; *dadhatha no draviṇam yac ca bhadram* MS.

*saṁ vasāthām* (MS. MŚ. *vasethām*) *svarvidā* (KS. °*dāu*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. And:

*vyacasvatī saṁ vasāthām* (MS. *vasethām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Stems *vaste* and *vasate* from *vas* 'clothe'. [So Bloomfield wrote; but the interpretation is very dubious. No \**vasate* 'clothes' is recorded. Keith on TS. seems to understand *vas* 'dwell', as if from a type \**vaste*, which is equally unknown from this root. Mahīdhara on VS., *āchādayatam* (apparently *vas* 'clothe'). The meaning is obscure. Possibly MS. understands a form of *vas* 'dwell' (*vasate*), and the others *vas* 'clothe' (*vaste*). F. E.]

[*ye dadate* (JUB. *dadante*) *pañca diśaḥ sadhrīcīḥ* AV. JUB. But here there is no real variant; all mss. of AV. read *dadante*, and Whitney's Transl. restores it to the text.]

#### *Interchange between a and aya formations*

§194. Aside from formations which may with more or less confidence be called causatives, and which we treat separately as such (§§237ff.), this type includes hardly anything but forms of the two roots *mṛḍ* 'pity' and *hū* 'call'. The popular (rather than 'late') form *hwayāmi* is shown to be prehistoric by Avestan *zbayemi*; it is doubtless a mere accident that it alone survives as a present formation from this root in classical Sanskrit, while *huvā* and *hāva*, both of which interchange with *hwaya*, become extinct. See Bloomfield, JAOS. 21. 48. In the following small list the verbs determine but rarely the relative chronology of the passages:

*apasedhan* (SV.† °*dham*) *duritā soma mṛḍaya* (SV. *no mṛḍa*) RV. SV.

Here *mṛḍa* (should = *mṛḍa*, and hence metrically out of place) together with the patchword *no* are clearly inferior readings in SV.

*tayā no mṛḍa jīvase* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. NilarU.: *tayā no rudra mṛḍaya* TS. The parallel is only vague.

*sa naḥ prajāyai haryaśva mṛḍaya* (AV. KS. *mṛḍa*) RV. AV. TS. KS.

*te no mṛḍayata* (AV. *mṛḍata*) AV. TS. ApMB.

*te no mṛḍayantu* (MS. *mṛḍantu*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*tau no mṛḍayatām* (MS. *mṛḍatām*) TS. MS. ApMB.

*huvē nu* (RV. VS. KS. MahānU. *hwayāmi*) *śakraṁ puruhūtam indram* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MahānU.

*śarasvatīm sukṛto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*) RV. AV. KS. Comm. on AV. *ahvayanta*.

[As to the variant quoted in Conc. as: *apām napātam aśvinā huve dhiyā* (TS. *aśvinā hvayantām*) AV. TS., the word *hvayantām* is an error for *hayantam* (ppl. of *hi* 'impel') in TS.]

In a single variation between parallel pādas in the Vāḷakhilya hymns the stems *svada* and *svadaya* interchange without difference in meaning; nevertheless, *svadaya* may be considered a causative, cf. §240: *yam te svadhāvan svadayanti dhenavaḥ* RV. (Vāl.): *yam te svadāvan svadanti gūrtayaḥ* RV. (Vāl.)

*Interchange between intransitive ya-stems and others*

§195. The prevailing intransitive present formation in *ya* occasionally offers refuge to intransitives of other formation. One is inclined to regard the *ya* forms as generally secondary; cf. Delbrück, *AI Synt.* 277. The nasal formation *trmpa* (Avestan *θ rąf-*) is old, and *manve* is more organic than *manye*.

*hutāhutasya trpyatam* (KS. ŚŚ. *trmpatam*) KS. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

*tasya trmpatam ahāhahuhū* ŚŚ.: *tena trpyatam aṇhahau* TB. ApŚ.

*anāgasō adham it saṁkṣayema* TB: *anāgasō yathā sadam it saṁkṣiyema* Vait. The Conc. suggests reading *sadam* in TB.: but the comm. has *adham*, interpreting it by *anantaram*.

*brahmaitad upāsvaitat* (MahānU. *upāsyaitat*) *tapah* TA. MahānU. But Poona ed. of TA. agrees with MahānU. (with v. l. *upāsv*°).

*manye vām dyāvāpṛthivī subhojasau* ArS.: *manve vām dyāvāpṛthivī* AV. Vait.

*tapate* (or *ātapate*, so KSA. acc. to v. Schroeder; TS. both, acc. to Weber; VS. *tapyate*) *svāhā* VS. TS. KSA. TA.

*yat te krūrām...tat te śudhyatu* (TS. ApŚ. *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS. *tad etena śundhasva*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ.

Here we may also place the somewhat anomalous *hrṇīya* of SV.: *mā hrṇīthā abhy asmān* RV.: *vājebhīr mā hrṇīyathāḥ* SV. The alternative would be to regard *hrṇīya* as a sort of denominative.

*Different treatments of the same root which produce the effect of different present systems*

§196. Here and there sundry morphological processes differentiate one and the same root in such a way as to leave behind two forms which may be regarded as two roots, but which in any case manifest themselves in different present formations. The Hindu lexicons postulate a root *ūrṇu* which is obviously nothing but an obscured and extended *nu*-present of the root *vṛ* (\**yeru*) 'cover'. The archaic form *ūrṇuhi* inter-

changes with the conventional *vr̥ṇu* in one case below. Similarly the roots *dhvar* and *dhūrv* are intricate precipitates of a type *dharu* (cf. *tvar* and *tūrv*: *taru*), as Bloomfield as shown in *JAOS.* 16 clxi = *BB.* 23. 109. Compare the relation of *ramṇātu*: *raṇvatu*, and *rama*: *raṇva*, above, §191.

*taṁ dhūrva yaṁ vayaṁ dhūrvāmaḥ* VS. TS. ŚB. TB.: *yaṁ vayaṁ dhvarāma taṁ dhvara* (KS. *vayaṁ dhūrvāmas taṁ ca dhūrva*) MS. KS.

*dhūrva taṁ yo 'smān dhūrvati* VS. TS. ŚB. TB.: *dhvara dhvarantaṁ yo asmān dhvarāt* MS.

*abhy enaṁ bhūma ūrṇuhi* (TA. *bhūmi vr̥ṇu*) RV. AV. TA.

*Accented and unaccented a-presents (1st and 6th class)*

§197. The most conspicuous are those from the root *hū* 'call.' The presents *huva* and *hava* interchange with each other, as well as with *hvaya* (§194); the instances are gathered in §2 and are not repeated here. Most of the other cases, and indeed some of the *huva*: *hava* cases, have phonetic aspects, concerning the phonetic variation of *a:u* before *v*; see §23, where are presented three such variants concerning *brū* (stems *brava:bruva*), and one concerning *hnu* (*hnavā:hnuva*). The only other instance we have noted is:

(*pra...*) *suṁrābhis tirate* (SV. TS. *tarati*) *vājabharmabhiḥ* (SV. TS. °*karmabhiḥ*) RV. SV. TS. KS. (Correct Conc.) Here *pra tirate* is superior to *pra tarati*, if for no other reason because *pra tara-* occurs but a single time in RV. (10. 53. 8), whereas *pra tira-* is common. For the stanza as a whole cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 281.

*Reduplicated and other presents*

§198. In two pādas concerning the root *vrt*, Kauś. has *vavṛtsva* (a Rigvedic archaism; *ā-vavṛtsva* and *abhi-ā-vavṛtsva* both RV., see Grassmann) where other texts have *vartasva*:

*agne 'bhyāvartinn abhi mā ni vartasva* (TS. *abhi na ā vartasva*; KS. *abhi no ni vartasva*; MS. *abhi māvartasva*; Kauś. *abhi na ā vavṛtsva*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Kauś.

*punar ūrjā ni vartasva* (Kauś. *ūrjā vavṛtsva*) SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. LŚ. MŚ. Kauś.

The variant *īyāna* of SV. for *iyāna* may be classed as a reduplicated present middle participle; there seems no ground for calling it intensive (cf. Whitney, *Roots*, s.v.):

*īyānaḥ* (SV. *īy°*) *kṛṣṇo daśabhiḥ sahasraiḥ* RV. AV. SV. KS. TA.

*stotṛbhyo dhr̥ṣṇav īyānaḥ* (SV. *īy°*) RV. AV. SV.

The remaining cases concern modal forms of roots *dā* and *dhā*, reduplicated and unreduplicated. But the unreduplicated forms may, quite as well, be considered root-aorists (cf. §210, a):

*te no dhāntu* (SV. *dhatta*) *svīryam* RV. SV.

*punar dātām* (TA. *dattāv*) *asum adyeḥa bhadram* RV. AV. TA. *dattāv* is unaccented in TA. and is surely to be read *dattām*; comm. *dattau prayachatām* (understanding perfect passive pple. with active meaning!).

*devīr āpo apām napād...tām devebhyo devatra* (MS. *devebhyah śukrapebhyo*) *dhatta* (VS. ŚB. *datta*, MS. KS. *dāta*)... VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

#### b. Interchanges between different Aorist systems

§199. Considering the large number of available aorist systems, and their general equivalence in meaning, the number of interchanges between them is not large. The only one which can be differentiated as to meaning is the reduplicated aorist, with its well-known tendency to association with the causative. Even this difference appears but rarely among the variants, which in fact present only a few cases of reduplicated aorist forms exchanging with others; and those few are generally not distinguishable in meaning from their rivals. We may remember that other 'causative' forms are from the earliest period of the language frequently used in senses that are indistinguishable from transitive forms of the simple verb. And even intransitive reduplicated aorists are found; see the variant *ūrdhvā yasyāmatir bhā adidyutat* (*atidyutat*), below.

§200. Otherwise the variations are purely formal, without possible semantic bearings. The old non-thematic *s*-aorist (Whitney, *Grammar* §888ff.) of the type *askāntsam*, *askān*, *askān*, results in 2d and 3d singular forms which often resemble those of the root-aorist; this has yielded a rather constant interchange between the forms *askān* and *askan*; or compare again the threefold variation between *ruk*, *rok*, and *rauk* from *ruc*, below. These variations may be considered, at least in part, phonetic as much as morphological. Phonetic considerations are even more clearly involved in variations like *acārṣam*: *acāriṣam* (see §286, a) which on their face are *s* and *iṣ*-aorists, but in large part are really cases of *svarabhakti* (Whitney, *Grammar* §230c). Phonetic, likewise, is the variant *āprā(h)*; *āprād*, before *dyāvā-* (see §24). On the whole the list of aorist forms is very miscellaneous and presents a rather haphazard aspect. A number of the forms are more or less doubtful as to which aorist class they belong to, or whether they are properly called aorists

at all. Attention will be called to such cases specifically. We number the various aorist types in accordance with Whitney.

§201. *Reduplicated Aorists (Class 3) and others*

*gaṇān me mā vi tīrṣaḥ* (MŚ. °ṣat) TS. MŚ. 'do not (let him not) make my troops go thirsty': *gaṇā me mā vi tṛṣan* VS. TS. ŚB. 'may my troops not go thirsty.' Here the proper causative sense of the 3d aor. is apparent, and varies with a non-causative 2d aor.

*udgrābheṇod agrabhāt* (MS. *ajigrabhat*; KS. *aṅgrabham* and *aṅgrbham*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 3 and 5 aor.; no difference of meaning; both active, 'he has (I have) lifted up.'

*mā dyāvāpṛthivī abhi śocīḥ* (TS. *śūsucaḥ*; KS. *śucaḥ*; MS. *hiṁsīḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 2, 3, and 5 aor.; all active, 'scorch'; no difference of meaning.

*mainām arcīṣā mā tapasābhi* (VS. KS. *mainām tapasā mārciṣābhi*) *śocīḥ* (KS. *śocaḥ*; TS. *śūsucaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. As in prec.: 3 and 5 aor. (*śocaḥ* is imperfect injunctive.)

*amīmadanta pitaro yathābhāgam* (Kauś. *yathābhāgam yathālokaṁ*) *āvṛṣāyīṣata* (AŚ. *āvṛṣāyīṣata*; ŚŚ. *avīvrṣata*) VS. VSK. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ. Kauś. SMB. GG. KhG. Both the forms are somewhat problematic; most texts apparently have a 5 aor. from a denominative (*vrṣan*), while ŚŚ. has a 3 aor. from the primary root *vrṣ*; both must mean in the last analysis something like 'they eagerly obtained each his portion.' See §§243, 285.

*yata ścutad agnāv eva tat* AŚ.: *yata ścutad dhutam agnau tad astu* KŚ.: *yatra cuścutad agnāv evaitat* MŚ.: *dyaur yataś cyutad agnāv eva tat* ApŚ. Both forms intransitive, 'dropped'. But the MŚ. reading *cuścutad* is a very doubtful emendation of corrupt mss.; in all probability *ścutad* is the real reading. See further §219, end. The 2 aor. *aścutat* is quoted in Whitney's *Roots* only from Hindu grammarians.

*ūrdhvā yasyāmatir bhā* (so divide) *adidyutat* (VSK. *atidyutat*) *savīmani* AV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. N. The VSK. reading is obviously secondary, and phonetic in character; but it is worth noting that the 3 aor. form is here (like the substituted 2 aor.) intransitive ('shone').

*Sigmatic Aorists varying with non-sigmatic*

§202. *1st and 4th Aorists*

*askan gām ṛṣabho yuvā* KŚ.: *askān ṛṣabho yuvā gāḥ* TB. TA. ApŚ.

*askann* (ŚŚ. *askān*) *adhita prājani* ŚB. ŚŚ. KŚ.: *askān ajani prājani* TB. TA. ApŚ.

*askan parjanyaḥ prthivīm* KŚ.: *askān dyauḥ prthivīm* TB. TA. ApŚ.  
*askān* (GB. *askan*) *somaḥ* KS. GB.

*brahman somo 'skan* (KS. ApŚ. 'skān) KS. GB. Vait. ApŚ.

*drapsas te dyām mā skan* (KS. ApŚ. skān; MS. *te divām mā skān*) VS.  
MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.

*ahāḥ śarīraṁ* (TB. *ahāc cha°*) *payasā sameti* (TB. *sametya*) TB. Vait.  
*ahāḥ* is 3d person; 'he hath quitted his body' etc.

*āprā* (AV. \**āprād*) *dyāvāprthivī antarikṣam* RV. AV. (both) ArS. VS.  
TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AA. TA. N. *āprā(h)* is 3d sing.; the AV. form  
is certainly secondary; it has phonetic aspects, see §24.

*bhūyānso bhūyāśma ye ca no bhūyasaḥ kārṣṭa* Kauś.: *bhūyānso bhūyāsta*  
*ye no bhūyaso 'karta* MS. Same with *annādā bhū°*.

*asmaddviṣaḥ sunātho mā parā daiḥ* MS.: *dviṣā sunāte mā parādāḥ* TA.  
The MS. form is best taken as an irregular 4 aor.; cf. Whitney,  
*Grammar* §894c, for the closest known parallels. *dāḥ* might also,  
tho less probably, be classed as 4 aor.

*api panthām aganmahi* (TS. ApŚ. *agasmahi*) RV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ApŚ.  
ŚG.

*rasena sam aganmahi* (RV. *agasmahi*) RV. KS. LŚ.

*adarśus* (ŚŚ. *adrākṣus*) *tvā śāsahastam* AB. ŚŚ. *adarśus* is altogether  
irregular, and its ending seems borrowed from *adrākṣus*.

*mā bheḥ* VS. TS. ŚB. TB. KŚ. ApŚ.: *mā bhair* MS. KS. MŚ. Best  
taken as 1 and 4 aor.

*mā bher mā roñ* (VSK *mo roñ*, TS. *māro*) *mo ca naḥ* (TS. *mo eṣām*) *kiṁ*  
*canāmamat* VS. VSK. TS. ŚB.: *mā bhair mā ruñ mo ca* (KS. *rauñ*  
*mā*) *naḥ kiṁ canāmamat* MS. KS. *rauñ* (*rauḥ*) is clearly 4 aor.; *roñ*  
and *ruñ* seem both to be best classed as 1 aor.

#### §203. 1st and 5th Aorists

*mā prṇan pūrtiā vi rādhiṣṭa* (TS. *rādhi*) TS. MS. KS. *rādhi* is of course  
passive; see §87 and Whitney §843.

*iṣam ūrjam sam agrabham* (TS. *agrabhīm*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Ob-  
viously *agrabhīm* is a blend of *agrabham* and *agrabhūt*; see §262, d.

#### §204. 2d and 4th Aorists

*āpo malam iva prāṇaikṣīt* (ApŚ. *prāṇijan*) AV. ApŚ.

#### §205. 2d and 5th (and, once, 7th) Aorists

*bahu hāyam* (MS. *ha vā ayam*) *avarṣid* (TS. *avrṣād*, KS. *avrṣad*) *iti* . . TS.  
MS. KS. But this variant is only very doubtfully placed here.  
*avrṣād* (see Keith on TS. 2. 4. 7. 2) can only be an error for *avrṣad*,  
which may perhaps better be regarded as imperfect than as 2 aor.



*āditya nāvam ārukṣaḥ* (SMB. *ārokṣam*) AV. SMB.: *imāṃ su nāvam* (read *sunāvam*) *āruham* TS. KS. ApŚ. Cf. §§276, 133. *ārukṣaḥ* is a regular 7 aor.; *ārokṣam* may be considered 5 aor. with irregular guṇa-vowel.

§206. *Interchanges of various Sigmatic Aorist forms*

*vratānāṃ vratapate* (Kauś. °*patayo*) *vratam acāriṣam* (MS. *acārṣam*) MS. TA. Kauś. See under next.

*agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam* (MS. and MŚ. v. 1. *acārṣam*) VS. TS. MS. KS.† ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. HG. 4 and 5 aorists. For other variants which simulate the same interchange, but are really cases of *svarabhakti* or the reverse in all probability, see §286.

*gāvo bhago gāva indro me achān* (AV. *ichāt*; TB. *achāt*) RV. AV. KS. TB. *achān* is of course 4 aor. from *chand* (*chad*). AV. evidently intended *achāt*, like TB.; the form is anomalous (Whitney's Translation adopts the RV. *achān*), but is doubtless felt also as a 4 aor. from the same root in its denasalized form.

*mā no dyāvāpṛthivī hīḍiṣethām* (thematic stem from 5 aor., *hīḍiṣa-*, cf. *janīṣeyam*, Whitney, *Grammar* §907, end) MS. 'be not angry with us, heaven and earth!': *mā dyāvāpṛthivī hīḍiṣātām* TA. 'may h. and e. not be angry.' See §332, end.

*pitur iva nāmāgrabhīṣam* (ApMB. °*bhaiṣam*; PG. *nāma jagrabham*) PG. ApMB. HG.: *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh. *jagrabham* may best be called augmentless 'pluperfect', cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §818a. The others are 5 aor. (ApMB. anomalous).

*vardhiṣīmahi ca vayam ā ca pyāsiṣīmahi* (MS. MŚ. *pyāyiṣīmahi ca*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ŚG. HG. 5 and 6 aor.

*vācam paśūn mā nīr mārjīḥ* MS. MŚ.: *vācam prāṇam cakṣuḥ śrotram prajāṃ yonīm mā nīr mrkṣam* TS. 5 and 7 aor. Others, see §302.

§207. *Interchanges of 1st and 2d aorists*

*śraddhā me mā vyāgāt* ApŚ.: *śraddhā ca no mā vyagamāt* ViDh. MDh. YDh. BrhPDh. AuśDh.

*ā mā prāṇena saha varcasā gan* (AV. *gamet*) AV. TS. MS. KS.

2. INTERCHANGES BETWEEN IDENTICAL MOODS OF DIFFERENT TENSES

§208. The general aspects of this relation are discussed in §105, where it is shown that tense variation as an accessory to modal change plays no functional rôle whatever. The cases there referred to are properly a part of the present paragraph. The additional examples of interchange in the present rubric are between the same modal form in differ-

ent tenses; the value of such pairs is *a fortiori* identical. Modal forms from stems other than present or aorist are rare in all periods; so it happens that all the correspondences of this rubric are between present and aorist. Non-sigmatic aorists are, moreover, frequently indistinguishable from formally identical present system forms. This introduces into the group pairs which may be judged, and have been judged in grammars and lexicons, to be merely corresponding forms of different present systems, such as *kṛdhi* and *kṛṣva* in relation to *kṛṇu* (*kuru*) and *kṛṇuṣva*; or *pātam* to *pibatam*; or *śrotā* to *śṛṇota*. Contrariwise, some modal pairs rubricated as coming from two different present stems, such as *yukṣva:yuñkṣva* (§192), may be construed as aorists; such items should, perhaps, be listed in both places. We are inclined to regard the doubtful forms in such pairs as aorists, tho we have followed scholarly tradition in classing *yukṣva* as present. See our discussion §10ff.

§209. In Classical Sanskrit the prohibitive with *mā* is regularly an augmentless aorist. In the Veda augmentless imperfects are commoner, and this has produced a group of variants in which augmentless forms of the two tenses vary with each other, in addition to the general instability of the prohibitive moods as summarized in §§181f. The following two rubrics list the tense interchanges in connection with the same mood, first in categorical and then in prohibitive clauses.

§210. *Interchanges of the same mood in different tenses in categorical clauses*

(a) *Imperatives*

*tato no abhayaṃ kṛdhi* (ŚŚ. \**kuru*) RV. AV. SV. VS. AB. PB. TB. TA.

AŚ. ŚŚ. (both) ApŚ. MŚ. MahānU.

*suputrāṃ subhagāṃ kuru* (RV. *kṛṇu*; SMB. *kṛdhi*) RV. SMB. ApMB. HG.

*patim ekādaśaṃ kṛdhi* (SMB. HG. *kuru*) RV. SMB. ApMB. HG. In same stanza as prec. Note that all texts vary the form, except HG. which has *kuru* both times.

*patim me kevalaṃ kuru* (AV. ApMB. *kṛdhi*) RV. AV. ApMB.

*parācīnā mukhā kṛdhi* (KS. *kuru*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*vi jihṛṣva lokaṃ kṛṇu* AV.: *vi jihṛṣva lokān kṛdhi* TA.

*athā mano vasudeyāya kṛṣva* RV.†: *adhā mano vasudeyāya kṛṇuṣva* AV. (poor meter).

*vivasva ādityaiṣa te somapīthas tena* (KS. *tasmin*) *mandasva*...TS. KS.: *vivasvann* (VSK. °*vān*) *ādityaiṣa te somapīthas tasmin matsva* VS. VSK. ŚB. Contrary to Whitney, *Roots*, we regard *matsva* as 4 aor. rather than present.

*aśvinā gharmanṁ pātam* (MS. *pibatam*)..VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. ApŚ.  
*pātam* may be present.

*divaṁ gacha svar vinda yajamānāya mahyam* MŚ.: *devān gacha suvar vinda* (ApŚ. *vinda*) etc. TB. ApŚ.

*rayiṁ gr̥natsu didhṛtam* (and *dhāraya*) RV. (both). See *RVRep.* 271, 528.

*śṛṇota* (VS. ŚB. *śrotā*) *grāvāṇo viduṣo nu* (VS. ŚB. *na*) *yajñam* VS. TS. MS. KS.

*devīr āpaḥ śuddhā yūyaṁ devān yuyudhvam* (KS. *yūḍhvam*) MS. KS.  
 Cf. *āpo devīḥ śuddhāyuvāḥ śuddhā yūyaṁ devān ūḍhvam* TS.: *devīr āpaḥ śuddhā voḍhvam supariviṣṭā deveṣu* VS. ŚB.

*tasmin* (Vait. MŚ. *tasmiṁs*) *tad eno vasavo ni dhetana* (Vait. *dhattana*) RV. TAA. Vait MŚ.

*ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāḥ sadantu* VS. ŚB.: *vasūnāṁ rudrāṇām ādityānām sadasi sīda* TS. TB. ApŚ.

*sā mā samiddhāyuṣā...samintām* (one ms. *samindhatām*) TA.: *sā mā samiddhā...samindhiṣatām* MS.

See also the doubtful cases rubricated in §198 as interchanges between root-presents (but possibly aorists) and reduplicating presents, *datta*: *dāta*, *dhāntu*: *dhatta*, *dātām*: *dattam*.

(b) *Subjunctives*

*sa* (AV. *sā*) *naḥ śarma trivarūtham vi yaṁsat* (AV. *ni yachāt*) RV. AV. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

*kataro menim prati tam mucāte* (Vait. *muñcāte*) RV. Vait. *muñcāte* is metrically inferior. But *mucāte* may, less probably, be regarded as present; § 192.

(c) *Injunctives*

*uc chvañcasva* (TA. *chmañcasva*) *pr̥thivi mā ni bādhatāḥ* (TA. *vi bādhi-thāḥ*) RV. AV. TA.

(d) *Optatives*

*yuyuyātām ito rapo apa sridhaḥ* RV.: *yūyātām asmad rapo apa sridhaḥ* TB. ApŚ.

*pari vo heṭi rudrasya vr̥jyāḥ* (TB. *vr̥ñjyāt*) RV. TB. Other versions of this ancient formula §104, u. The RV. form is archaic.

*devasya* (*devasyāham*) *savituh save* (*prasave*)...*nākam ruheyam* (GB. *roheyam*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. GB. Vait. MŚ. ApŚ. LŚ.

*marto vurita* (TS. *vr̥ṇita*, KS. *vareta*) *sakhyam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. See next.

*dyumnāṁ* (KS.\* *ne*) *vr̥ṇita puṣyase* (KS. *vareta puṣyatu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. *vr̥ṇita* might be called injunctive, but the parallels make it preferable to class it as optative.

§211. *Prohibitive Injunctives (augmentless preterites)*

*Imperfect (one 'pluperfect') and aorist*

*grhā mā bibhīta mā vepadhvam* (LŚ. ApŚ. HG. *vepiḍhvam*) VS. LŚ. ApŚ.

ŚG. HG.

*mā tvā vṛkṣaḥ* (TA. *vṛkṣau*) *saṁ bādhiṣṭa* (TA. *bādhiṣṭām*, and *bādhethām*) AV. TA.

*mainam agne vi daho mābhi śocaḥ* (AV. *śūśucaḥ*) RV. AV. TA. AŚ. In a triṣṭubh stanza.

*mainām arcīṣā mā tapasābhi* (VS. KS. *mainām tapasā mārciṣābhi*) *śocīḥ* (KS. *śocaḥ*; TS. *śūśucaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS.

*mā bhaiṣīr* (RVKh. AV. *bibher*) *na mariṣyasi* RVKh. AV. SMB. GG. ApMB.: *na mar° mā bibheḥ* AV.

*ūrdhvas tiṣṭhan mā divā svāpsīḥ* Kauś.: *mā divā suṣupthāḥ* (SMB. GG. HG. *svāpsīḥ*) ŚG. SMB. GG. PG. HG.: *mā suṣupthāḥ* ŚB. ApMB.: *divā mā svāpsīḥ* AG. *suṣupthāḥ* is augmentless preterite perfect, or pluperfect injunctive.

## 3. TRUE INTERCHANGES OF TENSE

INDICATIVES OF VARIOUS TENSES VARYING WITH EACH OTHER (ALSO A FEW PARTICIPLES)

[§212. These may be called 'true interchanges of tense' in the sense that, in the Veda at any rate, the several tense-forms are commonly understood to carry differences of function. To be sure, as between what we call 'present' and 'preterite', for instance, or between the various types which serve, or may serve, as preterites, the distinctions are not always 'temporal' in a narrow sense. And we shall find here again an elasticity of function quite similar to that which we met in our study of the moods, tho conditioned, of course, by somewhat different circumstances. We shall discuss the examples under three heads: a. Interchanges between the Preterites, b. Interchanges between Present and the Preterites, and c. Interchanges between Future and the other tenses. We may remind the reader that the list of Interchanges between more than two modal varieties (§104) contains several variants which should be added to the following lists.

a. *Interchanges between the Preterites*

§213. The recent work of Renou (*La Valeur du Parfait dans les hymnes védiques*, Paris, 1925) has absorbed and largely superseded most previous

work on the Vedic tenses. Chapter III of that book, more especially pages 29–82, is devoted to a searching study of the preterite use of the perfect and its relation to the corresponding uses of the imperfect and aorist. The work is carried out with great learning, diligence, and acumen, and its results are not likely to be overthrown in any important respects (cf. the review published in *JAOS.* 49. 64 ff.). Of special interest to us are the remarks on page 41, towards the bottom, where, referring to Bloomfield's article 'On the instability in the use of moods', *AJP.* 23. 1ff., Renou says: 'la variation dans les temps n'est pas moins manifeste.' Such indeed seems from the variants to be the case. The aorist was shown long ago by Delbrück *AI Tempuslehre*, 5ff.; *Vgl. Synt.* 2. 240 f. to be specially appropriate to facts falling within the experience of the speaker, of which he knows personally; consequently, to recent events, and facts about which special confidence exists or is claimed. Hence what we have referred to as the 'prophetic aorist', which is a special favorite, as we saw, in expressing as already accomplished things which the speaker ardently desires (cf. Renou 26f., calling attention to its frequency in magic charms). Hence its variation with the modal forms, described above, and with the present indicative, below. The imperfect and perfect are often used more or less interchangeably referring to events of the remoter past (Renou 30 ff.); such difference as is discernible between perfect and imperfect as narrative tenses appears often in this, that the perfect expresses facts of greater permanence (Renou 49) or importance (65), and is frequently used in standing formulas (64), as distinguished from the normal imperfect of simple narration. Meter often plays a part in the choice of tense-form (Renou 45 f.); thus in the RV. itself we find the variant

*ava tmanā dhr̥ṣatā (bṛhataḥ) śambaram bhinat* (7. 18. 20 *bhet*), 1. 54. 4 and 7. 18. 20,

where *bhinat*, imperfect, and *bhet*, aorist, are merely *jagatī* and *triṣṭubh* forms of precisely the same idea. It would be pedantry to try to find any real difference here. Metrical convenience certainly plays a part in a number of other variants, tho it is not always as clear as here.

§214. Even the 'prophetic aorist' is paralleled by equally 'prophetic' uses of the other preterites. One evidence of this is the general fact that, as we saw (§§127 ff.), they vary with modal forms only less frequently than the aorist. But further, the aorist appears in direct and apparently unstrained exchange with other preterites, and that too occasionally in places which seem to cry out for a 'prophetic' form. Thus,

*trīṇy āyūṁṣi te 'karam* AV., 'I have made three lives for thee.' What could be more 'prophetic' than this aorist, more in keeping with the medicine man's confident blah of sorcerous intent? Yet, in a (doubtless later) form of the same pāda, JUB. reads

*trīṇy āyūṁṣi me 'kṛṇoḥ*, 'thou hast made three lives for me', with imperfect instead of aorist.

§215. Again, a formula where our sense demands a perfect, because it refers to Indra's mythic conquests, appears in the RV. itself with perfect and aorist interchanging:

*ny āsa (ānaḍ) indraḥ pṛtanāḥ svojāḥ*, 'Indra hath conquered all battles, in his great strength.'

Can the aorist here possibly be justified as picturing the event as coming within the certain knowledge of the speaker? It seems doubtful. Compare also below, §219, *yena sūryaṁ tamaso nir amoci (mumoca)*, where aorist and perfect interchange in a pāda for which the imperfect seems demanded by the usual rules.

§216. It is, of course, evident that the mere appearance of the same formula with now one preterite tense, now another, does not prove that both have precisely the same meaning. For it is not difficult to slip from one psychological attitude into another, while still envisaging the same event. And we shall show below (see, e.g., the pāda: *ṛtasya yonau mahiṣā ahinvan* etc., §217) that sometimes the alteration is eminently suited to a changed situation. Yet, when all is said and done, and when allowance has been made for the fact that the variants are far less numerous here than in the case of the moods, they seem to show conclusively that there is no very great wrench in substituting one preterite for another, and so furnish presumptive evidence in favor of great laxity in their use.—F. E.]

#### §217. Imperfect and Aorist

*ava tmanā dhṛṣatā* (and, *bṛhataḥ*) *śambaram bhinat* (and, *bhet*) RV. (both).

See above.

*trīṇy āyūṁṣi te 'karam* (JUB. *me 'kṛṇoḥ*) AV. JUB. See above.

*tābhiḥ saṁrabdham anv avindan* (TB. *saṁrabdho avidat*) *ṣaḍ urvīḥ* AV.

TB. The TB. improves the meter.

*avindac charyanāvati* (MS. °*dañ śar°*) MS. KS.: *tad vidac charyanāvati* RV. AV. SV. TB.

*akarat sūryavarcasam* ApMB.: *akṛṇoḥ sūryatvacam* RV. AV. JB.: *avakṛṇot sūryatvacam* MG.

*yadi vṛkṣād abhyapatat* (HG. *vṛkṣāgrād abhyapatat*) *phalam* (AV.

- phalam tat* AV. HG.: (*yadi vrkṣād yady antarikṣāt*) *phalam abhyapaptat*...ApMB.
- apām stoko abhyapaptad rasena* (ApMB. °*paptac chivena*; HG. °*patac chivāya*) AV. ApMB. HG.
- ulūkhālā* (ApMB. *aulū*<sup>c</sup>; AV. *vānaspatyā*) *grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata* (MG. *akurvata*) AV. ApMB. HG. MG. *akurvata* is shown by the meter to be secondary; the MG. substitutes the ordinary narrative imperfect for the archaic aorist.
- ṛtasya yonau* (RV. *yonā*) *mahiṣā ahinvan* (RV. *ahēṣata*) RV. TS. KS. ApMB. The aorist is 'the normal tense to describe the operations of the sacrifice' (Renou 31), and so is appropriate to this description of the soma-pressing in RV. 9. 86. 25d. In fact the YV. pāda is a blend of this pāda with RV. 10. 45. 3d *apām upasthe mahiṣā avardhan*, and preserves the imperfect which is appropriate to that verse, in a mythic narrative relating to Agni.
- pari śya svāno akṣāḥ* RV. (*akṣār*, 3d sing. 4 aor.): *pari sya svāno akṣarat* SV. The SV. has a later and simpler form, which also eases the meter. See next.
- pavitre somo akṣāḥ* (SV. *akṣarat*) RV. SV. As prec.
- asapatnā kilābhuvam* (ApMB. °*bhavam*) RV. ApMB. Cf. *asapatnaḥ kilābhuvam* RV. In this and the next four variants phonetic considerations are involved, and help to explain the variation if they do not completely account for it; see §23.
- tatra pūṣābhavat* (SV. °*bhuvat*) *sacā* RV. SV. KS.
- nemiś cakram ivābhavat* (SV. MS. °*bhuvat*) RV. SV. TS. MS.
- yat some-soma ābhavaḥ* (SV. °*ābhavaḥ*) RV. SV.
- yad dūre sann ihābhavaḥ* (SV. °*bhavaḥ*) RV. SV. MŚ. N.
- apaśyaṇi* (and, *adrśan*) *tvāvarohantam* NīlarU. (both). The second (aor.) is a conscious modification of the first (imperf.), several stanzas before it, with change of person and number. No more than stylistic reasons can have dictated the change (variety for its own sake, perhaps).
- savitā vy akalpayat* ŚG.: *sinīvāly aciklpat* AV. The imperfect is clearly secondary; cf. *akarat*: *akṛṇoh* above, to which this is quite similar.
- yad vāto apo* (MS. MŚ. 'po) *aganīgan* (TS. KS. ApŚ. *agamat*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ApŚ. MŚ. The imperf. intensive is better than the aorist, as Keith observes on TS. 7. 4. 20. 1; mythic events are referred to.
- yo mā dadāti sa id eva māvāḥ* (ArS. NṛpU. *māvat*) ArS. TB. TA. TU. NṛpU. N. The comm. on TB. *āvāḥ* = *āvṛṇoti*, *svīkaroti*. *āvāḥ*

seems indeed to be 4 aor. 3d sing. of *ā + vr.* But Deussen, 60 *Up.* 240 and 765 'wer mich austellt, der labt mich eben damit.'  
[*abhi tvā varcasāsīñcan* (KS. TB. °*sicam*) AV. KS. TB. But the true AV. reading is °*sican*; see Whitney's note on 4. 8. 6.]

### §218. Imperfect and Perfect

*apām upasthe mahiṣo vavardha* (RV.\* VS. ŚB. *mahiṣā avardhan*) RV. (both) AV. SV. VS. ŚB. TA. 'In the lap of the waters the mighty one (Agni) throve (thrives)', a statement of permanent truth; in the imperfect version Agni is the object, and the verb is narrative of mythical events, 'the mighty ones increased (Agni).'

*vi yo mame rajasī sukratūyayā* RV.: *vi yo rajānsy amimīta sukratuḥ* RV. *agnir hotā ni śasādā yajīyān* RV. TS. MS. KS.: *hotā mandro ni° ya°* RV. MS. KS. TB.: *agnir hotā ny asīdad yajīyān* RV. MS. KS. AB. AŚ.

*ṛṣir hotā ny asīdat* (TS.† *ni śasādā*) *pitā naḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. *tvam ā tatanthorv* (ArS. *tanor urv*) *antarikṣam* RV. ArS. VS. MS. KS. TB. *ny anyā arkam abhito viviṣre* (AV. 'viśanta; JB. *viviśyuh*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA.

*yā akrntann avayan yā atanvata* (AV. *yāś ca tatnīre*) AV. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG.: *yā akrntan yā atanvan* MG. Note the precisely parallel verbs, imperf. and perf., in AV., apparently the older form; in the others tense-assimilation.

*anavas te ratham aśvāya takṣan* (SV. *takṣuh*) RV. SV. TS. MS. KS. But *takṣuh* is regarded by some scholars as aorist; see Renou 56; Wackernagel, I. 1, p. XV.

*vi mamarśa rohito viśvarūpaḥ* TB.: *vi rohito amṛśad viśvarūpam* AV. *abhi pra nonuvur* (SV. *nonavur*) *giraḥ* RV. SV. *nonuvur* perf. (Whitney, Grammar §1018a); *nonavur* augmentless imperf. But see §23.

*aham viveca* (KS. *astabhñān*) *prthivīm uta dyām* AV. KS.

*yena tvābadhnāt* (KŚ. *mā°*; TS. ApMB.\* *yam abadhñūta*; MŚ. MG. *yaj jagrantha*) *śavitā suśevah* (AV. °*vāḥ*; TS. ApMB.\* *suketah*; MŚ. MG. *satyadharmā*) RV. AV. TS. MŚ. KŚ. ApMB. MG.

*prajā ha tisro* (AV. JB. *tisro ha prajā*) *atyāyam iyuḥ* (AV. *āyan*) RV. AV. JB. ŚB. AA.

*kim svid vanam ka u sa vṛkṣa āsīt* (RV. VS. *āsa*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. Cf. Renou 43, and next.

*āpo bhadrā* (MS. KS. *devīr*) *ghṛtam id āpa āsan* (TS. *āsuh*; MS. *ghṛtam-invā ū āpaḥ*) AV. TS. MS. KS. Cf. prec.

*indrāvathuḥ* (VSK. °*vadhuh*; KS.\* TB. ApŚ. °*vataḥ*) *kāvyaḥ* (TB. ApŚ. *karmanā*) *dañsanābhiḥ* RV. AV. VS. VSK. MS. KS. (both) ŚB. TB. ApŚ.



*yena devā amṛtam anv avindan* AV.: *yena devāso amṛtatvam ānaśuḥ* RV. *asya made ahim indro jaghāna* RV.: *asya made jaritar indro 'him ahan* ŚŚ.

*prathamā ha vy uvāsa sā* AV. MS. KS. Kauś. SMB. GG. KhG.: *yā prathamā vyauchat* TS. PG. HG.: *arhaṇā putravāsasā* (read, *putra uvāsa sā*, see Jörgensen on SMB. 2. 8. 1) SMB. GG.

(*devīr dvāra indram saṁghāte*) *vīdīr yāmann avardhayan* (TB. *vidīr yāman vavardhayan*) VS. TB. If correct, *vavardhayan* would be a nonce-blend of imperf. and perf.; but Poona ed. of TB. reads *yāmann avar°*, and this is doubtless the true reading.

### §219. Aorist and Perfect

*vy ānaḍ* (and, *āsa*) *indraḥ pṛtanāḥ svojāḥ* RV. (both). See above, §215. *yena śravāṁsy ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. SV. Reference is to ancient events; the aor. is inappropriate.

*viśvam id dhītam* (MS. *dhitam*) *ānaśuḥ* (SV. *āśata*) RV. AV. SV. MS. ApŚ. As prec.

*narāśanṣe* (VS. *nārā°*) *somapītham ya āśuḥ* (KS. *ānaśuḥ*) VS. MS. KS. TB. But *āśuḥ* may also, and perhaps preferably, be taken as perfect. The sense certainly does not suggest the aorist.

*naro yat te duduḥur dakṣiṇena* TB.: *naro yad vā te hastayor adhuḥṣan* Vait. Reference is to pressing of the soma, most naturally felt in Vait. as that which has just taken place; the aor. is more appropriate.

*yena sūryam tamaso nīr amoci* (TA. *mumoca*) MS. TA. 'By which (Trita) freed (of old) the sun from darkness.' An instructive case. According to our feeling the imperfect would be required, since reference is to a mythic event. Yet TA. has the perfect, and MS. the (wholly inappropriate) aorist!

*na śim adeva āpat* (SV. *āpa tat*) RV. SV. ŚŚ. 'No godless man has (ever) attained (or attains; sc. wealth).' A most general statement, to which it would seem that the perfect would be appropriate; yet it is found only in the secondary SV., which may have been influenced by a desire to improve the meter.

*achidrośijah kavayah padānutakṣiṣuḥ* (so emended; ms. *padāni takṣiṣvat*) KS.: *achidrā uśijah padānu takṣuḥ* TS. Cf. the variant *anavas te* etc., §218.

*iṣam ūrjam aham ita ādam* (TS. ApŚ. *ādade*; MS. KS. MŚ. *ādi*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*yad antarikṣam tad u me* (MS.† *nah*) *pitābhūt* (VSK. *pitāsa*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. ŚB.

*vrajaṃ gomantam uśijo vi vavruḥ* (KS. *uśijo apa vran*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ApMB. 'The eager (fathers, of old) opened the stall of cows.' Aorist seems out of place, unless KS. feels the act as brought down into the immediate past.

*viśvā adhi śriyo dadhe* RV.:...'*dhita* RV. KS. TB.:...*dhiṣe* (present) RV. The aor. '*dhita* (10. 127. 1) has Night for subject; 'she has (just now) assumed all glories.' The perfect *dadhe* (2. 8. 5) is said of Agni, and is a general and more or less permanent statement; and substantially equivalent is the present of 10. 21. 3, of which the subject is also Agni. Is *dhiṣe* possibly modal? Cf. §165.

*vāk patamgāya śiśriye* TS.: *vāk patamgo aśiśriyat* (KS. *°gā aśiśrayuḥ*) AV. KS. See note in Whitney on AV. 6. 31. 3, and cf. Conc.

*pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam* (ApMB. *°bhaiṣam*, PG. *nāma jagrabham*) PG. ApMB. HG.: *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh. See §§206, 267. *jagrabham* is pluperfect.

*dyaur yataś cyutad agnāv eva tat* ApŚ. (*dyaur* belongs to the prec. pāda, and probably *yata ścutad* is the true reading): *prthivyām avacuśco-taitat* TB. ApŚ.: *yata ścutad* (so read) *agnāv eva tat* AŚ.: *yata ścutad dhutam agnau tad astu* KŚ.: *yatra cuścutad agnāv evaitat* MŚ. (so emended; but a better emendation, quite as close to the mss., would be *yatra ścutad*). The aorist *aścutat* is quoted only from grammarians in Whitney's *Roots*.

## §220. Pluperfect and other Preterites

*pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam* (*°bhaiṣam*, *nāma jagrabham*); *pitur nāmeva jagrabha*, see just above.

*priyām yamas tanvaṃ prārireṇī* (classed as anomalous plup.; AV. *tanvam ā rireca*) RV. AV.

*puṇsaḥ kartur mātary āsiṣikta* JB.: *puṇsā kartrā mātari mā niṣiṇca* (read *niṣiṇcata*?) KBU. Acc. to Deussen, 60 *Up.* 25, three mss. of KBU. read *mā asiṣikta*.

*indrāya suṣuvur* (MS. KS. *indrāyāsuṣuvur*) madam VS. MS. KS. TB. But see §267.

*ayam dhruvo rayīnām ciketa yat* (SV. *ciketad ā*) RV. SV. *ciketad* could, of course, be considered modal, but the sense of the passage suggests that it is better taken as augmentless plup. (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §820).

*yāś ca* (AV. *yā*) *devīr* (SMB. *devyo*) *antān* (AV. *antān*; PG. *devīs tantūn*) *abhito 'dadanta* (SMB.† *'tatantha*, PG. *tatantha*) AV. ApMB. SMB. PG. The form *'tatantha* is a corruption, evidently felt as 3 plur.

plup. mid., for °ta (so Stönnner; PG. comm. reads *tatantha* and takes it as 2 sing. perf. act., despite the impossible sandhi).

*toyena jīwān vi sasarja* (so!: TA. *vya ca sarja*, comm. v. l. *vyasasarja*) *bhūmyām* TA. MahānU. The text reading of TA. is a mere corruption; the variant, an anomalous augmented perfect. Hardly belongs here; see §267.

Cf. also the interchange between Present and Pluperfect, §233.

b. *Interchanges between Present and the Preterites*

§221. The entire business of tense in the mantras is emasculated, as it were, or at least confused, because these texts are in the main sentimental rather than narrative or historical. Legends and legendary allusions are, of course, narrative, implying some precision in time statements. They occur often enough in the mantras. Indra slew Vṛtra, or the Ásvins saved the son of Tugra from the machinations of his father, both in the past. In such cases present or future is unimaginable. But Indra also hath aided, did aid, aids, shall, and will aid him that calls upon him. We are again, a large part of the time, in the domain of modality, either belief, wish, or demand, rather than in the domain of genuinely statable fact. Fixation in point or quality of time becomes precarious, because the thing can be and is supposed to happen in any time. Some of the cases of interchange between present and perfect may concern the 'old' use of the perfect, to express something regarded as permanently established (Renou 7 and *passim*); this is specially suited to such psychological spheres. Thus in

*agnim naras triṣadhasṭhe sam īdhire* (SV. TS. *indhate*) RV. SV. TS. KS. 'men have kindled (i.e. regularly do kindle; or, SV. TS., simply kindle) Agni on his three seats', the action described is applicable to any situation and time; RV. conceives it as a quasi-cosmic fact. But, as Renou has shown, even the perfect is normally a preterite tense in the RV., and it is doubtful to what extent we should allow its variation with the present to seduce us into assuming the old, non-preterite function for it. For the other preterites exchange about as commonly with the present as it does, and often it seems clear that whatever difference in meaning exists is purely sentimental, a matter of the way the poet looks at things, rather than factual. So that the line of demarcation between even such tenses as are ordinarily differentiated in Hindu speech is a good deal effaced. In the RV. itself we meet the pāda:

*ud vām prkṣāso madhumanto asthuḥ* (4. 45. 2 *madhumanta īrate*) RV. 4. 45. 2, 7. 60. 4, MS., 'your honeyed steeds (O Ásvins) have started

up (rush forth).’ We take it that what is really meant in both cases is, ‘let them start or rush forth.’ Similarly,

*yam aichāma* (ApŚ. *ichāmi*) *manasā so ’yam āgāt* RV. ApŚ., whom we craved (I crave), he hath come.’ The craving is good for all time; a view which would see in the imperfect its regular sense of ‘craved of old’ is of course neither demonstrable nor refutable.

§222. In the sphere of charms and exorcisms especially, where desire hovers before the eye of the speaker, and all results are imaginary, the tenses indifferently lapse into moods, if sounded to the bottom. The formal tense distinction between the prophetic aorist and the present is merged into a substantially identical modal value for both, as in:

*abadhiṣma rakṣo ’badhiṣmāmum asau hataḥ* VS. etc., ‘we have slain the demon, slain so-and-so, so-and-so is slain’, and: *idam aham rakṣo ’va bādhe* VS. etc., ‘I drive off this demon.’ Both really mean that the speaker eagerly wants to accomplish the result stated. Naturally, therefore, all the preterites, as well as the present, freely interchange with moods, as we have seen above.

§223. For the rest, even in the quasi-narrative sphere of mythology the tenses intermingle because many myths are not sufficiently stable to keep them from doing so. Even the RV. is the final precipitate of ideas and compositions which had a long past; more so the other Vedic texts. Mythic ideas, such as the freeing of the light cows from the demonic Paṇis, are thrown forward into the present, as if to be performed over again at the moment, where they mean extracting *dakṣiṇā*-cows from grudging non-sacrificers. Many other mythic ideas refer not only to definite events in the past, but to habitual performances in harmony with the subject or character of the myth. Thus the pious, sacrificing sages of the Aṅgiras or Uśij character figure primarily in the past, but easily reproduce themselves in the present:

*sarasvatīm sukṛto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*) RV. AV. KS., ‘the pious called (call) upon Sarasvatī.’ To be sure, AV. comm. reads *ahvayanta*.

*tām dhīrāsaḥ kavayo ’nudiśyāyajanta* (v. l. and p. p. °*dṛśyā*°) MS.: *tām dhīrāso anudṛśya* (VSK. °*diśya*) *yajante* (KS.† *anudṛśyāyajanta kavayāḥ*) VSK. TS. KS. TB.: *tām u dhīrāso anudiśya yajante* VS. ŚB., ‘her (earth) looking after (pointing to) the sages worship(ped).’

§224. Even an epithet like *prathama* is not sufficient to prevent this transfer to the present, if we may trust Knauer’s quotation from an unedited part of MŚ.:

*viśvasrjāḥ prathame* (TB. ApŚ. °*māḥ*) *sattram āsata* (MŚ. *āsate*) PB. TB.

ApŚ. MŚ., 'the all-creators of yore performed (perform) a *sattra*-session.'

§225. In these cases the presents are logically inferior; in two at least, and probably in all three, they represent secondary readings. But no great wrench is required in order to use them. Similarly in: *oṣadhayaḥ saṁ vadante* (VS. *avadanta*) RV. VS. VSK. TS., 'the plants confer(red) together.'

*yatrauṣadhīḥ samagmata* RV. VS.: *yad oṣadhayaḥ saṁgachante* (KS. *samagmata*) TS. MS. KS. 'where (when) the plants have come (come) together.'

These passages allude to slender, myth-like conceptions which may just as well be conceived in the present as in the past.

§226. It may also be remembered that occasionally a present, at all periods of the language, is 'historical', that is used of past events to add liveliness to the narrative. All these considerations, together with the instability of oral tradition, which at times doubtless introduces really faulty variants, account sufficiently for the considerable number of interchanges between present and all sorts of preterites.

§227. We have alluded above to the special position of the perfect, the use of which has recently been made the object of Renou's study. We may conclude these introductory remarks by mentioning a few variants in which perfect forms seem either certainly or very probably to have no preterite value whatever:

*anu vām ekaḥ pavir ā vavarta* (TB. *vavarti*) RV. MS. TB. 'one wagon-tire rolls after you two (Mitra and Varuṇa).' The present of TB., tho secondary of course, is as it were an ancient commentary on *vavarta*. *prajāḥ pupoṣa purudhā vi rājati* RV. VS.: *prajāḥ piparti bahudhā vi rājati* SV. ArS. MS. KS. ApŚ. 'he prospers (furthers) our offspring manifoldly' etc.

*saṁ sūryeṇa rocate* (SV. *didyute*, VS.\* *didyutat*) RV. SV. VS. (both) MS. ŚB. TA. Cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 345. Of course *didyutat* may be modal.

*nindati* *two anu two grṇāti* (MS. *vavanda*) MS. KS.: *pīyati two anu two grṇāti* RV. VS. TS. ŚB. N. 'some blame, others praise.' Here the perfect *vavanda*, replacing the present *grṇāti* and matching the present *nindati*, can be put down with almost mathematical certainty as non-preterite.

§228. The variants are divided into four groups: Present and Imperfect, Aorist, Perfect, and Pluperfect respectively. We have not thought it worth while to burden our lists with such a ritual litany as

MS. 4. 9. 23-24, where, first, ritual situations are approached anticipatorily, with verbs in the present or future indicative, or in various moods; and then, after the completion of the rite, the same litany is repeated practically verbatim with change of the verbs to preterites; as e.g. *agne vratapate vrataṁ cariṣyāmi...acārṣam*. A close parallel to this passage in TA. 4. 41. 1-6.

### §229. *Present and Imperfect*

*ulūkhalā* (ApMB. *aul°*) *grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata* (MG. *akurvata*) ApMB.

HG. MG.: *aulūkhalāḥ saṁpravadanti grāvāṇaḥ* SMB.: *vānaspatyā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata* AV. Aorists also concerned here.

*catuṣpadīm anv emi* (AV. *aitad*) *vratenā* RV. AV. On the anomalous form *aitat* see Whitney-Lanman on AV. 18. 3. 40.

*yam aichāma* (ApŚ. *ichāmi*) *manasā so 'yam āgāt* RV. ApŚ.

*sarasvatīm sukṛto ahvayanta* (AV. *havante*) RV. AV. KS. But AV. comm. *ahvayanta*.

*tām dhārāsaḥ kavayo 'nudiṣyāyajanta* etc., see §223.

*prasnāpayanty ūrmiṇam* (SV. *°yanta ūrmayah*) RV. SV. Note hiatus in SV.

*saṁ bāhubhyām dhamati* (MS. *°yām adhamat*) *saṁ patatraiḥ* RV. VS. MS.

MahānU. ŚvetU. And others, see §50.

*yat sunvate yajamānāya śikṣam* (and, *śikṣathaḥ*) RV. (both).

*uro vā padbhir* (Kauś. *padbhir*) *āhate* (Kauś. SMB. *°ta*; but Jørgensen *°te*) TS. ŚŚ. KŚ. MŚ. Kauś. SMB.

*śrīṇānā apsu mṛñjata* (SV. *vrñjate*) RV. SV.

*yam nirmanthato āśvinā* RV. ApMB. HG. MG.: *yābhyām nirmanthatām āśvinau devau* ŚB. BṛhU.

*uta gāva ivādanti* (TB. *ivādan*) RV. TB.

*viśvasrjaḥ prathame* (TB. ApŚ. *°māḥ*) *sattram āsata* (MŚ. *āsate*) PB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*surayā mūtrāj janayanti* (VS.† *°ta*) *retah* VS. TB.: *surāyā mūtrāj janayanta* (KS.† *°ti*) *retah* MS. KS.

*oṣadhayaḥ saṁ vadante* (VS. *saṁ avadanta*) RV. VS. VSK. TS.

*gāvau te sāmanāv itah* (AV. *aitām*) RV. AV.

*asurās tvā nyakhanan* AV.: *nīcaiḥ khananty asurāḥ* AV.

*andhena yat* (TA. *yā*) *tamasā prāvṛtāsīt* (TA. *°si*) AV. TA.

*sapta svasāro abhi saṁ navante* (AV. *navanta*) RV. AV. The AV. form may be considered injunctive.

*adhīyata* (ŚŚ. *°te*) *devarātaḥ* AB. ŚŚ.

*rathītamaḥ rathīnām ahva* (KS. *°nām huva*) *ūtaye* TS. MS. KS.

*tam ahve* (SV. *u huve*) *vājasātaye* RV. SV. Phonetic corruption in SV.; see §23, end.

*āśūn iva suyamān ahva ūtaye* AV.: *āśūn huve suyamān ūtaye* TS. MS. KS. *mano nv ā huvāmahe* (Vait. °*hi*; VS. ŚB. KŚ. Kauś. *huvāmahe*) RV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. AB. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. LŚ. ApS. Vait. Kauś. See §2.

### §230. Present and Aorist

*ulūkhalā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata*, etc., see §229.

*ud vām prkṣāso* etc., see §221.

*yad oṣadhayaḥ* (RV. VS. *yatrauṣadhīḥ*) *saṁagmata* (TS. MS. *saṁgachante*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*dṛśāno rukma urvyā* (RV. KS. *urviyā*, MS. *uruyā*) *vy adyaut* (MS. *vi bhāti*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApMB.

*gāyatrena chandasā prthivīm anu vi krame* TS.: *prthivyām* (KS. °*vīm*) *viṣṇur* (MS. *viṣṇuḥ prthiviyām*) *vyakraṇsta gāyatrena chandasā* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ. And the same with *traīṣṭubhena* . . . *antarikṣam*, and *jāgatena* . . . *divam*.

*yad rātriyāt* (and, *ahnāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA.: *yad rātriyā* (MahānU. TA. v. l. *rātryā*; also, *ahnā*) *pāpam akārṣam* (TA. v. l. *akārīṣam*) TA. MahānU. See §30.

*prāṇasya brahmacāry asi* (ApMB. *asmi*, HG. *abhūr asau*) AG. ApMB. HG. MG.

*brahmacaryam āgam* (MG. *upemasi*; Kauś. text *āgam*, unnoted in Conc., perhaps misprint) ŚB. Kauś. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. ApG. HG. MG. A metrical pāda is produced in MG. out of what is prose in the others; the context is different.

*yadā tvam abhivarṣasi* PraśU.: *yadā prāṇo abhyavarṣīt* AV.

*pra vā etīndur indrasya niṣkṛtim* AV.: *pro ayāsīd indur indrasya niṣkṛtam* RV. SV. PB.

*grhān aīmi* (LŚ. HG. *emi*; ApŚ. *āgām*) *manasā modamānaḥ* (AV. *sumanā vandamānaḥ*; ApŚ.\* *modamānaḥ suvarcāḥ*; LŚ. *manasā daivena*) AV. VS. LŚ. ApŚ. ŚG. HG.

*saṁicīnāsa āsate* (SV. *āsata*) RV. SV.

*abadhiṣma rakṣo 'badhiṣmāmum asau hataḥ* (VSK. *rakṣo 'muṣya tvā badhāyāmum abadhiṣma*) VS. VSK. ŚB. KŚ.: *avadhiṣma rakṣaḥ* TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *īdam aham rakṣo 'va bādhe* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*ye sarpāḥ* . . . *tebhya imam balim āhūrṣam* AG.: *ye pāṛthivāḥ sarpās tebhya imam balim harāmi* HG.

*rūpaṃ vo rūpeṇābhyemi* (KS. *rūpeṇābhyāgām*) *vayasā vayah* MS. KS. MS.: *rūpeṇa vo rūpaṃ abhy āgām* (TS. ApŚ. *aīmi*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. ApŚ.

*sam ākūtīr* (RVKh. erroneously, *ākūtīr*) *namāmasi* (MS. *anaṃsata*) RVKh. AV. MS.

*pra vām ratho manojavā asarji* (and, *iyarti*) RV. (both)

*samāvavartti* (MS. MŚ. *samāvrtat*) *prthivī* VS. MS. KS. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*devā madhor vy aśnate* (SV. *āśata*) RV. SV.

*yasmād bhūtā* (and, *bhūto*) *niṣīdasi* MŚ.: *yasmād bhīṣā niṣīdasi* (TB. ApŚ. *nyasadaḥ*; ŚŚ. *nyasadaḥ*) AB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'Thru fear of which thou sinkest down (hast [just now] sunk down).'

Participles:

*trpat* (SV. *trmpat*) *somam apibad viṣṇunā sutam yathāvaśat* (SV.†° *śam*) RV. AV. SV. TB.

### §231. Present and Perfect

*yasyām karmāṇi kurvate* (ApŚ. *kṛṇvate*) KS. ApŚ.: *yāni karmāṇi cakṛire* AV.

*na hi te nāma jāgrāha* AV.: *na hy asyā* (ApMB. *asyai*) *nāma grbhṇāmi* RV. ApMB.

*catustrinśat tantavo ye vi tatnire* VS.: *trayastrinśat tantavo ye vi tatnire* (MS. *yaṃ vitanvate*; KS. AŚ. *yān vitanvate*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*atra śravāṃsi dadhire* RV.: *tatra śravāṃsi kṛṇvate* SV.

*purūvasur hi maghavan babhūvitha* (RV. *sanād asi*) RV. SV.

*caraty ananuvratā* ApMB. HG.: *yac cacārānanuvratam* ApŚ.: *vicaranty apativratā* ŚG. MDh. (Pres. pple. in the last.) The parallel verb in the preceding pāda is perfect in all; ApŚ. assimilates the tense in this pāda.

*yasmāj jātā na parā naiva kiṃ canāsa* (VS. *jātaṃ na purā kiṃ canaiva*) VS. TA.: *yasmāj jāto na paro 'nyo* (ŚŚ. *anyo*) *asti* JB. ŚŚ.: *yasmād anyo na paro asti jātaḥ* PB.: *yasmād anyan na paraṃ kiṃ canāsti* Vait.: *yasmān na jātaḥ paro anyo asti* (NṛpU. 'sti) VS. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MahānU. NṛpU.: *yasmāt paraṃ nāparam asti kiṃ cit* TA. MahānU. N.: *tasmād dhānyan na paraḥ kiṃ canāsa* RV. TB.: *tasmād vai nānyat param asti tejaḥ* AV.: *yasmān nānyat param asti bhūtam* AV.

*ād it prthivī ghr̥tair vy udyate* TS.: *ād id ghr̥tena prthivī vy udyate* (AV. *prthivīm vy ūduḥ*) RV. AV. MS. KS. N.

*ye prthivyās samājagmur iṣam ūrjam vasānāḥ* KS.: *samāgachantīṣam ūrjam vasānāḥ* (ApŚ. *duhānāḥ*) MS. ApŚ.



*agnim naras triṣadhas the sam īdhire* (SV. TS. *indhate*) RV. SV. TS. KS.  
*agnim indhe* (RV. *īdhe*) *vivasvabhiḥ* RV. SV.

*anu vām ekaḥ pavir ā vavarta* (TB. °*ti*) RV. MS. TB.

*nahi tad drśyate divā* (ApŚ. *tad dadṛṣe divā*, HG. *tad divā dadṛṣe divaḥ*)  
 AV. ApŚ. HG.

*manye* (KS. *mene*) *bhejāno amṛtasya tarhi* AV. TS. MS. KS.

*yac chaṁ ca yoś ca manur āyeje* (TS. *āyaje*) *pitā* RV. TS. KS. The TS.  
 reading is anomalous in form and meaning, and is obviously due to  
 metrical considerations (better cadence).

*yadi vāham anṛtadeva āsa* (AV. °*devo asmi*) RV. AV.

*prajāḥ piparti bahudhā* (RV. VS. *pupoṣa purudhā*) *vi rājati* RV. SV. ArS.  
 VS. MS. KS. ApŚ.

*eṣu vānaspatyeṣu ye 'dhi tasthuḥ* AV.: *eṣu vṛkṣeṣu vānaspatyeṣu āsate*  
 ApMB.

*pīyati* (MS. KS. *nindati*) *two anu two grṇāti* (MS. *vavanda*) RV. VS. TS.  
 MS. KS. ŚB. N.

*apām napātam pari tasthur* (ArS. °*tam upa yanty*) *āpaḥ* RV. ArS. TS.  
 MS. KS.

*saṁ tvā tatakṣuḥ* (LŚ. °*kṣṇuḥ*) Vait. LŚ. KŚ. If *tatakṣṇuḥ* is entitled  
 to standing, it is a nonce blend of perfect and present (*takṣṇuvanti*).  
*indrasya tvā jaṭhare sādāyāmi* (AŚ. *dadhāmi*) . . . VSK. KB. GB. AŚ. ŚŚ.  
 LŚ. ApŚ. Kauś.: *brahmaṇa indrasya tvā jaṭhare dadhuḥ* MŚ.† See  
 §315.

*dāsyann adāsyann uta saṁ grṇāmi* (TA. *uta vā kariṣyan*, and so AVPpp.,  
 Barret, JAOS. 30. 213) AV. TA.: *adāsyann agna uta saṁgrṇāmi*  
 AV.: *aditsan vā saṁjagara janebhyah* TA.: *dhīpsyam vā saṁcakara*  
*janebhyah* MS.: *yad vādāsyann saṁjagārā janebhyah* TB.

### §232. Present and other Participles

Since Renou has shown (121–38) that participles in the Veda often  
 appear to be independent of the finite stems with which they are for-  
 mally connected, we list the participial variants in a separate list. The  
 first six variants all occur in the same context; soma is referred to:

*yamaḥ sūyamānaḥ* VS.: *yamo 'bhiṣutaḥ* TS. KS.

*rudra āhutaḥ* TS.: *rudro hūyamānaḥ* VS. KS.

*pitāro nārāsaṁsāḥ sannāḥ* (VSK. *sādyamānaḥ*) VS. VSK.: *pitṛṇām nār-  
 āsaṁsaḥ* TS.

*viṣṇuḥ śipiviṣṭa ūrāv* (VSK.† *ūrā*) *āsannaḥ* VS.† VSK.: *śipiviṣṭa āsādītaḥ*  
 (KS.† °*viṣṭa ūrā āsādyamānaḥ*) TS. KS.

*asuraḥ krīyamānaḥ* (KS. *krītaḥ*, VS. *paṇyamānaḥ*) VS. TS. KS.

*viśve devā aṅśuṣu nyuptaḥ* (VSK. *nyupyamāneṣu*) VS. VSK.  
*uttiṣṭhaṅs* (ŚŚ. *utthitas*) *tretā bhavati* AB. ŚŚ.  
*jajñānaḥ* (SV. *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ* RV. SV. See §238, end.  
*atirātram varṣan pūrtir āvṛt* (MS. *vavarṣvān pūrta rāvaṭ*; KS. *vavṛṣvān pūrta rāvaṭ*) *svāhā* TS. MS. KS.  
*tepāno* (SV. *tapāno*) *deva rakṣasaḥ* RV. SV.  
*samākurvāṇaḥ* (TB. *samācakrāṇaḥ*) *praruho ruhaś ca* AV. TB.  
*dhṛṣṇam* (AV. °ṇo, read °ṇam acc. to Whitney; AA. *dādhṛṣṇam*)  
*dhṛṣitam* (AV. °taḥ, Whitney em. °tam) *śavaḥ* AV. AA. ŚŚ.†  
*harṣamāṇāso dhṛṣitā* (TB. °atā) *marutvaḥ* RV. TB. N. *dhṛṣatā* is an ad-  
 verbial instr. of the pres. act. pple.  
*[viśvasyām viśi praviviśivāṅsam* (KS. °viviśānam, quoted in Conc. as  
*praviśānam*) *īmahe* TS. MS. KS. See §§69, 273.]

### §233. Present and Pluperfect

*rudrān devān yajñenāpiprem* ApŚ.: *rudrān prīṇāmi* Vait.

### c. Future and other Tenses

§234. The future is rare in the Mantras, its place being taken by the moods, especially the subjunctive. Its own modal value comes to the fore notably in its interchanges with the moods (§177); and in the rare instances where it interchanges with preterite indicative forms, it is rather as a mood than as a tense (§134). For this reason the few scattering finite futures varying with preterite tenses are treated above. Here are gathered, first, a couple of variants between present and future indicatives, and between present and future participles; and then a group of variations between future participles on the one hand and aorist and perfect participles on the other. Some of the future-aorist cases, concerning sigmatic forms on either side, have obvious phonetic bearings which have been dealt with in §§27f. The present-future cases need no comment; since the present designates not a point of time but a quality of action, it is always ready for use as a future. See also §104, e.

Below, in §248a, we shall find a few cases of verbal nouns in *tar* (nominative, *tā*) varying with finite verb-forms; attention may be called to them here, because they are forerunners of the later periphrastic future (Whitney §946).

#### (a) Present and Future

*tebhya imam balim hariṣyāmi* *tebhya imam balim ahārṣam* ApMB.:  
*tebhyo namo 'stu balim ebhyo harāmi* PG.: *tebhyo balim puṣṭikāmo*

*harāmi* (AG. *dadāmi*) TAA. MahānU. AG. Cf. *balim ebhyo harānāmam* PG.

*agne vratapate vratam ālapsye* (KS. *ālabhe*) MS. KS. MŚ. Cf. *agne vratapate vratam carīṣyāmi* VS. etc., see Conc.

(b) *Participles, Present and Future*

*agnim khananta* (TS. *khanīṣyanta*) *upasthe asyāḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. *bhūtam asi bhavad asi* Kauś.: *bhūtam asi bhaviṣyad asi* ŚŚ. 8. 21. 3.

(c) *Participles, Aorist and Future*

*ratho na vājam sanīṣyann* (SV. *sanīṣann*) *ayāsīt* RV. SV. See §28, and Bloomfield, *SBE*. 42. 418.

(*net tvā...*) *dadhr̥g vidhakṣyan paryañkhayāte* (AV. *vidhakṣan parīñkha-yātai*) RV. AV.: *net tvā...dadhad vidhakṣyan paryañkhayātai* TA. See §27. The AV. reading was probably *vidhakṣyan*.

*saṁhānāya svāhā* VS. MS.: *saṁhāsyate svāhā* TS. KSA.

(d) *Participles, Perfect and Future*

(*suṣvāṇḍsa indra stumasi tvā*) *sasavāṇsaś ca* (SV. *sanīṣyantaś cit*) *tuvin̄rmna vājam* RV. SV. 'We praise thee, O Indra, strong in manhood, after we have pressed (the soma) and after we have gained (or, about to gain) booty.'

*vājam tvāgne jīgīvāṇsaṁ sasanvāṇsaṁ* (and, *jeṣyantam sanīṣyantam*) *saṁmārjmi* Vait. (both).

## CHAPTER V. THE SECONDARY CONJUGATIONS

§235. Of the conjugations included by Whitney under this heading, one, the Passive, has been treated above in the chapter on Voice, where it naturally belongs. Another, the Desiderative, is patently a mood in function, and appears in the Variants only in a very few cases where it interchanges with other moods; it has been treated in that connexion (§178). This leaves the Intensive, Causative, and Denominative. The interchanges concerning them are not numerous, nor, with one or two exceptions, do they mark any very important conditions or tendencies in the language of the mantras.

### 1. INTENSIVE

§236. As the intensive is a fairly frequent form in the Veda, the natural affinity between such ideas as 'lead forth': 'drag out', 'call': 'clamor', 'kill': 'slaughter', etc., manifests itself in corresponding interchanges between intensive and primary verb. Occasionally the interchange is promoted by another, outside locution; thus in the example *taṁ sarasvantam avase huvema* (*havāmahe, jōhavīmi*), we detect contamination with RV. 1. 34. 12 *śṛṇvantā vām avase jōhavīmi*, or RV. 3. 62. 2 *śaśvattamam avase jōhavīti*.—In two examples, the last of our list, the form of the intensive itself is varied.—Of course all intensive forms are reduplicated; most of the alternative forms in the list are not reduplicated, but in the first four they likewise show reduplication.

*pavamānasya jañghnataḥ* (SV. PB. *jighnataḥ*) RV. SV. PB.

*indro vṛtrāṇi jighnate* (ŚŚ. *jañghanat*) RV. AV. ŚŚ. The ŚŚ. passage is in a different context.

*aindraḥ prāṇo aṅge-aṅge nidīdhyat* (TS. *ni dedhyat*; VSK. *nidhītaḥ*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. See §248.

*sarasvatyā* (AV. °*tyām*) *adhi manāv* (KS. *mānā*, v. l. *manā*; AV. erroneously *maṇāv*; SMB. *vanāva*, corrected in Jørgensen to *manāv*) *acar-krṣuḥ* (KS. *acarkṛ*°, v. l. *acarkṛ*°; SMB. *carkṛdhi*, but Jørgensen *acarkṣuḥ*) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG. See §136. Jørgensen assumes that *acarkṣuḥ* is a phonetic variant of *acark*°, by dissimilation, referring to Wackernagel I §234 b.

*taṁ sarasvantam avase huvema* (AV. *havāmahe*, KS. *jōhavīmi*) RVKh. AV. TS. etc., see §78.

*ato no 'nyat pitaro mā yoṣṭa* (HG. *yūḍhvam*) ApŚ. MŚ. HG.: *mā no 'to 'nyat pitaro yuṅgdhvam* AŚ.: *mā vo 'to 'nyat pitaro yoyuvata* Kauś. *dakṣiṇam* (and, *savyam*) *pādam avanenīje* AB. SMB. GG.: *imau pādāv avaniktau* Kauś.  
*upaveṣopaviḍḍhi naḥ* TB. ApŚ.: cf. *veṣo 'sy upaveṣo dviṣato grīvā upa vevīḍḍhi* VSK.  
*yaṁ tvām ayaṁ* (TS. KS. *tvāyaṁ*) *svadhītis tejamānaḥ* (TS. KS. *tetiṣānaḥ*; MS. *tigmatejāḥ*) RV. TS. MS. KS.  
*yad vāto apo* (MS. MŚ. 'po) *aganīgan* (TS. KSA. ApŚ. *agamāt*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ApŚ. MŚ.  
*ava devānām yaja heḍa agne* AV.: *agne devānām ava heḍa iyakṣva* (KS. *ikṣva*) KS. ApŚ. Both *iyakṣva* and *ikṣva* are problematic, see §193.  
*pra bādhamānā* (RV. and p.p. of MS. *prabābadhānā*) *rathyeva yāti* RV. MS.

#### Variant forms of Intensive

*ni galgalīti dhārakā* VS. ŚB.: *ni jalgulīti* (KSA.† ed. *jalgalīti* by em., ms. *jalgalūti*) *dhānikā* TS. KSA. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* 1002d; *galgalīti* is irregularly reduplicated.  
*kanīkhunad iva sāpayan* TB.: *canīkhudad yathāsapam* AŚ. Unintelligible stuff.

## 2. CAUSATIVE

§237. The interchanges of the causative are grouped under four heads:

a. Perhaps the most frequent and typical are those in which a neuter verb with subject expressed or implied is transposed to causative verb with another subject. The nominative subject of the first form then becomes accusative object in the second form. Thus in one and the same text (AV.), *vedir bhūmīr akalpata*, 'the earth shaped itself into a vedi': *vedīm bhūmīm kalpayitvā*, 'he having shaped the earth into a vedi.' Or, in different texts, *apām sadhiṣi sīda* TS.: *apām tvā sadhiṣi* (MS.† *sadhriṣu*) *sādayāmi* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

b. In a few cases, not all of them clear in their bearings, the causative still has causative meaning, being thus distinguished from the primary verb; but the subject and object remain the same, so that there is a more or less definite variation in the sense of the passage.

c. In a considerable number of cases, perhaps nearly as many as in the first group, causative and primary appear indifferently with the same meaning; these are, in other words, early examples of the fading out of the distinctive causative meaning of verb-forms in *aya*, which in

the later language becomes so noticeable, and which led in the Pāli-Pra-krit languages to the vast extension of the *-paya-* type, as a more clear and unmistakable causative formation.

d. Different forms of the causative.

a. *Causatives and primary verbs with transfusion of construction, resulting in equivalence of meaning in both clauses*

§238. There may be discovered in some of these cases a flavor of greater assurance or certainty in the causative form of expression, which would possibly bring these variants into the general sphere of modal variations. Nevertheless it seems to us that in general they are hardly more than mechanical equivalents. Besides the two cases mentioned above, we find:

*viśvāsu tvā dikṣu sādāyāmi* KS. ApŚ.: *viśvāsu dikṣu sīda* MS. ApŚ. MŚ. *aṇṇave tvā sadane sādāyāmi* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *aṇṇave sadane sīda* TS. ApŚ.

*saṇṇire* (MS. *salile*) *tvā sadane sādāyāmi* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *salile sadane sīda* TS.

*samudre tvā sadane sādāyāmi* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *samudre sadane sīda* TS. *apāṇ tvā kṣaye sādāyāmi* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *apāṇ kṣaye sīda* TS.

*apāṇ tvā gahman sādāyāmi samudrasyodmann avataś chāyāyām* MS. MŚ.: *apāṇ tvodman sādāyāmi* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *apāṇ gam-bhan sīda* VS. ŚB.

*prthivyā mūrdhan sīda yajñīye loke* KS.: *prthivyās tvā mūrdhan sādāyāmi yajñīye loke* ApŚ.

*un nambhaya prthivīm* TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. 'split open the earth': *pranabhasva prthivi* AV. 'burst open, O earth!' AVPPP. agrees with the others.

*evam aham āyusā medhayā varcasā...samedhiṣṭya* SMB.: *evam mām āyusā...samedhaya* ApMB. HG. Cf. *brahmavarcasenānnādyena samedhaya* AG. HG. 'May I prosper (make me to prosper) with life' etc.

*brahmavarcasaṁ māgamayāt* TS. 'let holy splendor come to me': *brahmavarcasaṁ mā gamayet* Vait. 'let him make holy splendor come to me.'

*apa cakrā avṛtsata* KB. ŚŚ.: *mā cakrā avṛtsata* MS.†: *apa cakrāṇi var-taya* TB. ApŚ.

*dr̥ṇhantām daiṇṛ viśaḥ kalpantām manuṣyāḥ* KS.†: *kalpayataṁ daiṇṛ viśaḥ kalpayataṁ mānuṣīḥ* TB. ApŚ.

*r̥ṣayaḥ* (sc. *ṛpyantu*) AG. ŚG.: (*om*) *r̥ṣīṁs tarpayāmi* BDh. Also with *nakṣatrāṇi*, etc.

*agnis trpyatu* ŚG.: (om) *agnim tarpayāmi* BDh.

*brahmā* (sc. *trpyatu*) AG. ŚG.: (om) *brahmāṇam tarpayāmi* BDh. Also with *prajāpatiḥ*, *viṣṇuḥ*, *vāyuh*, etc.

*saṁjīvā* (ApŚ. AŚ.\* °*vikā*) *nāma stha tā imam* (AŚ. *imam amum*) *saṁjīva-yata* MS. AŚ. (bis) ApŚ.: *saṁjīvā stha saṁjīvyāsam* AV.

*uttamam nākam* (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. *uttame nāke*) *adhi rohayemam* (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. *rohayainam*; TA. *rohemam*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. The TA. version may be rendered at a pinch, 'ascend thou this highest heaven.' But the meter, and text-chronology, show that it is really a corruption, phonetic in character (*aya*, *aye:e*).

*jaiñānaḥ* (SV. *janayan*) *sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ* RV. SV. 'Born, thou didst swell the sun (begetting the sun, thou didst swell him) with light.'

We may add one similar case in which the reduplicated (causative) aorist figures, cf. §201:

*gaṇān me mā vi tītrṣaḥ* (MŚ. °*ṣat*) TS. MŚ. 'do not make my troops go thirsty': *gaṇā me mā vi tṛṣan* VS. TS. ŚB. 'may my troops not go thirsty.'

§239. b. *Causative and primary verbs with corresponding change of meaning*

*te arṣantu te varṣantu te kṛṇvantu* LŚ. 'they (waters) shall flow, shall rain, shall perform': *te varṣanti te varṣayanti* AV. 'they rain, they cause to rain'.

*maṇḍūkyā su saṁgamah* (TA. *gamaya*) RV.† TA.: *maṇḍūky apsu saṁ bhuwah* AV. 'Unite (thyself; or, unite it, sc. the ominous funeral fire) with the female frog.' Addressed to the water-plant (or plants) which are spoken of in the preceding pādas. The AV. has a mere corruption. TA. comm. reads *maṇḍūkyāsu* (= *maṇḍūka-plavanayogyāsv apsu*!) *saṁgamaya* (= *imam pretadeham prāpaya*, which is unintelligent).

(*vi na indra mṛdho jahi*) *kanīkhunad iva sāpayan* (AŚ. *canīkhudad yath-āsapam*) TB. AŚ. Dubious; TB. comm. connects *kanīkhunad* with *khan*; cf. Whitney, *Roots*, s. v. *khud*.

*aśvam medhyam abandhayat* (ŚŚ. *abadhnata*) ŚB. ŚŚ. See §30.

Participles:

*viṣṇuḥ śīpiviṣṭa ūrāv* (VSK. *ūrā*) *āsannaḥ* VS. VSK.: *śīpiviṣṭa āsāditaḥ* (KS. °*viṣṭa ūrā āsādyamānaḥ*) TS. KS. Both forms may be rendered by the English 'seated'; yet the sense is not quite the same, since *sannaḥ* is neuter (intransitive), 'having taken his seat', while the other forms mean 'having been (or being) seated, given a seat.'

*rucito gharmaḥ* MS. KB. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. LŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *rocito gharma rucīya* TA.

*deva gharma rucitas tvaṁ deveṣv ā* MS.: *rocitas tvaṁ deva gharma deveṣv asi* TA.

c. *Causative and primary verbs, both in the same sense*

§240. The line between this and the last group is not always easy to draw, but in most of the following instances, at any rate, there seems to be no real difference in meaning between the causative verb-form and the non-causative, while in the preceding we seem to find at least a shade of difference. The meaning is, of course, always transitive, unless middle, and generally the primary verb is capable of an intransitive meaning too, which may often be suspected of being the older. Hence it is sometimes doubtful whether we should speak of 'causative in primary sense' or of 'primary in causative sense'. In the RV. itself we find such pairs as:

*mādayasva* (and, *mandasvā su*) *svarnare*, 'enjoy thyself at Svarṇara's sacrifice'; or,

*mitro janān yātayati bruvāṇaḥ*, 3. 59. 1, and *janam ca mitro yatati bruvāṇaḥ*, 7. 36. 2: 'calling himself Mitra, he orders (sets in order) the folk' (somewhat differently Geldner, *Ved. St.* 3. 15ff.). To find a difference in these cases would seem to us like hearing the grass grow. And, if possible even more surely, there cannot be the slightest difference in the following:

*ud vandanam airayataṁ svar dr̥še* 1. 112. 5; *ud vandanam airataṁ daṁsanābhiḥ* 1. 118 6, 'ye (Aśvins) brought forth Vandana' etc.

In the Vāḷakhilya passages *yaṁ te svadhāvan svadayanti dhenavaḥ*, and, *yaṁ te svadhāvan svadanti gūrtayaḥ*, the form *svadayanti* may not be causative; see §194.

§241. In the following list the approximation of the causative stem *janaya* to its primary correspondent is worthy of note. In the RV. already it is practically impossible to differentiate these two forms in the active, as in 3. 31. 15, *indro...ajanad...sūryam*: 9. 110. 3, *ajijano hi pavamāna sūryam*:

*tāsām svasṛr ajanayat* (MS. *sva ajanan*, KS.† *svasṛr* [ms. *svasūr*] *ajanān*) *pañca-pañca* TS. MS. KS. The TS. is poor metrically.

*madhu janiṣye* (AV. *janiṣīya*) AV. TS. TA. ŚŚ. 'I shall (may I) generate honey': *madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayiṣyāmi madhu bhaviṣyati* JB.

*āpo asmān* (MS. *mā*) *mātarah śundhayantu* (AV. MS. KS. *sūdayantu*; TS. ApŚ. *śundhantu*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. AŚ. ApŚ.



*arejetām* (TB. *arejayatām*) *rodasī pājasā girā* RV. TB. The meter shows that TB. has a mere blunder, phonetic in character (hyper-Sanskritic *aya* for *e*, as a reaction against dialectic *e* for *aya*; our Phonetic Variants will show a considerable number of analogous cases). It is more or less the reverse of what has happened in the variant *uttamam nākam* etc., §238.

*ūrdhvām enām* (VS. ŚB. LŚ. also, *ūrdhvam enam*) *uc chrayatāt* (VS. ŚB. also, *uc chrāpayā*; MS. *uñ chrāpayā*) VS. TS. MS. KSA. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. LŚ. ApŚ. Both forms (in adjoining verses in VS. etc.) mean simply 'lift her (him) up.'

*uttame nāka iha mādayantām* (MŚ. °*yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *nākasya prṣṭhe sam iṣā madema* AV.

*nādhṛṣa ā dadhṛṣate* (AA. *dadharṣa*; ŚŚ. *dadharṣayā*) AV. AA. ŚŚ. See §140.

*ud dharṣantām maghavan vājīnāni* AV.: *ud dharṣaya maghavann* (AV. *satvanām*) *āyudhāni* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. See §30. This variant properly belongs here since the difference in meaning between the verbs is obviously due to the difference of voice, not to that between causative and primary.

*prāṇam me tarpayata* (ŚŚ. *trmpa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

*satyena tvābhighārayāmi* (AŚ. °*bhijigharmi*) TS. MS. AŚ. MŚ. 'I sprinkle thee with truth.' Cf. *satyābhighṛtaṁ* (KS. °*tam asti*) *satyena tvābhighārayāmi* MS. KS.

*athaite dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam kalpantām ihaiva* HG.: *atho yatheme dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam kalpayantām ihaiva* MG.: *ime ye dhiṣṇyāso agnayo yathāsthānam iha kalpatām* (read °*ntām*) AG.: *punar agnayo dhiṣṇyā* (ŚŚ. °*yāso*) *yathāsthānam kalpantām* (AV. *yathāsthāma kalpayantām ihaiva*; ŚŚ. *yathāsthānam dhārayantām ihaiva*) AV. ŚB. BrhU. ŚŚ. Cf. *yathāsthānam kalpayadhvam* ApŚ.

*sūcibhiḥ śamyantu* (TS. KSA. *śimyantu*; MS. *śamayantu*) *tvā* VS. TS. MS. KSA.

The meanings of the verbs are not quite clear, but both *śamyantu* and *śamayantu* seem to be euphemistic expressions for 'kill'. For *śimyantu* see Keith on TS. 5. 2. 11. 1.

*vaiśvānaraḥ pavitā mā punātu* AV.: 'Vaiśvānara the purifier shall purify me': *vāiśvānaraḥ pavayān naḥ pavitraiḥ* TA. 'Vaiśvānara shall purify us with purifiers.'

[*nama uccairghoṣāyākrandayate* VS. TS.: *nama ākrandayata uccair ghōṣāya* MS. KS.† The Conc. quotes *ākrandata* for KS.]

d. *Different forms of the Causative*

§242. In a few cases the grade of the root varies between the *guṇa* and *vrddhi* stages (Whitney, *Grammar* 1042e, g); and in one the stems *sūdaya* and *svadaya* interchange, but the 'causative' value is here somewhat dubious:

*yavayārātīḥ* VS. TS. ŚB.: *yavayārātīm* (KS. and MS. p. p. *yāv°*) MS. KS. Kauś.

*yāvayāsmad dveṣam* KS.: *yavayāsmad dveṣaḥ* TS. VS. ŚB. Kauś.: *yavaya* (v. l. *yā°*) *dveṣo asmat* MS.: *yavayāsmad aghā dveṣāṅsi* TS. *vasoṣpate nī ramaya* (N. and 2 mss. of AV. *rām°*) AV. N.: *vasupate vī ramaya* MS.

*agnir havyāṁ* (RV. KS. *haviḥ*) *śamitā sūdayāti* (AV. *svadayatu*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. The AV. reading is metrically poor.

[*tatra havyāni gāmaya* (KS. Conc. *gamaya*; but von Schroeder reads *gām°* with one of three mss.) RV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.]

## 3. DENOMINATIVE

§243. The variants under this head are few. Most of them concern different vocalism before the denominative sign *ya*: *a*-stems appearing with *a* or *ā* (Whitney §1059 a, b), and variations between *i* and *ī*, zero and *ī*, in this position. These changes were possibly rhythmic in origin; compare §§259ff. below, and see our volume on Phonetics, which will deal more systematically with such cases.

*devān devayate* (TB. ApŚ. MŚ. *devā°*) *yaja* (MŚ. *yajamānāya svāhā*) RV. SV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*agne prehi prathamā devayatām* (AV. *devatānām*; MS. KS. *devāyatām*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*apānudo janam amitrayantam* (AV. *amitrā°*) RV. AV. TS. KS.

*janīyanti nāv agravaḥ* AV.: *janīyanto nū agravaḥ* RV. SV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*putrīyantaḥ* (AV. *putrīyanti*) *sudānavaḥ* RV. AV. SV. In the same stanza as the prec.; the *ī* (*i*), in place of stem-final *a* (*putra*), is probably suggested by the *ī* (*i*) of *janīya*- (stem *jani*, *janī*); cf. however Whitney §1059d.

*devā devebhyo* (MS. *deveṣv*) *adhvaryanto* (KS. *adhvarīyanto*) *asthuḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*apo vr̥ṇānaḥ pavate kavīyan* (TS. *kavīyan*) RV. SV. TS. KSA.

The remaining variants are unclassifiable. In the next following, both *a*- and *aya*-stems are best regarded as denominatives (: *dikṣā*)—*agnir dikṣitaḥ prthivī dikṣā sā mā dikṣā dikṣayatu* (JB. *dikṣeta*)... JB.

ApŚ. And others; see §§79, 160.

In a single case a sigmatic aorist from a denominative interchanges with a problematic reduplicated aorist made from a primary root: *amāmadanta pitaro yathābhāgam* (Kauś. °*gam̐ yathālokaṃ*) *āvṛṣāyīṣata* (Aś. °*yīṣata*; ŚŚ. *avīṛṣata*) VS. VSK. ŚB. Aś. ŚŚ. LŚ. Kauś. SMB. GG. KhG. See §§201, 285.

The stem *hr̥ṇīya*, in *vājebhir mā hr̥ṇīyathāḥ* SV.: *mā hr̥ṇīthā abhy asmān* RV., is considered a denominative by some authorities; but see §195.

## CHAPTER VI. INTERCHANGE BETWEEN FINITE VERBS AND VERBAL NOUNS

(In a broad sense, including participles, gerunds, etc.)

§244. We have previously dealt, as part of the chapter on modal variations, with a number of instances in which a perfect passive participle with or without copula interchanges with a modal form (§§143f.). Those cases are to be regarded as part of this chapter also. Additional interchange between finite verbs and verbal nouns is found on a considerable scale, and is here treated under three aspects. First, a finite form interchanges with a verbal noun without copula, most commonly a past participle, which performs the same function as a finite verb. Second, the finite form exchanges with a periphrastic combination of verbal noun plus copula or similar verbal form. Thirdly, in a combination of two coordinate finite verb forms, one exchanges with an attributive verbal noun which leans on the other verb in syntactic dependence.

### 1. *Interchange between predicative finite verbs and independent predicative verbal nouns without copula*

§245. Such cases are quite numerous. The older grammar was in the habit of defining this type of verbal noun as the elliptic residue of a combination of verbal noun and copula, the copula being 'understood' or 'supplied'. These correspondences support the now generally accepted theory that the verbal nouns in question perform rather the function of predicate verbs, directly and of themselves. They are far more frequent than the cases in which the copula is expressed (see 2, below); the copula is quite superfluous and originally was, no doubt, expressed only for emphasis or for some special reason. A good example of the perfect equivalence of such finite verbs and verbal nouns, without copula, is seen in the opening pādas of RV. 10. 17. 12 and 13 respectively: *yas te drapsa skandati yas te aṅśuḥ*, and *yas te drapsa skanno yas te aṅśuḥ*.

§246. In many of these cases the finite verb is active, the participle passive. These belong not only in this group, but also in the larger class of Active and Passive; see §§80ff. We begin with them:

*yuktās tisro vimr̥jaḥ sūryasya* PB.: *yunajmi tisro vip̥raḥ sūryasya te*  
(MŚ. *tisro vīv̥r̥taḥ sūryaḥ sava [iti]*) TS. ApŚ. MŚ.

*yukto vāto 'ntarikṣeṇa te saha* PB.: *yunajmi vāyum antarikṣeṇa te* (MŚ. *tena*) *saha* TS. ApŚ. MŚ.

*manyunā kṛtam* BDh.: *manyur akārṣīt* TAA. MahānU. ApDh.

*śirasā dhārayiṣyāmi* (MahānU. *dhāritā devī*) TA. MahānU.

*caritrāṇs te śundhāmi* VS. ŚB.: *śuddhāś caritrāḥ* TS. ApŚ.

*stomasya dhāman nihitam* (KS. *nyadhām*) *purīṣyam* MS. KS.

*āpāma manasā* VS. ŚB. KŚ. (VS. comm. *prāptavantah*): *āptam manaḥ* TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*upasrjāmi* ApŚ. MŚ.: *upasrṣtaḥ* ŚB.

*yasmin devā adhi viśve niṣeduh* (Mbh. *viśaktāḥ*) RV. AV. TB. TA. MahānU. ŚvetU. NṛpU. N. Mbh. (ed. Sukthankar, 1. 3. 65c).

*hato me pāpmā* AG. MG.: *pāpmā me hataḥ* AG.: *pāpmānam te 'pahanmaḥ* KŚ.: *pāpmānam me hata* (Kauś. 'pa jahi) MG. Kauś. And others, see Conc. under *pāpmānam me*.

*āhataḥ* (VS. ŚB. *āhanti*) *gabhe pasaḥ* VS. TS. KSA. ŚB. TB.: *āhataḥ pasonicalcalīti* MS.

*hataḥ te atriṇā krimiḥ* (GG. *kr°*) SMB. GG. KhG.: *atriṇā tvā krime hanmi* TA. ApŚ.: *atrivad vaḥ krimayo hanmi* AV. 'Slain is thy worm by Atri', or, 'I slay thee (you), O worm(s), by (like) Atri.'

*athaiṣām bhinnakaḥ kumbhaḥ* SMB. 'then their receptacle has been miserably smashed' (imprecatory, or perhaps contemptuous, diminutive): *bhīnadmi te kuṣumbham* AV. (for which Ppp. has, *atho bhīnadmi tam kumbham*).

*ghanena hanmi vṛścikam* RVKh. AV.: *hataḥ vṛścika te viṣam* Mahābh. *apiśīrṇā u prṣṭayaḥ*: and, *prṣṭīr api śrṇīmasi* AV. (both)

*mithunam karṇayoḥ kṛdhi* (SMB. *kṛtam*) AV. SMB. 'Mark the pair (of calves; or, the pair is marked) on the ears.'

*śraddhāyām prāṇe niviṣyāmṛtam hutam* (TAA. *niviṣṭo 'mṛtam juhomi*) TA. TAA. MahānU. BDh. VHDh.: *amṛtam ca prāṇe juhomi* PrāṇāgU. Also with *apāne*, *udāne*, *vyāne*, *samāne*; and the same without the word *śraddhāyām*, see Conc.

[*yatra-yatra vibhṛto* (KS. *bibhrato*) *jātavedaḥ* AV. KS.: *yatra-yatra jātavedaḥ sambabhūtha* (TB. Bibl. Ind. ed. °va, Poona ed. correctly °tha) TB. ApŚ. But both AV. (most mss. *bibhṛto* or *bibhrato*) and KS. (v. l. *bibhṛto*) are very obscure; it is questionable whether the variant belongs here.]

§247. In a smaller group the finite verb is middle (reflexive) with active value. Again the interchange is in effect the same as between active and passive, to be regarded in connexion with those treated in §80ff.:

*teṣām apsu sadas kṛtam* RVKh.: *yeṣām apsu sadas* (TS. ApMB. *sadaḥ*) *kṛtam* VS. TS. ŚB. NilarU. ApMB.: *ye apsu ṣadāṅsi* (KS. 'psu *sadāṅsi*) *cakrire* MS. KS. 'Their (whose) seat was made in the waters': 'who made their (own) seats in the waters.'

*tvām yajñeṣv īdyaḥ* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *tvām yajñeṣv īdate* RV.

*antar dadhe parvataiḥ* HG. ApMB. 'I interpose with the mountains': *antarhitā girayaḥ* ŚG. 'the mountains have been interposed.'

*antar dadha ṛtubhiḥ* HG. ApMB.: *antarhitā ma ṛtavaḥ* ŚG. As prec. *rocate* VADh.: *rocitam* MDh.

*dakṣiṇam* (and, *savyam*) *pādam avaneniḥ* AB. SMB. GG. KhG. 'I scrub the right (left) foot': *imau pādāv avaniktau* Kauś. (in different connection), 'these two feet have been washed.'

§248. In the majority of cases, however, the verbal remains upon the same plane with the finite verb, whether active or middle; that is, both predicates, whatever their forms, express the predicative idea in the same voice. The difference between this and the class just listed will be made clear by contrasting the variant *teṣām apsu sadas kṛtam*, etc., above, in which the middle with active meaning exchanges with a passive participle, with the following:

*nānā hi vām devahitam sadas* (TB. ApŚ. *sadaḥ*) *kṛtam* (TB.\* ApŚ.\* *sado mitam*) VS. MS. KS. AB. ŚB. TB. AŚ. ApŚ.: *nānā hi devaiś cakrpe sado vām* KS. Here *cakrpe* (see Bloomfield, *Johns Hopkins Circulars*, December 1906, p. 10) is passive in force, like *kṛtam*: 'variously by the gods a seat has been made for you.'

*pūrvo ha* (TA. MahānU. *hi*) *jātaḥ* (JUB. *jajñe*) *sa u garbhe antaḥ* VS. TA. ŚvetU. MahānU. ŚirasU. JUB.: *prathamō jātaḥ* etc. AV.: 'he was the first born (of old), and he is yet within the womb.'

*yo agnir agner adhyajāyata* (TS. MS. KS. *agnes tapaso* 'dhi *jātaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*yas ta ātmā paśuṣu praviṣṭaḥ* TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *yas te prāṇaḥ paśuṣu praviṣṭaḥ* KŚ. VSK.: *yā te tanūḥ pūṛṣv āviveśa* AV. Here the participle, tho passive in form, is active in meaning, since the verb is intransitive.

*ya āviṣṭo vayassu yo mṛgeṣu* AV.: *vayāṅsi ya āviveśa yo mṛgeṣu* MS. KS. ApŚ.

*dikṣito* 'yam *asā āmuṣyāyaṇaḥ* MS. MŚ.: *dikṣito* 'yam *brāhmaṇaḥ* ŚB.: *adīkṣiṣṭāyam brāhmaṇaḥ* TS. ApŚ.

*aindra udāno aṅge-aṅge nidhūtaḥ* (VSK. *nidīdhe*) VS. VSK. ŚB.: *aindra* 'pāno (and, *vyāno*) *aṅge-aṅge vibobhuvat* (MS.† *ni bo*°; KS. *nidīdhyat*)

- TS. MS. KS. This and the following item are full of morphological and etymological problems. Perhaps render: 'Udāna (etc.) from Indra has been sucked (?) into every limb.' On the active *nīdīdhyat* cf. the next.
- aindraḥ prāṇo aṅge-aṅge nīdīdhyat* (TS. *nī dedhyat*, VSK. *nīdhītaḥ*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Cf. prec. The active is anomalous; Mahidhara, *nīhītaḥ*; Keith, 'may... be set'. It seems that it cannot be transitive.
- yatrā* (MS. *\*yatra*) *naḥ pūrve pīlaraḥ paretāḥ* (RV. MS.\* *pareyuh*) RV. AV. MS. (both): *yenā te pūrve pīlaraḥ paretāḥ* AV.
- yasmād bhīṣā samjñaptāḥ* (ApŚ. *samajñāsthāḥ*) ŚŚ. ApŚ. 'from fear of which thou (the animal victim) hast been slain (from that make us exempt).'
- tan me 'rādhi* (Kauś. *rāddham*) VS. TS. TA. Kauś.: *tenārātsyam* (ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. v. l. °*rātsam*, the correct reading) MS. ŚŚ. MŚ. GG. See §§28, 85. As to the latter form, this item belongs under the first group above.
- om svadhocyatām* AG.: *astu svadheti vaktavyam* Vait.: *prakṛtebhyah svadhocyatām* YDh.
- ṛtubhiḥ prabhuh* (KS. *prābhavat*) TS. KS.
- samvatsareṇa paribhūḥ* (KS. *paryabhavat*) TS. KS.
- somāya vaca udyatam* (SV. *ucyate*) RV. SV.
- bāhū rājanyaḥ kṛtaḥ* (AV. °*nyo 'bhavat*) RV. AV. VS. TA. VāDh.
- tapasā ye svar yayuh* (TA. *suvar gatāḥ*) RV. AV. TA.
- amṛtatvāya ghoṣayaḥ* (SV. °*yan*) RV. SV. The subject is soma; there is no finite verb in the passage with the SV. reading (nom. sg. act. pple.). Cf. next.
- bradhnaḥ samīcīr uśasaḥ sam airayat* (AV. °*yan*) AV. SV. ApŚ. MŚ. With the AV. reading there is no finite verb in the passage, and Whitney reads *airayat* with the rest; but cf. prec.
- vācaspace 'chidrayā vācāchidrayā juhvā divi devāvṛdham hotrām airayat* (KŚ. °*yant*; TA. *erayasva*; ŚŚ. *airayasva*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ. omits) ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. KŚ.
- vavakṣa* (3 sg. perf. mid.) *ṛṣvo astṛtaḥ* RV. AV.: *vavakṣur* (adj., desiderative) *ugro astṛtaḥ* TB. ApŚ.
- vaśāyā dugdham apiban*, and (next vs) *va° dugdham pītva*, AV.
- patnī yīyapsyate* (ŚŚ. *yīyapsyamānā*) *jaritaḥ* AŚ. ŚŚ.
- varebhir varān abhi ṣu pra sīdataḥ* (ApMB. °*ta*) RV. ApMB. In RV. a gen. sg. pple., agreeing with Indra; *varebhir* applies to the Maruts; is *sīdata* of ApMB. addressed to them?

[*sam agnis tapasāgata* VS. MS. ŚB.: *svāhā sam agnis tapasā gata* TA. 4. 7. 2 and 5. 6. 6. So Poona ed. in both places. Conc. with Bibl. Ind. ed. quotes *gataḥ* for 4. 7. 2; this is read by one ms. and comm. in Poona ed.]

*Anticipations of the Periphrastic Future in -tā*

§248a. We group separately a few variants in which the verbal noun which varies with a finite verb is the nominative of a *nomen agentis* in *-tar*. These forms are, of course, interesting as precursors of the later periphrastic future; cf. Whitney §946. They are found varying with the present indicative, imperative (including that in *tāt*), optative, and injunctive (? subjunctive); the copula is not used with them:

*yo dāśuṣaḥ sukrto havam eti* (TS. MS. KS. *havam upa gantā*) AV. TS. MS. KS.

*somaḥ punānaḥ kalāṣeṣu sīdati* (and, *sattā*) RV. (both)

*yantā no avrkam chardih; pra no yachatād (prāsmāi yachatam) avrkam prthu chardih* RV. (all)

*gamat sa (gamema, sa gantā) gomati vraje* RV. (all). On *gamat*, commonly regarded as subj. but taken by us as *a*-aor. injunctive because of *gamema*, see §174.

2. *Interchange between finite form and periphrasis of verbal noun and copulaic verb*

§249. We have drawn attention above to the rarity of this construction compared with the use of the verbal noun without copula as predicate. In the first two of the following brief list we have variation between active and passive constructions, as in §246 above:

*ahnā yad enaḥ kṛtam asti kim cit* (ŚŚ. *enaś cakṛmeḥ kim cit*; ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB. *asti pāpam*) AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB.

*ayaṁ vai tvām ajanayad ayaṁ tvad adhi jāyatām asau svāhā* ŚŚ.: *asmāt tvam adhi jāto 'si tvad ayaṁ jāyatām punaḥ* VS. ŚB. TA. KŚ. Karmap.: *asmād vai tvam ajāyathā ayaṁ tvad adhi jāyatām asau* (AG. *asau svargāya lokāya*) *svāhā* AG. Kauś.: *asmād vai tvam ajāyathā eṣa tvaj jāyatām* JB.

*kim it te viṣṇo paricakṣyam bhūt* (SV. *paricakṣi nāma*) RV. SV. TS. MS. N. *devo devebhyaḥ pavasva* VS. ŚB.: *devo devānām pavitram asi* TS. MS. KS. *viśvā rūpāni pari tā babhūva* (AV. *paribhūr jajāna*) AV. VS. ŚB.

*tayāham vardhamāno bhūyāsam āpyāyamānaś ca* ApMB.: *vardhiṣimahi ca vayam ā ca pyāsiṣimahi* (MS. MŚ. *pyāyiṣimahi*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ŚG. HG.



*prathasva* VS. ŚB.: *pratho 'si* TS. MS. KS. ApŚ.

*sa yathā tvaṁ rucyā roco 'sy evāhaṁ paśubhiś ca brāhmaṇavarcaśena ca ruciṣṭya* (MS. *tvam rucyā rocaśa evam ahaṁ rucyā rociṣṭya*) AV. MS.

And similarly *sa yathā tvaṁ bhrājatā* etc., see §57.

*rociṣṭyāhaṁ manuṣyeṣu* TA.: *surucitaṁ mām devamanuṣyeṣu kuru* MS. *kuru* is a sort of causative copula.

### 3. Interchange between one of two coordinate verbs and a verbal noun dependent on the other verb

§250. These cases are much commoner than either of the two preceding groups. The verbal noun, whether participle, gerund, or other non-finite form, takes the place of a finite form in cases where there is another finite verb upon which the verbal noun may lean as an attributive; and vice versa. Or, stated otherwise, two correlative finite verbs exchange with a finite verb and a dependent verbal noun. We might antecedently have expected that there would appear a tendency for later texts to tend to prefer the dependent verbal noun; but we are unable to discover any clear evidence for such a tendency among the variants.

*varcayā mukhaṁ mā na āyuh pramoṣiḥ* HG. 'make lustrous our face, do not steal our life': *śundhi śiro māsyāyuh pra moṣiḥ* AG. PG. ApMB. MG. 'purify his head, do not steal his life': *śumbhaṁ mukhaṁ mā na āyuh pra moṣiḥ* AV. 'purifying our face, do not steal our life.' In AV. Whitney proposes to read with one ms. and Ppp. *śumbhan*; he calls *śumbhaṁ* unintelligible, but it seems to us interpretable as a gerund (Whitney, *Grammar*, §995). SPP. *śubhaṁ*.

(*manīṣibhiḥ pavate pūrvaḥ kavir, nṛbhīr yataḥ pari kośān acikradat,*) *tritasya nāma janayan madhu kṣarat,* (*indrasya vāyoḥ sakhyāya kartave*) RV. 9. 86. 20, 'thru the wise (sacrificers) the sage of yore (Soma) purifies himself; held by men he hath shouted thru the vessels. Begetting the name of Trita he shall make flow honey in order to procure the friendship of Indra and Vāyu.' In SV. 2. 172c the participle *kṣaran*, 'flowing', replaces the finite verb *kṣarat*, 'shall make flow'; the construction is equally easy either way, because *kṣaran* leans on the finite verb of the first line. This type of interchange between RV. and SV. will be found several other times below.

(*ā tvā vatso gamed ā kumāra*) *ā dhenavaḥ sāyam āsyandamānāḥ* AV.: (*enām śīśuḥ krandatv ā kumāra*) *ā syandantām dhenavo nityavatsāḥ* ŚG.: (*ā tvā śīśur ā krandatv*) *ā gāvo dhenavo vāśyamānāḥ* PG.

*vājino vājajito 'dhvana skabhnuvanto yojanā mimānāḥ kāṣṭhām gachata*  
VS. ŚB.: *adhvānam skabhnuvanto yojanā mimānāḥ kāṣṭhām gachata*  
MS.: *vi yojanā mimādhvam adhvana skabhñta kāṣṭhām gachata* TS.  
Here two participles, dependent on a following finite verb, vary  
with two finite verbs correlative with the latter.

*ghnanto* (MS. ApŚ. *ghnatā*) *vrtrāṇy aprati* AV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. The  
interchanging forms are preceded by finite verbs.

[*indra iva vrtrahā tiṣṭha* (MS. *dasyuhā bhava*),] *apaḥ kṣetrāṇi samjayan*  
(MS. °ya) MS. TB. ApŚ.

*āyur dadhad yajñapatāv* (MS. KS. °tā) *avihrutam* RV. SV. ArS. VS.  
MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ.: *āyur yajñapatāv adhāt* (JB. *ayām*) AB. JB. ŚB.  
TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Each is the 2d pāda of its stanza, but  
the two stanzas are otherwise wholly different. However, each has  
a parallel finite verb in pāda a, on which the pple. *dadhat* depends.  
*pari dyāvāpṛthivī sadya āyam* (VS. *itvā*) AV. VS. Followed by (different)  
finite verbs.

*taṁ tvābhīḥ suṣṭutibhir vājayanta, ājīm na jagmur gīrvāho aśvāḥ* RV.:  
*taṁ tvā gīrah suṣṭutayo vājayanty, ājīm na gīrvavāho jgyur aśvāḥ* SV.  
*anavahāyāsmān* (KS. adds *devi dakṣiṇe*) *devayānena pathā* (TS. *patheta*,  
KS. *pathā yatī*) *sukṛtām loke sīdata* (KS. *sīda*) TS. MS. KS.

*varṣman kṣatrasya* (AV. *rāṣṭrasya*) *kakubhi* (TB. Poona ed. also °bhi,  
but comm. and Bibl. Ind. ed. °bhiḥ; comm. gloss *uttamāṅge*; MS.  
*kakubbhiḥ*; AV. *kakudī*) *śīśriyāṇaḥ* (AV. TB. *śrayasva*) AV. TS.  
MS. TB. Followed in all by *tato na ugro vi bhajā vasūni*.

*viśvāvasur abhi tan no grṇātu, divyo gandharvo rajaso vimānaḥ, yad vā*  
*ghā satyam uta yan na vidma, dhiyo hinwāno dhiya in no avyāḥ* RV.  
TA.: *vīrebhir adhi tan no grṇāno, rajaso vimāno, yad vā ghā satyam*  
*uta yan na vidma, dhiya invāno dhiya in no avyāt* MS. (apparently  
defective and corrupt).

[*upa no mītrāvaruṇāv ihāvatam* (MS. *utā no mītrāvaruṇā ihāgatam*)]  
*anvādīdhyāthām iha* (MS. *manmā dīdhyānā utā*) *naḥ sakhāyā* MS.  
TB. TA.

*dāsyann adāsyann uta samgrṇāmi* (TA. *uta vā kariṣyan*) AV. TA.:  
*dhīpsyam vā samcakara janebhyah* MS.: *yad vādāsyann samjagārā*  
*janebhyah* TB. Ppp. also reads *vā kariṣyan* for *samgrṇāmi* of AV.  
6. 71. 3. For others, see §231.

*uṣasaḥ śreyasīḥ-śreyasīr dadhat* (so read with Poona ed. of TB.) TB.  
ApŚ.: *uṣām-uṣām śreyasīm dhehy asmai* AV. Joined in TB. ApŚ. to  
what in AV. is the next verse, ending: *rāyaspoṣam iṣam ūrjam*  
*asmāsu dhehi* TB. ApŚ., *aīṣām ūrjam rayim asmāsu dhehi* AV.

*tiraḥ purū cid arṇavam jaganvān* (SV. °vān jagamyāḥ) RV. AV. SV.  
Preceded in RV. AV. by *vavṛtyām* (SV. *vavṛtyuh*).

[*iṣyarti dhūmam aruṣam* (MS. KS. °ṣo) *bharibhṛad*] *uc chukreṇa śociṣā*  
*dyām inakṣan* (TS. ApMB. °kṣat) RV. VS. TS. KS. MS. ApMB.  
See Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 299.

*upasrjan* (AŚ. °jam; ŚG. *upa srjam*) *dharuṇam mātṛe* (AB. AŚ. omit  
*mātṛe*) *dharuṇo mātaram* (AB. AŚ. LŚ. MŚ. *mātaram dharuṇo*;  
ApŚ. *mātara dharuṇo*) *dhayan* (followed by, *rāyas poṣam . . . asmāsu*  
*dādharat*) VS. AB. ŚB. JB. AŚ. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. ŚG. But the read-  
ing -*srjam* is doubtful; perhaps -*srjan* is to be read everywhere.  
'Loosing (I have loosed) the suckling (to his dam), the suckling as he  
milks his dam—may he maintain growth of wealth among us.'

[*ṛdhad yas te sudānave*] *dhīyā martah śasamate*, [*ūtī śa bṛhato divo, divo*  
*aṇho na tarati*] RV. 'der mann gedeihet welcher dir dem reichen  
dienet andachtsvoll; er durch des grossen himmels schutz durch-  
setzt den feind wie eine schlucht' (Grassmann): [*sa ghā yas te divo*  
*naro*] *dhīyā martasya śamataḥ*, [*ūtī sa bṛhato divo, divo aṇho na*  
*tarati*] SV. (very corrupt; hardly deserves citation under this rub-  
ric; *śamataḥ* gen. sg. pple. with *martasya*).

*sahasrapoṣam puṣyantī paramēṇa paśunā krīyasva* (KS. *krīyase*) MS.

KS.: *paramēṇa paśunā krīyase sahasrapoṣam puṣeyam* VS. ŚB.:  
*tasyās te sahasrapoṣam puṣyantyāś caramēṇa paśunā krīṇāmi* TS.

*saha jarāyunaḥ sarpatu* (ApMB. °yunaḥ niṣkramya) HG. ApMB. Prec.  
by *ejatu* in both. For other forms of the variant see §329.

[*hinvāno vācam iṣyasi, pavamāna vidharmaṇi*] *akrān devo na sūryaḥ* RV.:  
[*jajñāno vācam iṣyasi, pavamāna vidharmaṇi*] *krandaṁ devo na sūr-*  
*yaḥ* SV.

*tā devīr devatremaṁ yajñam nayata* (KS. *kṛtvā*, TS. MS. *dhatta*), followed  
by *upahūtāḥ somasya pibata*, VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*dirgham āyur yajamānāya kṛṇvan* (MŚ. *vinda*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ.; followed  
in TB. ApŚ. by *aṅgdhi*, in MŚ. by *āsīdasva*.

*te* (masc. plur.) *no nakṣatre havam āgamiṣṭhāḥ* ('most coming', followed  
by *juṣantām*) TB. 3. 1. 1. 6c: *te* (fem. dual) *no nakṣatre havam ā*  
*gametam* (2 dual opt.) TB. 3. 1. 3. 1d.

*svargān* (AŚ. text *svagān*; Vait. *svargam*) *arvanto jayata* (AŚ. °taḥ; Vait.  
*jayema*) SV. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. Preceded by *agman*. AŚ., if not cor-  
rupt, understands *jayataḥ* as nom. plur. pple.; cf. §306.

*avimuktacakra* (sc. *tīre*) *āsīran* PG.: *vivṛttacakrā* (sc. *prajāḥ*) *āsīnāḥ*  
ApMB. HG. (here preceded by *āhuḥ*).

*ahāḥ śarīram* (TB. *ahāc charīram*) *payasā sameti* (TB. *sametya*) TB.  
Vait. Followed by *bhavati*.

*patyur anuvratā bhūtvā* AV.: *agner anuvratā bhūtvā* TS. KS. TB. MŚ.

ApMB.: *mām anuvratā bhava* HG. The first two versions are followed by finite verbs.

*sarāḥ patatrinīḥ sthana* (KS. *stha*) TS. MS. KS.: *sarā patatrinī bhūtvā*

AV. (here followed by *ehi*): *sīrāḥ patatrinī sthana* RV. VS.

*abhyarṣan* (SV. *abhy arṣa*) *stotr̥bhyo vīravat yaśaḥ* RV. SV. In both *pavate* precedes.

(*ā te yatante rathyo yathā pr̥thak*) *chardhāṁsy agne ajarāṇi* (SV. *ajarasya*) *dhakṣataḥ* (ApŚ. *dhakṣyase*) RV. SV. MS. ApŚ. See §27.

*tiṣṭhann* (GB. *caratu*) *āsīno yadi vā svapann api* ŚB. GB. Prec. in both by *śramād anyatra parivartamānaḥ* (not *°nāḥ* as Conc. reads).

(*vi yat pavitram dhiṣaṇā atanvata*) *gharman śocantaḥ* (AŚ. *śocanta*, ŚŚ. *°tam*) *pravaneṣu* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *praṇaveṣu*) *bibhrataḥ* AB. AŚ. ŚŚ. We have no confidence in the edition of AŚ. on such a reading as *śocanta*.

*abandhv eke dadataḥ prayachanto, dātum cec chikṣān sa svarga eva* AV. 'some without relatives, giving, bestowing—if they be able to give, that is very heaven' (Whitney): *abandhv eke dadata prayachād, dātum cec chaknuvāṁsaḥ svarga eṣām* TA. Both forms are poor and probably corrupt. In TA. read *dadataḥ* with comm. and Poona ed. text; probably also *chaknavān* (or better *°vān*) *sa* with Poona ed. text, which notes v. l. *chaknuvāṁsaḥ*; the comm. explains *prayachāt* as *prayachanti*, which suggests that *prayachān* is to be read with AVPpp.

*caraty ananuvratā* ApMB. HG.: *vicaranty apativratā* ŚG. MDh. Both preceded by finite *pralulubhe* or *pralulobha*.

*trīn samudrān samasṛpat svargān* (MS. *°gaḥ*) VS. MS. ŚB.: *samsarpa* (KS. *°pan*) *trīn samudrān svargān* (ApŚ. *°gānl lokān*) KS. ApŚ. Followed by *gacha*. See §130.

*yajāno* (or *yajā no*, so Garbe's ed. of ApŚ., followed by Caland's Transl.; the others all *yajāno*; MS. p. p. *yajānaḥ*; some mss. *yajamāno*; TB. comm. interprets as pple.) *devān* (MS. *devo*) *ajaraḥ suvīraḥ* (associated with *gopāya naḥ*) MS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ. It is questionable whether *yajā no* has any standing.

*datto* (= *datta u*) *asmabhyam* (KS. *dattvāyāsma°*, AŚ. *dattāyāsma°*, SMB. *dattāsma°*) *draviṇeha bhadram* AV. KS. AŚ. SMB.: *dadhatha no draviṇam yac ca bhadram* MS. Followed by sundry finite verbs.

*sa im vṛṣājanayat* (KS. *vṛṣā janayaṁs*) *tāsu garbham, sa im śīśur dhayati tam rihanti* RV. KS. The Conc. suggests emendation of KS. to *-janayat*; but von Schroeder keeps his text, which is no doubt interpretable if somewhat harsh.

*śataṁ jīwantu* (AV. °taḥ) *śaradaḥ purūcīḥ* RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TB. TA. ApŚ. ApMB. Followed by *antar* (tiro) *mṛtyuṁ dadhatām* (dadhmahe) *parvatena*.

*āprīṇānau vijahatā arātīm* (TB. ApŚ. *saṁjānānau vijahatām arātīr*), *divi* (KS. *dive*) *jyotir uttamam* (TB. ApŚ. *ajaram*) *ārabhethām* (TB. ApŚ. °tām) MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. *vijahatā(u)*, dual pple.; °tām, 3 dual impv.

*prajām ajaryām naḥ kuru, rāyas poṣeṇa saṁ sṛpa* SMB.: *prajām suvīrām* (PG. *suvīryām*) *kṛtvā, viśvam* (PG. *dirgham*) *āyur vy aśnavat* (PG. °vai) TS. PG.

*ahar-ahar* (AV. TS. *rātrīm-rātrīm*; MS. KS. ŚB.\* *rātrīm-rātrīm*) *aprayāvam bharantaḥ* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *ahar-ahar balim it te harantaḥ* AV.: *viśvāḥ te sadam id bharema* AV. Followed by finite verb.

(*upakṣaranti juhvo ghr̥tena*) *priyāṇy aṅgāni tava vardhayantīḥ* (sc. *srucaḥ*) TB.: *abhikṣaranti juhvo ghr̥tenāṅgā parūṇṣi tava vardhayanti* (one ms. °tī, pointing also to °tīḥ) Vait.

*sa pūrvavaj janayañ* (TA. ApŚ. °yaj) *jantave dhanam* RV. PB. TA. ApŚ. Followed by *pary eti* (*pari yāti*) in next pāda. The secondary character of *janáyaj* (so!) in TA. is emphasized by its retention of the accent of *janáyan*.

*tat tvam ārohāso medhyo bhava* TA. (Poona ed. *bhavam*, but v. l. and comm. *bhava*), 'do thou, O spirit, ascend, become sacrificial': *tad ā roha puruṣa medhyo bhavan* AV. 'ascend that, O man, becoming sacrificial.' See Whitney's Transl. and note. Most mss. do not accent *bhavan*.

*pratiṣṭhām gacha* (GB. *gachan*) *pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya* (GB. °yet) AB. GB. Gaastra considers GB. corrupt.

*dyumnāṁ vr̥ṇāta puṣyase* (KS. *vareta puṣyatu*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *dyumne vareta puṣyatu* KS. Cf. §163. *puṣyase* is infinitive.

*tenedhyasva vardhasva ceddha* (HG. *cendhi*) AG. HG. The word *indhi* (*iddha*) is better taken, with Oldenberg, as part of the following phrase, *vardhaya cāsmān* (in both).

*ahīnś ca sarvāñ jambhaya, sarvāś ca yātudhānyo, 'dharācīḥ parā suva* KS.: *ahīnś ca sarvāñ* (TS. °vāñ) *jambhayan, sarvāś ca yātudhānyaḥ* (VS. MS. °dhānyo, 'dharācīḥ parā suva) VS. TS. MS.

*dhvāntām vātāgram anusaṁcarantau* (PB. *abhisaṁ°*) TS. PB. TB. PG. ApMB.: *dhvāntā vātā agnim* (mss. *vātāgnim*, both texts) *abhi ye saṁ caranti* MŚ. MG. The principal verb follows in the last pāda.

*sāhyāma* (RV. *sāhvāñso*) *dasyum avratam* RV. SV. Prec. in both by 1 plur. finite verbs.

*samānam yonim anu samcarantī* (AV. MS. °carete) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. ApMB. Followed by *carataḥ*. The ed. of KS. reads °carete also, but the single ms. °carante, which as the editor observes might quite as well stand for °carantī.

*ādityam garbham payasā sam aṅgdhi* (TS. KS. samañjan) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Followed by *parivṛṅgdhi*.

*ubhayor lokayor ṛddhvā* (MŚ. ṛdhnomi) TB. TAA. ApŚ. MŚ. Followed by (ati) *tarāmi*.

[*punāno vāram pary ety* (SV. *vāram aty eṣy*) *avyayam*] *śyeno na yonim ghṛtavantam āsadam* (SV. °dat) RV. SV. ApŚ. *āsadam* is infin., 'to sit'; SV. makes it a finite verb, 'he has sat', which goes very ill with the 2d person *eṣi* which SV. substitutes for RV. *eti*. Compare the pāda *śyeno na yonim āsadat*, RV. etc., which seems to have influenced SV.

*janiyanti nāv agravaḥ, putriyanti sudānavaḥ* AV.: *janīyanto nv agravaḥ, putriyantah sudānavaḥ* RV. SV. (followed by *havāmahe*).

[*vṛṣṭim divaḥ pavasva rītim apām* (SV. *apo*)] *jinvā* (SV. *jinvan*) *gaviṣṭaye dhiyaḥ* RV. SV.

*jyok ca sūryam dṛṣe* (LŚ. *dṛśeyam*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. LŚ. Kauś. ApMB. HG.

(*parārciṣā mūradevāñ chrñīhi*) *parāsutṛpaḥ śośucataḥ śrñīhi* (RV. °trpo *abhiśośucānaḥ*) RV. AV.

*devā amuñcann* (AV. *muñcanto*) *asṛjan vy* (AV. *nir*) *enasah* AV. TB. HG. ApMB.

*puṣyema* (AA. *puṣyanto*) *rayim dhīmahe ta* (AA. *tam*) *indra* SV. AA. ŚŚ. See Keith, AA. 285, note 7.

(*yo...*) *hṛdārātīyād* (KS. °yann) *abhidāsad agne* KS. TB. ApŚ. Caland on ApŚ. not unnaturally thinks of reading *abhidāsād*, to match *arātīyād*; but KS. is against it.

*marmṛjyante* (SV. *marjayantīr*) *divaḥ śīsum* RV. SV. Prec. by *abhy anūṣata*.

*mā mā* (KS. *mām*) *hiṁsiṣṭam svam* (KS. *yat svam*) *yonim āviśantau* (KS. *āviśāthaḥ*) MS. KS.: *mā mā hiṁsiḥ svām* (KS.† *svam*) *yonim āviśantī* (KS. TB. ApŚ. *āviśan*) VS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ.

*ut tiṣṭha* (VS. ŚB. KŚ. *utthāya*) *bṛhatī* (TA. *bṛhan*) *bhava* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. KŚ. MŚ.

(*yad dha krāṇā vivasvatī*) *nābhā samdāyi navyasī* (*adha pra sū na upa yantu dhītayaḥ*) RV.: (*yad dha krāṇā vivasvate*) *nābhā samdāya navyase* (*adha pra nūnam upa yanti dhītayaḥ*) SV.

*stuṣeyyam puruvarpasam ṛbhvam* RV. AV. N.: *stuṣva varṣman puruvart-*

*mānaṁ samṛbhvāṇam* AV. *stuṣeyya* is a gerundive formation, 'him that should be praised', dependent on a verb of the prec. stanza. In the other form a different stanza precedes, and the finite *stuṣva* (which, as impv., transfuses the same idea into other words) is therefore substituted.

*venas tat paśyat paramaṁ guhā yat* (VS. *paśyan nihitaṁ guhā sat*; TA. MahānU. *paśyan viśvā bhuvanāni vidvān*) AV. VS. TA. MahānU. Here there is no verb on which the participle *paśyan* can depend; TA. comm. lamely supplies *varate*.

[*bradhnaḥ samīcīr uśasaḥ samairayat* (AV. °*yan*) AV. SV. ApŚ. MŚ. Again there is no finite verb here on which the pple. might depend; and Whitney adopts the SV reading.]

[*ariṣṭair naḥ pathibhiḥ pārayantā* (GB. °*tu*) RV. TS. MS. KS. AB. GB. But GB. is merely corrupt. Gaastra reads with one ms. °*tā* (dual pple.).]

[*daṁsanābhir aśvinā pārayantā* (TB. °*tām*) RV. TB. Poona ed. also °*tām*; but comm. °*tā*, dual pple., which is the only possible form, a plural verb being uninterpretable.]

## CHAPTER VII. INTERCHANGES BETWEEN EQUIVALENT PERSONAL ENDINGS

§251. The variants avail themselves freely of the possibilities of equivalent personal verb endings. The ranging of these interchanges covers nearly all the grammatical territory concerning this matter. We deal with them as follows:

1. *r*-endings varying among themselves, or interchanging with equivalent endings without *r*.
2. Subjunctive endings in *si* and *s*, *ti* and *t*, *te* and *tai*, *vahe* and *vahai*, *mahe* and *mahai*.
3. Imperatives in *tāt* interchanging with other imperatives.
4. Presence or absence of imperative 2d singular *dhi* (*hi*), and interchange between *dhi* and *hi*.
5. Second plural active endings with or without final *na*.
6. Endings in *a* sometimes rhythmically lengthened to *ā*.
7. Miscellaneous interchanges of endings.

### 1. *r*-endings varying among themselves, or interchanging with equivalent endings without *r*

§252. There are two variations between *ram* and *ran* with wavering chronological indications (RV. *adṛśram*, AV. *adṛśran*; but also RV. *asṛgran*, SV. *asṛgram*). On the other hand, as between 3 plural middle perfects in *re* and *rīre*, (Whitney, *Grammar* §550d) the more archaic forms in *re*, *duduhre* and *dadṛśre*, belong to RV., *duduhṛre* and *dadṛśṛre* to later texts. Unexpectedly, archaizing *r*-endings replace the normal 3 sing. imperfect middle *adhata* (RV. AV.) in *adhadrāḥ* (SV.), *adadrām* (KS.), and *athadrām* (TA., corrupt). Very anomalously the form *adṛśran* seems to be used as an active in several YV. texts, only TS. NīlarU. having the regular *adṛśan*. And the 3 plural present middle *duhate* varies with *duhrate*, not only once in the RV. itself, but also once between RV. and AV., the AV. showing the more archaizing *duhrate*: *ghṛtaṁ duhrata* (and, *duhata*) *āśiram* RV. (both). See *RVRep.* 137, 562, and next.

*te dakṣiṇām duhate* (AV. *te duhrate dakṣiṇām*) *saptamātaram* RV. AV.

See prec.

*asṛgran* (SV. °*ram*) *devavītaye* RV. SV.



*adrśram* (AV.\* ArS. MS. KS. MŚ. °rann) *asya ketavaḥ* RV. AV. (both) ArS. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. KŚ.

*trīr asmai sapta dhenavo duduhre* (SV. Svidh. °hrīre) RV. SV. Svidh. Here the SV. smooths out, secondarily no doubt, the meter in an otherwise *jagatī* stanza; cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 287.

*śṛṅgāṇīvec chrṅgiṇām saṁ dadṛśre* (TB. ApŚ. °śrīre) RV. KB. TB. ApŚ. Here the stanza is *triṣṭubh*.

*śerate* (AB. śere) 'sya sarve pāpmānaḥ AB. ŚŚ. On these forms see Whitney, *Grammar* §§550d, 629. The AB., in an *anuṣṭubh* stanza, has better meter; Hillebrandt suggests deletion of 'sya in ŚŚ.

*apa snehitīr* (SV. snīhitīm) *nṛmaṇā adhatta* (SV. *adhadrāḥ*, KS. *adadrām*) RV. AV. SV. KS.: *upa stuhi* (Poona ed. *snuhi*) *taṁ nṛmṇām athadrām* TA. In RV., 'the hero-minded (god) has driven away the enemies.' The *r*-forms of even SV. and KS. are highly problematic; as to TA., the only certain thing about it is that it is badly corrupted, and this applies to more than the one word *athadrām* (the comm. has a v. l. *athodrām*; its gloss is *adhodravanaśīlam*!).

*utainam gopā adrśran* (TS. *adrśan*) VS. TS. MS. KS.: *uta tvā gopā adrśan* NīlarU. The anomalous *adrśran* is obviously felt as 3 plural with active meaning; Mahīdhara, *paśyanti*. It might, perhaps, be included under variations between active and middle without change of meaning, §38ff. This variant is followed in VS. TS. by: *adrśrann* (TS.† *adrśann*) *udahāryaḥ* VS. TS.

## 2. Subjunctive endings in *si* and *s*, *ti* and *t*, *te* and *tai*, *vahe* and *vahai*, *mahe* and *mahai*

§253. These optional endings of the subjunctive interchange, in general without chronological indications; but metrical criteria are sometimes involved, since the shorter endings *s* and *t* help to produce shorter lines. As to the *e* and *ai* endings the phonetic relations between these two sounds must be considered, as set forth in §26; and furthermore some of the *e*-forms may be considered indicatives, cf. §§118, 124: *yathā naḥ subhagāsasi* (AV. *sumanā asaḥ*) RV. AV. TA.

*yathā naḥ suphalāsasi* (AV. *suphalā bhuvah*) RV. AV. TA.

*subheṣajam yathāsati* (AV. °*si*; LŚ. °*sat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. LŚ. (the last secondary and metrically poor).

*viprā gātham gāyata yaj jujoṣati* (AA. °*sat*) AA. ŚŚ.: *viprāya gātham gāyata yaṁ jujoṣate* SV.

*sa no nediṣṭham havanāny āgamat* (and once, *havanāni joṣat*) KS. (ter): *sa no nediṣṭhā havanāni joṣate* (MS. *havanā jujoṣa*) TS. MS.: *sa no viśvāni havanāni joṣat* VS. ŚB.

*teṣām yo ajyānīm* (°jyānīm) *ajītim āvahāt* TS. SMB.† (in Jörgensen as TS.) PG. BDh.: *teṣām ajyānīm* (MŚ. °nam) *yatamo na āvahāt* (AV. *yatamo vahāti*) AV. KS. MŚ.

*anu nau śūra maṁsate* (TS. °tai) RV. TS. KSA.

*yā na ūrū uṣatī viśrayāte* (AV. °ti; ApMB. HG. *viśrayātai*) RV. AV. ApMB. HG.

*pari śvajāte* (AV. °tai) *libujeva vrkṣam* RV. AV. N.

*pra yaḥ satrācā* (TB. *sa vācā*) *manasā yajāte* (TB. °tai) RV. TB.

(*net tvā . . .*) *dadhad vidhaksyan paryaṅkhayātai* TA.: (*net tvā . . .*) *dadhr̥g vidhaksyan paryaṅkhayāte* (AV. *vidhakṣan parīṅkhayātai*) RV. AV. See §234c, 27.

*yaṁ jīvam aśnavāmahai* (MS. °he) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*yayā gā ākarāmahe* (SV. °hai) RV. SV.

(*kva tyāni nau sakhyā babhūvuh*) *sacāvahe* (MS. °hai) *yad avrkam purā cit* RV. MS. But in §124 we have treated *sacāvahe* as indicative.

### 3. Imperatives in tāt exchanging with other imperatives

§254. On this interchange see §150. It begins in the RV. itself, in the first of the following list, where there is reason to regard the form in *tāt* as the older, see §100:

*pra no yachatād avrkam pr̥thu chardiḥ* RV. 1. 48. 15: *prāsmāi yachatam avrkam pr̥thu chardiḥ* RV. 8. 9. 1

*viśūcīnān* (VSK. °nā) *vyasyatām* (VSK. °tāt) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. *ūrdhvām enām* (or, *ūrdhvam enam*) *uc chrayatāt* (VS.\* ŚB.\* MS. *chrāpayā*)

VS. (both) TS. MS. KSA. ŚB. (both) TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. LŚ. ApŚ.

*nir anhasaḥ pīpṛtā* (TB. °tān) *nir avadyāt* RV. VS. MS. TB. Is TB. (both editions, text and comm.) reliable? Comm. *pīpṛtāt pālayata*.

*punar māviśatād* (MŚ. °tām) *rayiḥ* VS. TS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*sā* (HG. *sa*) *mām āviśatād iha* (MG. *āviśatām ihaiva*) ApMB. HG. MG.: *sā medhā viśatād u mām* RVKh. 10. 151. 3d (correct reference in Conc.) For RVKh. Scheftelowitz reads exactly as ApMB.

*chandonāmānām* (with variants) *sāmṛājyaṁ gacha* (VSK. *gachatāt*, MŚ. *gachet*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ.

*etaṁ jānātha* (TB. *jānūtāt*, KS. *jānūta*) *parame vyoman* VS. KS. ŚB. TB.: *jānūta smainam* (TS. MŚ. *jānūtād enam*) *parame vyoman* AV. TS. MŚ. See §104, s.

*iṣṭāpurte kṛṇavāthāvīr* (VSK. ŚB. *kṛṇavathāvīr*; TS. TB. MŚ. *kṛṇutād āvir*) *asmai* (MŚ. *asmāt*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. TB. MŚ.: *iṣṭāpūrtam* (AV. °tam sma) *kṛṇutād āvir* (AV. *kṛṇutāvīr*) *asmai* AV. KS. The patchword *sma* in AV. suggests that its reading is likely to be secondary.

*jaitrāyā* (ApMB. HG. °*tryāyā*) *viśatād u mām* (ApMB. °*tān mām*; HG. °*tām mām*) RVKh. VS. ApMB. HG.

4. *Presence or absence of imperative 2 sing. ending dhi (hi), and interchange between dhi and hi*

§255. As a matter of grammatical genesis the forms with *dhi* or *hi* should be anterior to those without ending, and *dhi* anterior to *hi*; and the first and fourth examples agree with this. But in the third, *kr̥nuhi* of Vait. is hyper-archaic as regards the stem *kr̥nu-* §186. And in the second, *tanuhi* of LŚ is for similar reasons unusable for chronological deductions. On this whole matter see most recently Bloch, *MSL* 23. 176; he regards *hi* (rather than *dhi*) as the regular ending with polysyllabic bases, and explains *śr̥nudhi* (as in our fourth example) as due to the analogy of *śrudhi* from a monosyllabic base.

*abhy enam bhūma ūr̥nuhi* (TA. *bhūmi vr̥nu*) RV. AV. TA.

*asāv (asā) anu mā tanu* (LŚ. *tanuhi* [printed in text as *tanu hi*] *jyotiṣā*) MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*ojasvantam mām āyusmantam varcasvantam* (MS. *mām sahasvantam*) *manuṣyeṣu kuru* (Vait. *āyusmantam manuṣyeṣu kr̥nuhi*) TS. MS. AŚ. Vait.

*nṛñh* (MS. *nṛñṣ*) *pāhi śr̥nudhī* (SV. °*hī*) *giraḥ* RV. SV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

5. *Second plural endings with or without na*

§256. The endings *tana* and *thana* contain an extra syllable, as compared with *ta* and *tha*. The longer forms are suitable for even syllable cadences (◡—◡ ◡, iambic dipody), the shorter forms for the corresponding catalectic cadence (◡—◡). The RV. itself uses this correspondence to construct otherwise identical *jagatī* and *triṣṭubh* pādas: *asmabhyam śarma bahulam vi yantana* 5. 55. 9, and . . . *yanta* 6. 51. 5.; *adhī stotrasya sakhyasya gātana* 5. 55. 9, and . . . *gāta* 10. 78. 8.

See *RVRep.* 530, 563, where these appear among similar metrical and grammatical devices for procuring practically identical or very similar pairs of *jagatī* and *triṣṭubh* lines. At times the use of the shorter form is accompanied by the introduction of a patch-word as metrical compensation, or the longer form replaces such a patch-word, as in: *tigmāyudhāya bharatā śr̥notu naḥ* (TB. *śr̥notana*) RV. TB. N.

These differences may suggest critical conclusions, as in: *paretana* (TS. KS. ApŚ. *pareta*) *pitarah somyāsaḥ* (TS. ApŚ. *somyāḥ*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ApŚ., which doubtless read originally *paretana pitarah somyāsaḥ*.

We group the passages as much as possible with such considerations in mind:

§257. Passages without patch-word, and otherwise essentially identical:

*tad asme śaṁ yor arapo dadhātana* RV. 10. 37. 11d: *athā naḥ śaṁ yor arapo dadhāta* (MS. °tana) RV. VS. MS. KS. N.: *adhā naḥ śaṁ yor arapo dadhāta* AV.: *athāsmabhyam śaṁ yor arapo dadhāta* TS. In MS. the p.p. reads *dadhāta*; the longer form disturbs the meter of the (*triṣṭubh*) stanza. Yet, most interestingly, one AV. ms. also has *dadhātana*. This reading is obviously due to the influence of RV. 10. 37. 11d, which occurs in a *jagatī* stanza, and where °tana is therefore in order.

*paretana* (*pareta*) etc., see above; the two RV. repetitions quoted above are likewise not repeated here.

*athā rayīm sarvavīram dadhātana* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *rayīm ca naḥ sarvavīram dadhāta* AV. 18. 3. 14d, 44d. All texts except AV. 18. 3. 14 have the pāda in an entirely *jagatī* stanza, where *dadhātana* is therefore appropriate; and so the AV. comm. reads on 18. 3. 44. AV. 18. 3. 14 is *triṣṭubh*, and so has properly *dadhāta*.

*amī ye vivratā* (MS. °tāḥ, KS. °tās) *sthana* (MS. *stha*) AV. MS. KS. The form *stha* is metrically poor.

*sarāḥ patatrinīḥ sthana* (KS. *stha*) TS. MS. KS.: *sirāḥ patatrinī sthana* RV. VS. Again the short form is inferior, and clearly secondary.

*svāveśā nā āgata* MS.: *anamīvā ūpetana* AV.

*ye ke ca bhrātaraḥ sthana* (ŚŚ. *sthāḥ*?) AB. ŚŚ. The form of ŚŚ. 15. 26c is difficult. Tho it is written *sthā* and followed by a vowel, Hillebrandt (Index) understands it (doubtfully) as = *stha* + *ā* (rather than *sthāḥ* as given by Conc.). It is in any case secondary.

§258. Passages in which the short form is filled out with a patch-word:

*srucā juhuta no* (ŚŚ. *juhutanā*) *haviḥ* TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

*ramadhvanī mā bibhīta mat* (Kauś. *bibhītana*) AV. Kauś.

*grhā mā bibhīta mā vepadhvam* (LŚ. ApŚ. HG. *vepi dhvam*) VS. LŚ. ApŚ.

ŚG. HG. Cf. *grhā māsmad bibhītana* AV. HG.

*tigmāyudhāya bharatā śrṇotu naḥ* (TB. *śrṇotana*) RV. TB. N. See §365.

Here, of course, the shorter form, in *-tu*, not *-ta*, is not the equivalent of the longer one; the variant is quoted as showing a similar trend.

## 6. Endings in -a sometimes rhythmically lengthened to -ā

[§259. These cases do not concern primarily the Verb Variants, but rather the Phonetic Variants; and we shall reserve a full treatment of them for that section of our work, contenting ourselves here with a very brief summary and a bare list of the instances. The forms in *ā* are not regarded by the texts themselves as variant endings, but merely as phonetic forms of the endings in short *a*, on a level with the alterations required by sandhi. This is evidenced by the facts that all the pada-pāṭhas regularly substitute the form in short *a* for *ā*; that the *ā* is not allowed to stand at the end of a pāda; and that in TS. it is not allowed at the end of a *kaṇḍikā* (cf. Wackernagel 1. §265a, note). For this last reason, in two variant pādas, where all other texts have final *ā*, the TS. has short *a*, for the sole reason that the word in question happens to come at the end of that purely mechanical division of its text:

*vīrebhīr aśvair maghavā bhavā* (TS. *bhava*) *naḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*bṛhaspate pari dīyā* (TS. *dīya*) *rathena* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

There is among the variants one case where some texts have the *ā* at the end of a pāda, namely:

*vanaspate 'va srjā* (KS. *srja*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

Here KS. alone has the short *a* which is required at the end of a pāda. The case is however peculiar, and it is by no means certain that AV. means to end the pāda here. Indeed, all the mss., both editions, and the Anukramaṇī add to this pāda the next following word, *rarāṇaḥ*; after which the text proceeds, *tmanā devebhyo agnir havyam śamitā svadayatu*. Whatever may have been the real intent of AV., there is no doubt that the YV. texts end the pāda with *srjā*. However, the whole stanza is a bungling reminiscence of RV. 3. 4. 10ab, *vanaspate 'va srjopa devān, agnir haviḥ śamitā sūdayāti* (in the last pāda the YV. texts agree with RV.). And there is obviously a connection between the *ā* of *srjā* and the fact that in the oldest form (in RV.) the word did not end the pāda; as indeed it does not, according to the unanimous tradition, in AV.

§260. The lengthening of the final *a* is rhythmic, not metrical. See Wackernagel 1. §266a. The poets, to be sure, make free use of the license to lengthen the final *a* in syllables where the meter requires *ā* long. But fundamentally it is a matter not of metrical requirements, but of sentence rhythm. It occurred, originally, in places where the next word began with a single consonant, so that the syllable would be otherwise short (be it remembered that it *never* occurred before a pause!), and regularly where the following syllable was short; perhaps in the beginning when the preceding syllable was also short. That is, it was due to

avoidance of a succession of short syllables unrelieved by a long. In the variants clear traces of this fact will appear; we shall show, in our section on Phonetics, that the following word almost invariably begins with a single consonant, and that the following syllable is usually short. The preceding syllable, however, is short only about half the time, among the cases occurring in the variants. That it is not a matter of metrical requirements is shown by the fact that the lengthening occurs most often (among the variants) in syllables where metrical length is not required; it is much commoner in the first part of the *pāda* than in the cadence.

§261. All these matters will be duly set forth, along with other precisely similar cases of rhythmically lengthened final *a* in other than verb forms, in our section on Phonetics. The variant *pādas* which show it in verbal endings are the following, in addition to the above. The reader may be reminded of the somewhat similar variations between long and short vowels in the interior of causative (§242) and denominative stems (§243) and in reduplicating syllables (§271); these are probably also rhythmic in character. F. E.]

*tam ā pr̥ṇa* (TB. *pr̥ṇā*) *vasupate vasūnām* RV. TB.

*ā juhota* (TB. ApŚ. °*ta*) *duvasyata* RV. ŚB. TB. (ApŚ., Pratika)

*prāñco agāma* (TA. *prāñjo 'gāmā*) *nṛtaye hasāya* RV. AV. TA.

*apo devīr upa sṛja* (MS. *sṛjā*) *madhumatīḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*agne purīṣyādhipā bhava* (TS. *bhavā*) *tvaṁ naḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*aditsan vā* (MS. *dhīpsyam vā*; TB. *yad vādāsyan*) *saṁjagara* (TB. °*ja-gārā*; MS. °*cakara*) *janebhyah* MS. TB. TA.

*sapta yonīr* (KS. *yonīr*) *ā pr̥ṇasva* (TS. KS. TB. °*svā*) *ghṛtena* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

*varivasya mahāmaha* (SV. °*syā mahonām*) RV. SV.

*indra somam imam piba* RV. ŚŚ.: *indra somam pibā imam* RV. AV. SV.

MS. The p.p. of both RV. and MS. *piba*, not *pibāḥ*; see Oldenberg, *RVNoten*, on 8. 17. 1.

*vayam rāṣṭre jāgryāma* (MS. KS. °*mā*; TS. and MS. p.p. *jāgriyāma*) *purohitāḥ* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS.

*vidma te swapna janitram* AV.: *vidma* (text °*mā*; read °*ma*?) *te swapna* (pratika) Kauś.

*vidmā te nāma* (AV. *vidma te dhāma*) *paramam guhā yat* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApMB.

*hinva* (Vait. °*vā*) *me gātrā* (KŚ. *gātrāṇi*) *harivaḥ* TS. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*gharman pāta vasavo yajata* (TA. °*tā*; MS. °*trā*) *vāt* (MS. *vet*, TA *va*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. It is not likely to be accidental that TA., the only text which has a short syllable following, lengthens the final *ā*.

*idaṁ me prāvatā vacaḥ* RV. VS. TS. KS. TB.: *oṣadhayaḥ prāvata vācam* me MS.: *asyā avata vīryam* Kauś.

*juhota* (AV. °tā) *pra ca tiṣṭhata* RV. AV. VS. TA.

*ut tiṣṭhata* (AV. Kauś. °tā) *pra taratā sakhāyaḥ* RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TA. Kauś.

*pary ū ṣu pra dhanva* (AV. °vā) *vājasātaye* RV. AV. SV. KS. AB. ŚB. *yasmād yoner udārithā* (KS. °tha) *yaje* (MS. KS. *yajā*) *tam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*ud īrayathā* (MS. MŚ. °tā, AV. KS. °ta) *marutaḥ samudrataḥ* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. and *pratīka* MŚ.

*dyumantaṁ śuṣmam ā bharā* (SV. *bhara*) *svarvidam* RV. SV.

*vahā* (TB. N. *vaha*) *devatrā didhiṣo* (MS. *dadhiṣo*, but most mss. *dī°*) *havīṁṣi* MS. KS. TB. N.

*janiṣṭa* (TS. *janiṣvā*, MS. °ṣva) *hi jēnyo agre ahnām* RV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ.

*ramayata* (KS. °tā) *marutaḥ śyenam āyinaṁ* (MŚ. *marutaḥ pretam vājinaṁ*) TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Three mss. of KS. also read *ramayata*.

*pretā jayatā naraḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS.: *upa preta jayatā naraḥ* TS.

*yatrā naś cakrā* (KS. Conc. *cakra*, with one ms., but ed. *cakrā*) *jarasaṁ tanūnām* RV. VS. MS. KS. GB. ŚB. ApŚ. ApMB. HG.

#### 7. Miscellaneous interchanges of endings

§262. Here are grouped various sporadic cases of interchanges concerning endings.

(a) Precatives 3d singular in *yās* and *yāt*.

See Whitney, *Grammar* §838.

*pari no hetī rudrasya vrjyāḥ* (VSK. °yāt) RV. VSK.: *pari vo hetī rudrasya vrjyāḥ* (TB. *vrñjyāt*) RV. TB. See §104, u, and *RVRep.* 573.

*indras te soma sutasya peyāḥ* (SV. *peyāt*) RV. SV.

*narāsaṁso gnāspatir no avyāt* (RV. *avyāḥ*) RV. MS. TB.

*dhiyo hinwāno dhiya in no avyāḥ* (TA. *avyāt*) RV. TA.: *dhiya invāno dhiya in no avyāt* MS.

(b) s-aorist 3d singular in older and later forms.

The older non-thematic type of conjugation of s-aorists calls for a 3d singular active ending *s*, for *st*; and after a consonant even the *s* is lost (Whitney, *Grammar* §888). This form exchanges twice with 3d singulars of the later type in *śīt*. With these may be compared the forms which we have classified §202 as root-aorists from roots in *ā* (*ahāt*, *apṛāt*) which vary with s-aorists from the same roots (*ahās*, *apṛās*, 3d sing.); the *t*-forms may also be considered as belonging in this category.

*agnis te tanuam māti dhāk* TS. TB. ApŚ.: *agnis te tejo mā prati dhākṣit* JB.

*yan me 'dya retah prthivīm askāntsit* (TA. *askān*) ŚB. TA. BṛhU.

(c) Confusion of 1st plural *mas* and *ma*.

Aside from cases which may be considered different tenses, we find the following small group, on which cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§548a, 636d, 795a. They have of course a phonetic aspect; the final visarga was lightly pronounced, see §25 above. It is noteworthy that all occur at the end of pādas, or practically so (followed by a particle of interjection only).

*tasmin vayam upahūtās tava smah* (MŚ. *sma*) TB. MŚ.

*abhiratāḥ smah* (YDh. *sma ha*) ViDh. YDh. BṛhPDh.

*viratāḥ smah* (ŚG. *sma bhoh*) ŚG. PG.

*prati bhāgam na dādihima* (SV. °*maḥ*) RV. AV. SV. VS. N. Whitney, *Roots*, s. v. *dhī*, regards both forms as 1 plur. perfect.

*īśānam tvā śuśrumo* (KS. °*mā*) *vayam* KS. ApŚ.

*anyavratasya* (TA. *anyad vra°*) *saścima* (RV. *saścire*, TA. *saścimah*) RV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA. 1st plural perfect of *sac*. But in TA. *saścima* should be read, with Poona ed. text and comm. (v. l. one ms. °*maḥ*).

(d) 1st singular preterites active in *am*, exchanging with *m*.

In a case or two the preterite 1st singular active ending *am* is replaced by *m*, preceded by another vowel (that of the 2d and 3d persons), by analogy with the 2d and 3d persons. Thus, we have in the RV. itself this repeated pāda:

*vadhīd vṛtram vajreṇa mandasānaḥ* 4. 17. 3; *vadhīm* etc., 10. 28. 7, where *vadhīm* is certainly made in direct imitation of *vadhīd*; see *RV Rep.* 220, 564. Cf. also:

*tveṣam vaco apāvadhīt* (TS. TB. °*dhīm*, MS. °*dhūh*) *svāhā* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. As (a)*vadhīm* is a blend of *avadham* and *avadhūt*, so *agrabhīm* in the following is a blend of *agrabham* and *agrabhūt*, and *abhūm* of *abhūvam* and *abhūt*:

*iṣam ūrjam sam agrabham* (TS. °*bhīm*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*abhyaṣikṣi rājābhūm* (MS. v. l. °*bhūt*; ApŚ. °*bhūvam*) MS. ApŚ.: *abhiśikṣa rājābhuvam* (v. l. °*bhūvam*) MŚ. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §830a.

The MŚ passage is quoted on Knauer's authority from unedited mss.

(e) Subjunctive sign *ā* interchanging with *a* in non-thematic forms.

The forms with short *a* are, of course, morphologically at least, the primary ones; see Whitney, *Grammar* §§560e, 701.

*yathā jyok sumanā asat* (ApMB. *asāḥ*) ApMB. HG.



*yathāso mitravardhanaḥ* AV. KS.: *yathāsā rāṣṭravardhanaḥ* TB. (no need to read *yathāso* as suggested in Conc.)

*yat sanavatha* (MS. KS. °*vātha*) *pūruṣam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

*iṣṭāpūrte kṛṇavāthāvīr* (VSK. ŚB. °*vathāvīr*; TS. TB. MŚ. *kṛṇutād āvīr*) *asmai* (MŚ. *asmāt*) VS. VSK. TS. TB. ŚB. MŚ.

*punas te prāṇa āyati* (so TS.†: TA. *āyāti*; AŚ. *āyātu*) TS. TA. AŚ.

(f) Sporadic and doubtful interchanges of *babhūtha* and *babhūva* *tvaṁ hi hotā prathamo babhūtha* (MŚ. SMB. MG. *babhūva*; and so 2 mss. of Kauś.) TS. KS. MŚ. Kauś. SMB. MG. Comm. at SMB. *babhūva*, *babhūtha*.

*patyur janitvam abhi saṁ babhūtha* (TA. °*va*) RV. AV. TA. 'Thou hast entered into the relation of wife to husband.' The comm. on TA., which reads *babhūva* in both edd., glosses *samyak prāpnuhi*. These two cases suggest interesting reflections on commentators' psychology, but they are not really as bad as they look; *babhūva* is probably due to a blend construction, with thought of *bhavān* or *bhavatī* understood. Such constructions are not unknown in the later language. See Bloomfield, *JAOS* 43. 297, and below, §332.—A third interchange between *babhūtha* and *babhūva* is rectified in the Poona ed. of TB., see §342.

(g) The endings *masi* and *mas*.

A single time, in late texts, these interchange, the form in *masi* being apparently the original, or certainly metrically superior:

*yatra vayaṁ vadāmasi* (HG. °*maḥ*) ApMB. HG.

(h) 3d plural *ūḥ* for *uḥ*:

*upo ha yad vidatham vājino guḥ* (TB. *gūḥ*) RV. MS. TB. 3d plural root-aor. of *gā*; TB. (both edd.) anomalous; comm. *gachanto vartante*.

(j) *īre* for *ire* in 3d plur. perfect middle (passive).

*tāḥ prācyā* (Vait. °*yah*; MŚ. *prācīr*) *ujjigāhire* (KŚ.† °*hīre*; Vait. *sam-jigāire*, all mss.) KŚ. Vait. MŚ.: *prācīs cojjagāhire* ApŚ.

(k) Precative 2d plural with primary *tha* for secondary *ta*.

*ye 'tra pītaraḥ . . . bhūyāstha* AV. ŚŚ.: *ya etasmiṁ loke . . . bhūyāsta* TS. TB. The form in *tha* is of course wholly anomalous, but appears to be read by all mss. of both AV. and ŚŚ.; see Whitney on AV. 18. 4. 86, and §17.

## CHAPTER VIII. MATTERS PERTAINING TO AUGMENT AND REDUPLICATION

§263. This chapter is concerned with two topics: presence or absence of augment in preterite forms, and various changes in the form of reduplication.

### PRETERITES WITH AND WITHOUT AUGMENT

§264. Augmentless forms are ambiguous, being either preterites or injunctives; the functional relation of augmentless forms to corresponding augmented forms is therefore indeterminate. This uncertainty is increased by the frequent correspondence otherwise between preterites and all sorts of definite modal forms which we have met as one of the established features of the variants. Just as those correspondences take place both in principal clauses (§§130 ff.) and in dependent clauses (§145), so the interchanges between augmented and augmentless preterites may be conveniently divided into the same two groups. The following list rests on the assumption that both are preterites. But in the circumstances of Vedic diction there is nothing to prevent one or another of them from harboring interchange between preterite and modal (injunctive) force. Thus,

*bhargo me 'vocaḥ: bhargam me vocaḥ*,  
might be respectively, 'thou hast bespoken for me luster', and, 'bespeak for me luster'. Such a case would then have to be transferred to the rubric Aorist and Injunctive, §132. And, conversely, various of the forms which we have tentatively grouped under Preterites and Injunctives might perhaps equally well be placed here. See also §146 for a few cases of augmented and augmentless prohibitives.

§265. When the word preceding the variant verb-form ends in *e* or *o*, we must further remember that the following augment *a* is usually (and especially in late texts) represented, if at all, only by the *avagraha* in our manuscript tradition; and the presence or absence of this *avagraha* in our edited texts is often a matter of editing only, since the manuscripts are apt to be very undependable. Thus, in the above-mentioned example *bhargo me 'vocaḥ*, the Conc. records MŚ. 5. 2. 15. 2 as '*vocaḥ*', and Knauer's text reads so; but his note tells us that his mss. omit the *avagraha*, both here and generally. In such cases, therefore, little im-

portance is to be attached to this seeming variation. Hence we have separated in the following list the cases in which the verb is preceded by *e* or *o* from the rest.

*Preterites with or without augment in principal clauses*

§266. a. Preceded by a word ending in *e* or *o*.

*indrāya tvā śrmo 'dadāt* (ŚG. *śramo dadat*) MS. MŚ. ŚG. SMB. Cf.

§193. Oldenberg regards *dadat* as modal, which is of course possible. *tad agnir agnaye 'dadāt* (KS. MŚ. *dadat*) KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Again *dadat* may be modal.

*somo dadad* (SMB. GG. PG. '*dadad*, HG. '*dadād*) *gandharvāya, gandharvo dadad* (SMB. '*dadad*) *agnaye* (HG. *gandharvo 'gnaye 'dadāt*) RV. AV. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. See the preceding two items.

*bhargo me 'vocaḥ* (PB. text *vocaḥ*, comm. *avocaḥ* = *uktavān asi*; on MŚ. see above) PB. ApŚ. MŚ. AG.: *bhargam me vocaḥ* ŚŚ. Also with *bhadram, bhūtim, yaśo*, etc.

*ava devair devakṛtam eno 'yakṣi* (KS. TS. TB. '*yāṭ*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB. TB.: *ava no devair devakṛtam eno yakṣi* MS. KS. Here both forms seem to be preterites, 'I have (thou hast) sacrificed away'; no modal force is likely.

(*agnis ca viṣṇo tapa uttamam maho*) *dikṣāpālebhya 'vanatam* (AŚ. *dikṣāpālāya vanatam*) *hi śakrā* TB. AŚ. So the Bibl. Ind. ed. of TB. reads, in text and comm.; but the comm. treats (*a*)*vanatam* as modal; and the Poona ed., text and comm., reads *vanatam*. Probably no real variant.

[*satyam rte* (and, *rtam satye*) *dhāyi* (ApŚ. '*dhāyi*; TS. KSA. '*dhām*) TS. KSA. TB. ApŚ. But Poona ed. of TB. reads '*dhāyi*. See §85. Both forms preterites, but probably no augmentless form involved.]

§267. b. Not preceded by *e* or *o*.

*ā gharma agnim ṛtayan asādi* (TA. °*ḍit*) RV. TA.: *ā gharma agnir amṛto na sādi* MS.

*uktham avācīndrāya* ŚŚ.: *uktham vācīndrāya* TS. AB. GB. AŚ. Vait. ApŚ. MŚ.: *ukthyaṁ vācīndrāya śṛṇvate tvā* AŚ.

*pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam* (ApMB. °*bhaiṣam*; PG. *nāma jagrabham*) PG. ApMB. HG.: *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh. Stenzler renders PG. 1. 13. 1 'möge ich den Namen eines Vaters erlangen.' But three preterites besides *jagrabham* make the construction of the latter (pluperfect; cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §818a) as preterite more likely. See §§206, 219f.

*turīyeṇāmanvata* (ŚŚ. *turīyeṇa manvata*) *nāma dhenoh* AV. ŚŚ.  
*utem anamnamuh* (KB. ŚB. KŚ. ŚŚ. *uteva namnamuh*) TS. MS. AB. KB.  
 ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*ayam punāna uṣaso vi rocayat* (SV. *uṣaso arocayat*) RV. SV. The RV.  
 form is clearly preterite; cf. the parallel *abhavat* in the next pāda.  
*pary abhūd* (RV. *uṣarbhud bhūd*) *atithir jātavedāḥ* RV. MS.

*indrāya suṣuvur* (MS. KS. *indrāyāsuṣuvur*) *madam* VS. MS. KS. TB.  
 Cf. §220. The form *asuṣuvuh*, strictly speaking pluperfect, is really  
 nothing more than an augmented perfect, doubtless secondary to  
*suṣuvuh*; MS. p.p. *indrāya suṣuvuh*.—Yet more anomalous is the  
 next:

*toyena jīvān vi sasarja* (TA. *vyasasarja*) *bhūmyām* TA. Mahān U. The  
 TA. has a monstrosity; see §220.

*grhān ajūgupataṁ yuvam* AŚ.: *grhān* (MŚ. *grhāñ*) *jugupataṁ yuvam*  
 MS. MŚ. Both versions are indicative, being contrasted with  
*grhān gopāyataṁ yuvam*, see Conc.

§268. *Preterites with or without augment in dependent clauses.*

*iyam eva sā yā prathamā vyauchat* (ŚG. *vyuchat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. TB.  
 ApŚ. ŚG. HG. ApMB.

*ūrdhvā yasyāmatir bhā adidyutat* (VSK. *atidyutat*) *savīmani* AV. SV. VS.  
 VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. N. The variation is really pho-  
 netic (*t*: *d*, surd: sonant).

(*yam* . . .) *svādhyo* (TB. *svādhiyo*) *vidathe apsu jījanan* (TB. *apsv ajījanan*)  
 RV. TB.

*anūdhā yadi jījanad* (SV. *yad ajījanad*) *adhā ca nu* (SV. *adhā cid ā*)  
 RV. SV.

*yad enaṁ dyaur ajanayat* (RV. *janayat*) *suretāḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS.  
 ŚB. ApMB. Clearly the RV. form is archaic; see Oldenberg,  
*Proleg.* 306, 313.

*yenāpāmṛsatāṁ* (SMB. v. 1. *ṛsatāṁ*) *surām* ŚŚ. SMB.: *yenāvamṛsatāṁ*  
*surām* PG. In a series of preterite formulas. PG. comm. explains  
 the lack of augment as Vedic license.

*yame iva yatamāne yad aitam* (TA. *etam*; but Poona ed. *aitam*) RV. AV.  
 AB. KB. TA. AŚ. 'When like two twins in step ye went.' Prob-  
 ably no real variant.

INTERCHANGES CONCERNING REDUPLICATION

§269. Many of these concern the quantity of the reduplicating vowel,  
 and belong to the class of Rhythmic Changes in Quantity (cf. §§259–261);

they belong really to the section on Phonetics. Obscuration of the original principles of the rhythmic change has resulted in great irregularity, however.

§270. In a series of formulas *pipīhi* of MS. exchanges with *pīpihi* of TA. (and ApŚ.); we thus have forms presenting the aspect of a double or compensating rhythmic shift of quantity. [It seems to me likely that MS. understands *pipīhi* as 'drink!', root *pā*, while *pīpihi* certainly means 'swell!', root *pyā*. F. E.]

*subhūtāya pipīhi* (TA. *pīpihi*) MS. TA. And so with *brahmavarcasāya; iṣe; ūrje; asyai viṣe* (TA. omits these) *mahyaṁ jyaiṣṭhyāya; asmai* (TA. omits) *brahmaṇe*, and *kṣatrāya*. ApŚ. also has *iṣe*, and *ūrje*, *pīpihi*. See §192.

§271. The next group certainly contains cases of rhythmic lengthening, sometimes with metrical bearings, but primarily phonetic in character:

*udgrābheṇod ajigrabhat* MS.:...*ajigrabham*, and *ajigrbham*, KS.

*yiyapsyata* (AŚ. *yī°*) *iva te manaḥ* (AŚ. *mukham*) AŚ. ŚŚ.

*imam agne camasaṁ mā vi jhvaraḥ* (TA. *jī°*) RV. AV. TA. AG.

*grhān ajūgupataṁ yuvam* AŚ.: *grhān* (MŚ. *grhāñ*) *jugupataṁ yuvam* MS. MŚ.

*prajāṁ me* (ApŚ. also, *no*) *naryājūgupaḥ* (ApŚ. and MŚ. v. l. *°jūgupaḥ*) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Also:

*paśūn me* (*naḥ*) *śaṁsyājūgupaḥ* (ApŚ. *°jūgupaḥ*) MS. ApŚ. MŚ. And similar formulas in the same passage.

*śucanto agniṁ vavṛdhanta* (AV. *vā°*) *indram* RV. AV. KS. Whitney, *Grammar* §786a.

*tṛta enaṁ* (read, *trita enan*) *manuṣyeṣu māmrje* AV.: *trita etan manuṣyeṣu māmrje* TB. The AV. form is the more usual, but that of TB. is metrically better. See Whitney, l. c.

§272. There is, next, a small group showing confusion between the reduplicating vowels *i* (characteristic of the present) and *a* (perfect), which marks a certain blurring of the regular tense distinction between these types. Cf. the item in the Conc.: *hastagrābhasya didhiṣos* (AV. *dadhiṣos*)...RV. AV. TA.

*pra bhānavaḥ sisrate* (SV. *sasrate*) *nākam acha* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS.

Here *sasrate* is anomalous; cf. Oldenberg, *Proleg.* 281.

*vṛṣāva cakradat* (and, *cakrado*) *vane* RV.: *vṛṣo acikradat vane* SV. The forms *cakradat* (*°das*) are counted perfect subjunctives; Whitney, *Grammar* §810.

*tāḥ prācyā* (Vait. *°yah*; MŚ. *°cīr*) *ujjigāhire* (KŚ.† *°īre*; Vait. *saṁjigāire*)

KŚ. Vait. MŚ.: *prācīś cojjagāhire* ApŚ. Perfect forms; *i* is anomalous.

§273. The rest are odds and ends which concern reduplication in various ways; they are mostly problematic. There are a couple of apparent perfect active participles with unreduplicated stems, one obviously due to haplogy, the other perhaps corrupt:

*viśo-viśaḥ pravivāṇsam īmahe* AV.: *viśvasyām viśi pravivivāṇsam* (KS.† *pravivivāṇam*) *īmahe* TS. MS. KS. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §§790, 803a, and on AV. 4. 23. 1.

*viśām vavarjuṣiṇām* (AV. *viśām avarj°*) RV. AV. See Whitney on AV. 7. 50. 2.

Once the reduplicated *sasṛjmahe* exchanges with *saṁsṛjmahe*, the preposition *saṁ* replacing the reduplicating syllable *sa*:

*agne sasṛjmahe* (MS. *saṁsṛ°*) *giraḥ* RV. SV. MS. KS.

The remaining cases are not only anomalous but textually dubious: *saṁ tvā tatakṣuḥ* (LŚ. *tatakṣṇuḥ*) Vait. LŚ. KŚ. See §231, end. We have little confidence in the edited text of LŚ.

(*devīr dvāra indram saṁghāte*) *vīdvīr yāmann avarḍhayan* (TB. *vidvīr yāman vavarḍhayan*) VS. TB. See §218, end; read probably *avarḍhayan* in TB.

[*jajanad* (TB. *prajanad*; but Poona ed. correctly *jajanad*) *indram indriyāya svāhā* (MS. om.) MS. TB. TA. ŚŚ.]

## CHAPTER IX. VARIATIONS IN GRADE OR QUANTITY OF STEMS AND ALLIED MATTERS

§274. The matters included in this chapter are more or less homogeneous in that they all deal with verbal stems or bases which present, in alternative readings, both quantitatively fuller and less full forms. We have found it convenient to subdivide them as follows, without very much regard for conventional grammatical categories, but so as to bring together forms which seem to us really to belong together:

1. Strong stems mainly of the 5th and 9th Present classes, substituted for weak.
2. Strong and weak Aorist stems (not including *r*-stems).
3. Strong and weak Perfect forms.
4. Interchanges between strong and weak stems in *r* (*ra*, *ari*), and other variants of *r*.
5. Interchanges between radical short and long *i* before *y*.
6. Other long and short *i* and *u* in radical syllables.
7. Long and short 'intermediate *i*' (in *seṭ* roots).
8. Presence or absence of intermediate *i*.
9. Miscellaneous and unclassified strong and weak forms.

1. *Strong stems mainly of the 5th and 9th Present classes, substituted for weak*

§275. As compared with the almost complete rigidity of Classical Sanskrit in regard to the separation of strong and weak stems in non-thematic presents, the Vedic language shows remarkable fluidity on this point; see Bloomfield's article 'On certain irregular Vedic Subjunctives or Imperatives', *AJP* 5. 16ff. This is particularly the case in the 5th and 9th classes; and it usually manifests itself in encroachment of the strong stem on the weak. The variants, at least, show no case of the converse spread of the weak stem at the expense of the strong; whereas they repeatedly show the normal *kr̥nuta* or *punīhi* or the like replaced by *kr̥nota* or *punāhi*. In one formula, *barhi str̥nīhi* or *str̥nāhi*, ApŚ. shows both forms. Of course the strong forms are to be regarded, at least morphologically, as secondary, and due to analogical spread from forms where the strong stem is regular. But it frequently happens that the chronology of the variants runs counter to this; that is, an older text

has the 'secondary' or analogical form, which is replaced by the regular form in a later text. Meter sometimes seems to have been concerned in the choice of the irregular form.

*nu:* *no*

*kṛṇota* (AV. *kṛṇuta*) *dhūmanṁ vṛṣaṇam* (AV. °*ṇaḥ*) *sakhāyaḥ* RV. AV. *urvī rodasī varivas* (TS. KS. °*vaḥ*) *kṛnotam* (KS. *kṛṇutam*) TS. MS. KS.

Here KS. is metrically inferior; we may guess that metrical considerations dictated the use of the analogical *kṛnotam*.

*sunuta ā ca dhāvataḥ* RV.: *sunotā ca dhāvata* AV. Cf. *sunoty ā ca dhāvati* RV. The form *sunota* is well-known in RV.

*yunakta sīrā vi yugā tanudhvam* (AV. TS. MS. KS. *tanota*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*nī:* *nā*, and analogous forms

*jātavedaḥ punīhi* (MS. *punāhi*) *mā* RV. VS. MS. KS.

*pavitreṇa punīhi* (MS. *punāhi*) *mā* VS. MS. KS. TB. ŚŚ.

*punīhīndrāya* (SV. VS. *punāhī*°) *pātave* RV. SV. VS. Vait.

*asmān punīhi cakṣase* AV.: *mām punīhi* (MS. *punāhi*) *viśvataḥ* RV. VS. MS. KS.

*barhi* (MS. MŚ. *barhiḥ*) *strīhi* (TS. MS. [text *strīāti*!]) MŚ. ApŚ. [once] *strīāhi*) TS. MS. GB. ŚB. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. (quater) MŚ.

*sviṣṭam agne abhi tat prīhi* (PG. *prīhi*; KS. *tad grīhi*) KS. TB. ApŚ. PG. HG.

*vivasvadvāte abhi no grīhi* (TS. *grīhi*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ.

*etaṁ jānātha* (KS. *jānīta*, TB. *jānīlāt*) *param vyoman* VS. KS. ŚB. TB.

In one case the root *hā*, whose present inflection is analogous to that of the 9th class (cf. Whitney, *Grammar* 661a), presents a similar variation:

*atrā jahāma* (AV. *jahīta*) *ye asann aśevāḥ* (AV. *aśivāḥ*, and *asan durevāḥ*) RV. AV. (bis) TA.: *atra* (ŚB. *atrā*) *jahīmo 'śivā ye asan* VS. ŚB.

## 2. Strong and weak Aorist stems (not including *r*-stems)

§276. Owing to the considerable mix-up between the various aorist systems, there is sporadic interchange between their stem-grades; a stem-grade appropriate to one formation is analogically transferred to another. In some cases there is doubt as to which aorist formation we are dealing with, and the variation in the form of the stem is itself often taken as evidence for the fact that different formations are concerned; it is, indeed, not infrequently the only such evidence available. See §§202 ff. for such examples. But the line between them and the class now under consideration is by no means always clear. Thus, in the first



example, it is customary to regard *bheḥ* and *bhaiḥ* as respectively 1st and 4th aorists, and we have so treated them above; while *rok* and *ruk* are placed in this group as being both, apparently, root-aorists.

*mā bher mā roṇ* (VSK. *mo roṇ*; TS. *māro*) *mo ca naḥ* (TS. *mo eṣām*) *kiṁ canāmamat* VS. VSK. TS. ŚB.: *mā bhair mā ruṇ mo ca* (KS. *rauṇ mā*) *naḥ kiṁ canāmamat* MS. KS.

§277. Similarly in several cases of *s*-aorists active, the *vrddhi* vowel alternates with the *guṇa* (Whitney, *Grammar* §887a); sometimes one, sometimes the other form seems original:

*abhyarakṣid* (AŚ. °*rākṣid*) *āsmākaṁ punar āgamāt* (AŚ. *āyanāt*) MS. AŚ. *iṣam ūrjam anyā vakṣat* (TB.\* *vākṣit*) VS. MS. KS. TB. (both) N. See §167.

*pra sakṣati pratimānaṁ prthivyāḥ* AV.: *pra sākṣate pratimānāni bhūri* RV. AV. N.

*ud akramīd draviṇodā vājy arvā* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *ud akrāmīt* (pratika) ApŚ.

*mā* (VS. ŚB. add *vayaṁ*) *rāyaspoṣeṇa vi yauṣma* VS. MS. ŚB.: *māhaṁ rā° vi yoṣam* TS. KS. TA. ApŚ.

*ihaiva staṁ mā vi yauṣtam* (ApMB. *yoṣtam*) RV. AV. ApMB.

§278. In two cases the dissyllabic stems *grabhai* and *śarai* interchange with their reduced forms *grabhi* and *śari*; see Whitney, *Grammar* §904b; Bloomfield, *ZDMG* 48. 574ff.

*pitur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam* (ApMB. °*grabhaiṣam*; PG. *nāma jagrabham*) PG. ApMB. HG.: *pitur nāmeva jagrabha* RVKh.

*indra enaṁ* (TB. ApŚ. *eṇaṁ*) *parāśarīt* AV. TB. ApŚ.: cf. *indro vo 'dya parāśarait* AV. But for this last SPP. with most mss. and Ppp. reads °*śarīt*, the regular form.

§279. In a similar manner the 1st singular middle forms of the *s* and *iṣ* aorists show variation between reduced vowel and *guṇa*, in four variants. These forms may also be considered precatives; see Whitney, *Grammar* §§567a, 568, 923.

*sa yathā tvaṁ rucyā roco 'sy evāhaṁ paśubhiś ca brāhmaṇavarcasena ca ruciṣīya* (MS. *tvaṁ rucyā rocasa evam ahaṁ rucyā rociṣīya*) AV. MS.

The MS. has the regular form; Whitney, *Grammar* §899b; cf. §907, where these forms are called precatives.

*vāmī te saṁdṛśi viśvaṁ reto dheṣīya* (KS. *dhiṣ°*) MS. KS.: *viśvasya te viśvāvato vṛṣṇiyāvataḥ tavāgne vāmīr anu saṁdṛśi viśvā retāṁsi dhiṣīya* TS. The *i*-form is regular; Whitney, *Grammar* §879b, cf. §884.

*somasyāhaṁ devayajyayā suretā* (MŚ. *viśvaṁ*) *reto dhiṣīya* (MŚ. *dheṣīya*) TS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *somo retodhās tasyāhaṁ devayajyayā suretodhā reto dhiṣīya* KS.

*tad adya vācaḥ prathamam maśīya* (N. *maśīya*) RV. AŚ. ApŚ. N. The N. reading is not worthy of trust, tho formally regular enough; the meter is against it. See Roth's note, p. 28 of *Erläuterungen*. For aorists in radical *ṛ* varying with *ra* or *ar*, see below, §281.

### 3. Strong and weak Perfect forms

§280. The root *sah* 'be strong', exhibits interchange between *a* and *ā* in the radical syllable twice in the perfect, as well as once in the aorist (see the item *pra sakṣati* or *sākṣate*, etc., under the preceding rubric). Long *ā* appears in other forms of this root, as is well known (*sāhati*, *sāhyāma*, *sādha*, *sādhvā*, *sādhṛ*, see Whitney's *Roots* s. v.); in some of these (the last three, at least) 'compensatory lengthening' has operated; possibly the other instances are analogical extensions from such forms. *bībheda valam* (AV. AŚ. *balam*, but SPP. *valam* for AV.) *bhṛgur na sasāhe* (AV. *sasahe*) AV. SV. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*yat sāsahat* (SV. *sāsāhā*; KS.† *sāsāhat*) *sadane kam cid atrīṇam* RV. SV. KS.

Otherwise there are only sporadic interchanges:

*krūram ānanśa* (KS.† ApŚ. *ānāśa*) *martyaḥ* (KS.† *martah*) AV. KS. ApŚ.

Both are in reality variant 'strong' forms of the tangled root *aś*, *aśś*, *naś*.

*nirjaganvān* (TS. °*jagmivān*) *tamaso jyotiṣgāt* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Alternative perfect participles; Whitney §805a.

*svām cagne tanvaṁ* (TA. *tanuvaṁ*) *piprayasva* (AV. *piprā*°) RV. AV. TA.

MahānU. Both forms are anomalous; they are classed as perfect imperatives. Whitney on AV. 6. 110. 1 would read *piprayasva*, but we do not see that this is a particularly better form than the other.

*ād id antā adadṛhanta pūrve* KS.: *yaded antā adadṛhanta* (TS. *adadṛñhanta*) *pūrve* RV. VS. TS. MS. Pluperfects.

### 4. Interchanges between strong and weak stems in *ṛ* (*ra*, *ari*), and other variants of *ṛ*

§281. Here we group a few cases, mostly aorists (and therefore belonging also with No. 2, §§276 ff. above), in which we suspect that the variation between strong and weak *r*-forms is more due to phonetic change or corruption. The three cases of *grbh*: *grabh* are part of a tendency to reduce *r* + vowel to *ṛ*; they will be treated along with similar cases outside the verbal conjugation in the chapter on *Samprasāraṇa* in our section on Phonetics. The solitary case of *jāgrtāya* for the more

normal *jāgaritāya* is best accounted for as due to the same tendency. In the sixth example, *bhartam*: *bhṛtam*, we have root-aorist forms, analogous to *ruk*: *rok* above (§276). Somewhat similar to the variation between *r* and *ra*, *ari*, is that between *r* and *ri* in two variants presently to be quoted, viz. *vayaṁ rāṣṭre jāgryāma* (*jāgriyāma*) etc., and *āpaprivān* (*āpaprvān*) etc., §287.

*agr̥bhūt* VSK.: *agrabhūt* VS. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*agr̥bhīṣata* VS.: *agrabhīṣata* KS.

*udgrābheṇod agrabhūt* (MS. *ajīgrabhat*; KS. *ajīgrabham*, and *ajīgr̥bham*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*jāgaritāya* (KSA. *jāgrtāya*) *svāhā* TS. KSA.

*śr̥tas tvaṁ śr̥to* 'ham ApŚ.: *śr̥itas tvaṁ śr̥ito* 'ham KS. Apparently pples. from monosyllabic and dissyllabic forms of the same base.

*bhartam* (VS. ŚB. *bhṛtam*) *agniṁ purīṣyam* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Whitney, *Grammar* §831a.

#### 5. Interchanges between radical short and long *i* before *y*

§282. Before suffixal *y*, final radical *i* appears alternatively as *ī* in a couple of variants:

*sarvān patho anr̥nā ā kṣiyema* (AV. *kṣi*°) AV. TB. TA. ApŚ. The *ī* is bad metrically as well as formally.

*yūpāyocchr̥yamāṇāyānubr̥hi* (MŚ. °*cchr̥iya*°) ApŚ. MŚ. But most mss. of MŚ. read °*chr̥iya*°, and as this is (before the *ya* of the passive) the grammatically regular form, it should probably be read.

§283. Somewhat similar to these variants, which are really phonetic in character and will be dealt with in our Phonetics section, are the two variants showing *i* or *ī* in denominative stems (§243; *janiyanti* and *janiyanto*..., *putriyanti* and *putriyantah*...); and likewise, from another standpoint, the variant *vayaṁ rāṣṭre jāgryāma* (*jāgriyāma*) etc., §287, where influence of the following *y* may be suspected in the form with *ri* for *r*.

#### 6. Other long and short *i* and *u* in radical syllables

§284. A miscellaneous list, as follows:

*avāmba* (VS. ŚB. KŚ. *ava*) *rudram adimahi* (VS. ŚB. KŚ. *adi*°, and so v. l. of MS. KS. MŚ., with MS. p. p.) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Aorist from *dā* 'share'. The meter favors *ī*.

*prati śma* (SV. *sma*) *deva rīṣataḥ* (SV. *rīṣ*°, and so RV. p. p.) RV. SV. MS. KS. TB.

*vājino vājajito vājam sasrvaṅso* (KS. *jīgīwāṅso*; TS. *sasrvaṅso vājam jīgīwāṅso*) . . . VS. TS. KS. ŚB. Roots *jī* and *jyā*, *jī*? Cf. next.

*ajitāḥ* (TA. *ajitāḥ*; ApMB. and one ms. of HG. *ajitā*) *syāma śaradaḥ śatam* TA. ApMB. HG. Cf. prec. TA. comm. paraphrases by *ajitāḥ*.

*samiṅgayati* (ŚB. *samīṅg°*) *sarvataḥ* RV. ŚB. BṛhU. The true reading of BṛhU. is that of ŚB.; °*iṅg°* is Boehtlingk's emendation.

*praśāstaḥ pra suhi* (KŚ. *sūhi*; MŚ. *suwa*; ApŚ. *suwa pra suhi*) AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ.

ApŚ. MŚ. *suhi* looks like a blend of *sūhi* and *suwa*.

*mā hiṁsiṣur vahatum uhyamānam* (ApMB. *ūh°*) AV. ApMB.

### 7. Long and short 'intermediate i'

§285. There are a few cases of unstable quantity in the *i* which may be called, broadly speaking, the Sanskrit representative of the schwa-vowel in the second syllable of dissyllabic (*set*) roots; we include here *i* and *ī* before the *s* of the aorist, since that originally belonged in this category. Among the latter, it is noteworthy that we find both instances of 3d singular forms with short *i* where it should be long, and plural or dual forms with long *ī* where it should be short. The cases are very few in number, and probably analogical in both instances.

*suśami śamīṣva* (TS. TB. *śamīṣva*; KS.† *śamniṣva*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

*sa idam devebhyo haviḥ* (*havyam*) *śamīṣva* (TS. TB. omit) *suśami śamīṣva* (TS. TB. *śamīṣva*) VS. VSK. TS. KS. TB.: *devebhyo havyam śamīṣva* MS.

*amīmadanta pitaro yathābhāgam* (Kauś. °*gaṁ yathālokaṁ*) *āvṛṣāyīṣata* (AŚ. *āvṛṣāyīṣata*; ŚŚ. *avīṛṣata*) VS. VSK. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Kauś. SMB. GG. KhG. See §§201, 243.

*tato no mitrāvaruṇāv avīṣṭam* TB.: *tena no mitrāvaruṇāv* (MS. °*ṇā*) *aviṣṭam* RV. MS. *avīṣṭam* doubtless analogous to *avīt*.

*mā tvāgnir dhvanayīd* (TS. °*yīd*, KSA. °*yed*, MS. *ghanayīd*) *dhūmagandhiḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. See §174; Whitney, *Grammar* §1048; and cf. *indro vājam ajayit*, TS. 1. 7. 8. 1, TB.

### 8. Presence or absence of 'intermediate i'

§286. The principal group under this head consists of aorist forms in *-rṣ-* or *-riṣ-*, from roots in *r*. Only the first two variants concern a root (*car*) which regularly forms both *s* and *iṣ* aorists; on these see §206. Otherwise the variants are apparently rather phonetic than morphological in character; they concern *svrabhakti*, on which cf. Wackernagel

1. §§49-53; they will be dealt with in our chapter on Insertion and Expulsion of Vowels, in the section of this work on Phonetics. They are of two sorts. Some concern roots which form aorists of the simple *s* type (Whitney's 4th aorist), in which an *i* is alternately inserted before the *s*. The others concern roots of the *iṣ* type (Whitney's 5th aorist), from which the *i* is sometimes dropped by a kind of 'hyper-Sanskritism'; the pronunciation *-riṣ-* seems to have been sometimes felt as dialectic and vulgar, and is occasionally 'restored' to *-rṣ-* by late texts in forms where *-riṣ-* is the only historically correct form, as in the Kauś. reading *tārṣat* for *tāriṣat*, below. There are thus three divisions of these variations between *-rṣ-* and *-riṣ-*:

(a) From roots which form aorists in both *s* and *iṣ*:

*agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam* (MS. and MŚ. v. l. *acārṣam*) VS. TS. MS. KS.† ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. HG.

*vratānām vratapate* (Kauś. °*patayo*) *vratam acāriṣam* (MS. *acārṣam*) MS. TA. Kauś.

(b) From roots regularly forming only *s* aorist:

*dakṣam te bhadram ābhārṣam* RV.: *dakṣam ta ugram ābhāriṣam* AV. Most mss. of AV. agree on *ābhāriṣam*, tho the comm. reads *ābhārṣam*, which the meter supports. No *iṣ* aorist of *bhṛ* is recorded.

*diteḥ putrānām aditer akārṣam* (MS. *akāriṣam*) AV. MS. The verse is otherwise *jagatī*, so that probably *akāriṣam* is to be read in AV. with many mss. and SPP.; Ppp., however, has *akārṣam*, and if *akāriṣam* is the true reading it is a matter of phonetics rather than morphology; no 5th aorist from *kr* is recorded.

*yad rātriyā* (MahānU. and v. l. of TA. °*tryā*) *pāpam akārṣam* (TA. v. l. *akāriṣam*, not recorded in Poona ed.) TA. MahānU. Cf. prec. The meter supports the regular form *akārṣam*.

*tan naḥ parṣad* (MS. *pariṣad*) *ati dviṣaḥ* TS. MS. KS. TB. (Read *pariṣad* twice in MS.; in 2. 7. 12c von Schroeder reads *parṣad* against all his *saṃhitā* mss. Acc. to his note l. c. KapŚ. also has *pariṣad*.) The form *pariṣad* is metrically inferior and formally unprecedented (RV. has *pāriṣat*).

(c) From roots regularly forming only *iṣ* aorist:

*pra na* (SV. MS. PB. *na*) *āyūṇṣi tāriṣat* (Kauś. *tārṣat*) RV. AV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. PB. TB. TA. AŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. N. The isolated form of Kauś. (all mss.) can only be an ignorant attempt to 'correct' the supposedly dialectic pronunciation with *i*. This is shown not only by the meter, but by the fact that a 4th aorist from

the dissyllabic root *tr* is monstrous and unheard of. Cf. Wackernagel, 1. §53c. end.

*āchettā te* (TB. ApŚ. \**vo*) *mā riṣam* (KS. *riṣat*; MS. *mārṣam*) TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. In MŚ. also *mārṣam* should be read, with all Knauer's mss. But the form is monstrous. Strictly speaking it is a 2d (thematic) aorist, from the root *riṣ*, the *s* as well as the *i* being radical. But it belongs here as being an instance of hyper-Sanskritic pronunciation or *rṣ* for *riṣ*.

§287. There remain only a few cases, more or less dubious in character, which present the aspect of alternative loss or insertion of an 'intermediate *i*' in other cases than when preceded by *r* and followed by *ṣ*:

*puru tvā dāśvān* (SV. *dāśivān*) *voce* RV. SV. N. Cf. Whitney, *Grammar* §803a. *dāśvān* is frequently trisyllabic in RV.; Grassmann and Oldenberg assume that the *v* is vocalic. The SV. here presents a secondary attempt to improve the meter.

*āpaprivān* (MS. °*prvān*, but p. p. °*privān*) *rodasī antarikṣam* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. These may be regarded as from by-forms of the same root, *āpaprivān* is connected with *prā*, while the dubious nonce-form of MS., if correct, harks back to *pr*, which has no perfect active. The variation, if real, resembles the cases of *Samprasāraṇa* mentioned §281.

*vayaṁ rāṣṭre jāgryāma* (KS. MS. °*mā*; TS. and p. p. of MS. *jāgriyāma*) *purohitāḥ* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. The regular form of the opt. of *jāgr* is *jāgryāma*. This recalls not only the *Samprasāraṇa* variants, like the preceding item, but also (since the following sound *y* may be suspected of being concerned in the insertion of the vowel *i*) the variants mentioned under 5, §§282f.

[*utkraṇsyate* (KSA. *utkramiṣyate*) *svāhā* TS. KSA. So Conc., but the sole ms. of KSA. reads *utkrāmyate*, which von Schroeder properly emends to *utkraṇsyate*.]

#### 9. Miscellaneous and unclassified strong and weak forms

§288. Three cases which fall in nowhere else:

*madhvā yajñam nakṣati* (VS. TS. *nakṣase*) *prīṇānaḥ* (AV. *prai*°) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Ppp. has *prīṇānaḥ* with the rest.

*agne yat te tejas tena tam atejasam kṛṇu* (KS. *tam prati tityagdhi*; MS. ApŚ. *tam prati titigdhī*)...AV. MS. KS. ApŚ. The strange *tityagdhi* of KS. 6. 9 (p. 59, l. 20) is supported by the present *prati-tyakti*, KS. 7. 6 (p. 68, l. 11). It is an adventurous formation, on

the pattern, say, of *vidh*: *vyadh*; possibly, however, a thought of the root *tyaj* may have helped to form it.

*ajñapata* (TS. TB. *ajñipata*) *vanaspatayah* TS. MS. KS. TB. MŚ. Reduplicated (causative) aorists from the root *ji* 'conquer'; both, but especially *ajñapata*, are highly anomalous.

Cf. also the variant causative stems listed §242, and denominatives, §243.

## CHAPTER X. PERSON AND NUMBER

### *Introductory remarks*

§289. The very numerous variations in person and number of verb forms are superficially quite different in character from the other verbal variants. Yet fundamentally they resemble them more than appears at first sight. Like the rest, broadly speaking, they mark and illustrate temperamental fluidity, or shifts in psychological attitude. Thus, to begin with, an activity to be performed or a result to be obtained by the ritual action of a priest or sacrificer may be expressed by a verb in either first, second, or third person, and either singular or plural number. For many variants alternatively conceive the result accomplished, or the action performed, either by the priest or sacrificer (who may be identified with the speaker, the verb being in the first person, or addressed in the second person as being an associate of the speaker), or by some natural or supernatural potency, agency, or implement, in which power resides or is figuratively spoken of as residing, and which may be addressed in the second person or spoken of in the third. For instance, as the priest cleans various sacrificial implements, he says, addressing the implement: 'do not wipe off (from me) speech or cattle!', *vācam paśūn mā nir mārjīh* MS. MŚ. But other texts, in precisely similar contexts, say: 'may it not wipe off', or 'may I not (by this action) wipe off', etc.: *rūpād varṇaṁ mā nirmṛkṣat* MŚ.: *vācam prāṇaṁ . . . mā nir mṛkṣam* TS.: *rūpaṁ varṇaṁ paśūnāṁ mā nirmṛkṣam* ApŚ. The real meaning is essentially identical in all. A very considerable proportion of the variations between first person verbs, on the one hand, and second or third (or both) on the other, belong to this category in which the matter is credited now to the medicine-man or priest himself, now to an agency or potency, whether human, divine, or merely instrumental, which is associated with him and thru which he operates. See §§302, 304, 312.

§290. As between first and second person, another important group contains variations in which the subject of the verb is really the same in either case, namely the priest or priests and his or their associates, who may be spoken of indifferently in the first or second person. See §307. Thus, in *mitrāya (satyāya) havyaṁ ghṛtavaḥ juhota* ('vad vidhema'), 'to Mitra (the true one) offer ye (let us offer) oblation with ghee', it makes not the slightest real difference whether the persons who are to offer



oblation are called 'we' or 'ye'; both forms of the pāda occur in precisely the same stanza. Moreover, either or both of the verbs may in such cases be either singular or plural: 'I' or 'we', 'thou' or 'ye.' Indeed, nearly all variations between first person singular and first person plural are cases of precisely this sort; see the long list in §345, of which the following may serve as an example: *yad dhasṭābhyām cakara* (AV. *cakṛma*) *kilbiṣāṇi* AV. MS. TB. TA., 'if I (we) have committed sins with the two hands.' In such cases it is often impossible to say whether the plural expression really thinks of a group of individuals of whom the speaker is one, or whether it is 'editorial', referring really to none but the speaker himself. In many cases, undoubtedly, the latter is true; nor is it at all necessary to suppose then that either 'majesty' or 'modesty' is implied in the plural form, altho such may occasionally be the case. See §344 for a few instances where first plural verbs are certainly used referring to the single speaker alone; e.g. *śataṁ jīvema* (PG. *ca jīvāmi*) *śaradaḥ purūciḥ* PG. MG., which is spoken by the graduate brahman-pupil: 'may we (which means 'I', as in PG.) live a hundred numerous autumns!' Even MG. has first singular verbs in the rest of the stanza where this pāda occurs.—For a few similar cases of second person singular and plural, referring to associates of the priestly speaker, see §347; and for mixed cases (first singular and second plural, or vice versa) see §307, end; e.g. *tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota* (*juhomi*), 'to him, Indra, offer ye (I offer) the pressed drink.'

§291. Another class of variations, involving both person and number, consists of generalizing statements, in which the subject is really indefinite, 'people' in general, 'one' (French *on*, German *man*). Such expressions are usually third person, most commonly plural, but sometimes also singular, as in: *brahmajāyeyam iti* (AV. *°jāyeti*) *ced avocan* (AV. *°cat*) RV. AV., 'if they (indefinite) have (one has) said, she is a brahman's wife!' See §359 for others of this type. Such generalizing third persons also vary with 1st or 2d person forms, which are sometimes definite (as are some of the third person singulars which vary with indefinite third plurals), but sometimes also indefinite. Thus we have a 1st plural indefinite varying with a 3d plural, also indefinite, in: *yathā kalām yathā śapham yathā ṛṇam saṁnayāmasi* (AV. *yatharṇam saṁnayanti*), *evā duṣvapnyam sarvam āptye* (AV. *apriye*, or *dviṣate*) *saṁnayāmasi* RV. AV. (bis), 'as we (= people in general; or, they) load up... a debt, so all the bad-dreaming we load up on (Trita) Āptya (or, the enemy).' And even a singular form, 1st person as well as third, may be used in this indefinite sense: *taṁ tvā bhaga sarva ij johavīmi* (RV. VS.

°ti) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB., 'on thee, Bhaga, every one calls lustily', or, 'on thee, Bhaga, do every I call'. Whitney on AV. 3. 16. 5 renders mechanically 'do I call, entire'; but obviously it can only mean 'do I and every one like me call', or the like; the surrounding pādas have 1st person verbs, and have influenced this. The TB. comm. glosses *johavāmi* by *āhvayati*, which is by no means as foolish as it might seem at first sight; indeed, it may be called rather exceptionally acute.—On the other hand it is commoner for definite 1st or 2d person forms to exchange with indefinite 3d persons, whether singular or (more often) plural, as in: *vacāṅsy āsā* (SV. *asmai*) *sthavirāya takṣam* (SV. *takṣuḥ*) RV. SV., 'I (they = people in general) have fashioned songs for the mighty (Indra) before his face (for this mighty one).' Or, 2d person: *yenendrāya samabharah* (MS. KS. °ran) *payāṅsi* AV. TS. MS. KS., 'by which thou (= Agni) didst (or, they, indefinite, did) collect milk for Indra.' See §§314, 360.

§292. Among the variations concerning Person, interchanges between 1st and 2d person are relatively rare; those between 1st and 3d are somewhat commoner; but by far the most numerous are those between 2d and 3d. The great majority of these last do not present any very startling features. Most commonly they simply concern shifts from direct address to a person or thing to indirect reference, in contexts where both are equally suitable. See §§327 ff. Not infrequently an entire stanza, containing several clauses, and several verb-forms, is remodelled in this way, so that we have a series of 2d person verbs varying with a series of 3d persons, as in:

*navo-navo bhavati* (AV. JUB. °si) *jāyamānaḥ, ahnām ketur uṣasām ety* (AV.† *eṣy*) *agram* (TS. *agre*), *bhāgaṁ devebhyo vidadhāty* (AV. °sy) *āyan, pra candramās tīrate* (TS. °ti; AV.† °mas *tīrase*) *dīrgham āyuh* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. N.; first pāda also TB. AŚ. HG. BDh. JUB. VHDh.; 'Ever new he becomes (thou becomest) born, as banner of the days he goes (thou goest) at the head of the dawns, arriving he shares (thou sharest) out fortune to the gods, the moon lengthens (thou, O moon, lengthenest) out long life.'

§293. It will be noted that, consistently with the verbs, the subject here shifts from nominative to vocative when 2d person replaces 3d; and that the change is made with all verbs in the stanza. In the majority of cases the syntax is thus consistent in both 2d and 3d person passages. There remain, however, a good many passages where the change results in more or less inconsistency. Not seldom we find a third person verb with vocative subject. This occurs three times in the same stanza in the PG. version of the following:

*yena striyam* (PG. *śriyam*) *akṛṇutam* (PG. *°tām*; ŚŚ. *striyāv akurutam*), *yenāpāmṛsatam* (PG. *°vamṛśatām*) *surām*, *yenākṣān* (ŚŚ. *°kṣām*, PG. *°kṣyāv*) *abhyaśiñcatam* (PG. *°tām*), *yadvām tad aśvinā yaśaḥ* ŚŚ. PG. SMB. Here the direct address to the Aśvins (note the 2d person pronoun *vām*, showing that *aśvinā* can only be vocative) in the fourth pāda makes the 3d person verbs unconstruable by strict syntax. Naturally there is a temptation to emend in such cases. But the thrice repeated 3d person forms of PG. seem to prove that such a temptation should not be yielded to lightly. Stenzler quite properly keeps the 3d persons in his text of PG., altho he translates them as if they were 2d persons. The comm. supplies *bhavantau* as subject. Harsh as the construction seems to us, it was clearly the reading intended; and it is supported by many similar cases, listed §332. In the same pages we find also cases of the converse condition, namely, 2d person verbs with nominative subjects, as in:

*tā enaṁ pravidvāṁsau śrapayatam* MS.: *tāv imaṁ paśuṁ śrapayatām pravidvāṁsau* TB.

Here only the TB. is syntactically consistent; not only the pronoun and adjective referring to the subject in this pāda, but the noun subjects of *śrapayatam* in the preceding, are nominative in MS.

§294. A milder form of inconsistency is found in the long list of passages found §333ff., where we find no internal inconsistency of the type just mentioned, as between subject and verb within the same clause, but rather a shift from direct address to third-person reference (or vice versa) in parallel and adjoining passages. This produces an effect of more or less harshness. It is not always, to our feeling, so intolerable as it seems in the SV. reading of the following:

*yat sānoḥ sānum āruhat* (SV. *sānv āruhaḥ*) RV. SV.

This is followed by the pāda: *bhūry aspaṣṭa kartvam*. 'When he (Indra) mounted from peak to peak and beheld much labor.' The SV. appears to say, 'When thou (Indra) didst mount from peak to peak and he (Indra) beheld much labor'; unless, indeed, we may suppose that SV. understands *āruhaḥ* as an anomalous verbal noun or adjective, depending on the subject of *aspaṣṭa* ('when, mounting etc., he beheld etc.'). But the occurrence of very many other cases where the parallelism is broken almost or quite as harshly justifies us in supposing that the shift in person was not too much for SV. to tolerate.

§295. Attention may be called here to a curious detail which crops out among the variants between 2d and 3d person. When the SV. repeats a RV. mantra containing a verb of which the subject is Soma, it shows a marked tendency to replace a third-person indirect reference

by a second-person direct address to Soma. For example, this occurs in each of the four pādas of the following stanza, the subject being appropriately made vocative instead of the nominative of the RV.:

*agre sindhūnām pavamāno arṣati* (SV. °si), *agre vāco agriyo goṣu gachati* (SV. °si), *agre vājasya bhajate mahādhanam* (SV. °se mahad dhanam), *svāyudhaḥ sotrbhiḥ pūyate vṛṣā* (SV. °bhiḥ soma sūyase) RV. SV.

And so in practically every case found among the Variants as between RV. and SV. in which the subject of the verb is Soma. In seven other cases besides the stanza just quoted the accompanying text is syntactically consistent in both cases; these are listed §328. But in another half-dozen cases, listed §334, the second-person forms of SV. are more or less inconsistent with the context, which presents parallel third-person verbs even in SV. The reverse change of 2d to 3d person in verbs of which Soma is the subject is extremely rare in SV., and due to special reasons; see §335.

§296. Among the variants concerning number, perhaps the most interesting are those in which a verb with singular subject is made dual or plural by a simple process of multiplication of the subject, or by inclusion within the subject of another entity or entities; or vice versa in either case. The instances of the first type are grouped in §348 ff. They call for no comment; the following will serve as an example:

*śundhantām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ.: *śundhatām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ* TS. ApŚ., 'let the worlds (or, world) where the fathers sit be purified.'

For the second type see §§353 ff.; the cases are somewhat less numerous, but still common enough; for example:

*āsīdantu* (SV. *āsīdatu*) *barhiṣi mitro* (TB. adds *varuṇo*) *aryamā* RV. SV. VS. TB.

Followed by: *prātaryāvāṇo adhvaram*. The real subject in RV. is the gods in general; *mitro aryamā* are merely examples; Sāyana, *yo mitro devo yaś cāryamā ye cānye prātaryāvāṇaḥ...devāḥ* etc. The plural is here the original form, and the alteration is a case of subtraction or division rather than addition or multiplication of the subject. Both SV. and TB. were troubled by the seeming disagreement between verb and subject (two gods, plural verb), and each tried to better the construction; SV. by making the verb singular, agreeing with the nearer subject, *mitro*; and TB. by inserting *varuṇo* and thus providing three subjects instead of two for the plural verb, in defiance of the meter.

§297. Of great interest, tho of equally great rarity, are the cases (§358) in which a grammatically plural or dual subject (either a *plurale*

*tantum*, or more than one noun felt as constituting a single unit) is alternatively construed with a singular verb, because the subject is thought of collectively as a unit:

*drupadād iva muñcatām* (TB. °*tu*, so read with Poona ed.) AV. TB. The subject is found in the preceding pāda, *bhūtam mā tasmād bhavyam ca*; 'May what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a post.' It would be mechanical and false to explain the singular verb of TB. as agreeing with the nearer subject *bhavyam*, as under the type mentioned last. Rather, the two subjects are felt in TB. as forming a single unitary concept.

§298. There remain, finally, a rather considerable number of shifts in either person or number, or both, which are due to real syntactic reconstructions of the passage involving change of subject. Either the mantra may be applied in a different connexion, with a different subject for the verb; or the context may remain the same, but owing to an internal reconstruction the subject may be different and may require a different person or number. The following examples may serve to illustrate these two types; as between second and third person, and between the various numbers, they are hardly capable of further subdivision, and will be found grouped in §§338–41, 361–71. Most of the variants between first and second person, and between first and third, naturally involve change of subject; in so far as they include recognizable groupings, attention has already been called to them.

§299. First, cases in which the formula appears in different contexts. The first example is a pāda occurring in the RV. itself in no less than four different stanzas, three of which are repeated in other texts; in three of the four the verb is second person, the varying subject being directly addressed in each; while in the fourth the subject is referred to indirectly and the verb is therefore third person. The anomalous form (*bhūtu*) of this last version shows that it is a secondary adaptation of one of the others:

*asmākam edhy avitā rathānām* (AV. *tanūnām*) RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *asmākam bodhy av° ra°* RV.: *as° bodhy av° tanūnām* RV. MS. TB. TA. MahānU.: *as° bhūtv av° ta°* RV. AV. TA.; 'be thou (let him be) aider of our chariots (our persons)!'

Or, a case in which all three numbers, as well as second and third persons, appear, each form being appropriate to its special context:

*sunoty ā ca dhāvati* RV., 'he presses and adds water'; *sunuta ā ca dhāvataḥ* RV., 'they two press and add water'; *sunotā ca dhāvata* AV. 'press ye (plural) and add water!'

§300. Secondly, cases in which the context is essentially the same, but an internal reconstruction furnishes the verb with a different subject, requiring different person or number or both:

*ahar no atyapīparat* MahānU. SMB., 'the day has brought us across':  
*ahar mātīyapīparaḥ* AV., 'thou (O sun) hast brought me across the day.'

*pibāt somam mamadad* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *somam amadann*) *enam iṣṭe* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *iṣṭayaḥ*) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ., 'let him drink the soma, let it exhilarate him at the sacrifice (or, the sacrifices exhilarated him).'

*ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī ā pr̥nethām* (MS. MŚ. *pr̥ṇa*; LŚ. *pr̥ṇāthām*) TS. MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'O heaven and earth, be filled (gratified) with ghee', or, 'fill (O post) heaven and earth with ghee.'

*niṣkam iva prati muñcata* (°*tām*) AV. (both). 'Fasten ye on (another) like a necklace', or 'let him fasten on himself like a necklace.' Here, and not infrequently, a change of voice goes with the change of person and number; see §30. Somewhat similarly, but without a change of voice, the verb is used in a different meaning in the following:

*indraṁ samatsu bhūṣata* SV.: *indraḥ samatsu bhūṣatu* RV. AV. Preceded by: *ā no viśvāsu havyaḥ* (SV. °*yam*). 'Let Indra associate himself with us (SV., praise ye Indra), (Indra) who is to be invoked (of us) in every conflict.'

§301. After these preliminary remarks, we now proceed to list the variants concerning Person and Number. As usual thruout this work, we have followed the lines of practical convenience in classifying them, without being too much bound by formal and external schemes. Thus, in the case of the Person variants, we have found it practicable to divide them first into the four natural groups of those which show (1) all three persons, (2) first and second persons, (3) first and third, and (4) second and third. Cross-references from one group to another will enable the reader to bring together such subdivisions of each group as belong together. But as regards the Number variants, such a primary division has seemed to us inadvisable, and our first division has been psychological rather than formal. We begin with variations between first and second persons singular and plural as referring to the priests and their associates. Next come cases in which the same subject appears as singular, dual, or plural, with accompanying change in number of the verb; and, following this, those in which a more inclusive subject varies with a less inclusive one (§296). After this we place the very few variations in which a singular verb goes with a subject felt as collective, tho formally dual or plural; and next the cases of generalizing plural and singular. Then come the variations in number due to change of subject

within the same context; then those due to change of subject involved in a change of context; and finally a few cases which seem to involve errors and corruptions with which little or nothing can be done. Within each of these groups, however, we have separated the variants which occur into the natural formal subdivisions of singular and plural, dual and each of the other numbers, and variations of all three numbers. Occasionally, and in so far as it seems desirable, we have also recognized accompanying changes of person in our subdivisions.

#### A. VARIANTS CONCERNING PERSON

##### 1. *Variants between all three Persons*

§302. (a) Most of these are of the sort mentioned in §289 above. Namely, they concern cases in which a result is conceived as accomplished either by the priest or sacrificer (first person), or alternatively by some god, potency, agency, or implement, in which magic power resides or is figuratively spoken of as residing, and which is either addressed (in second person), or merely referred to (in third person). The considerable number of such variants, swelled by a still larger number in which only first and second persons appear (§304), or only first and third (§312), illustrates very interestingly this aspect of Vedic sacrificial psychology. Thus:

*veṣaṁ vaco apāvadhīt* (TS. TB. °dhīm; MS. °dhīḥ) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. Preceded in all by: *yā te agne 'yāśayā* ('*yaḥśayā*)... *tanūr*... 'That... form of thine, O Agni... has driven away harsh words'; or, '... (by it) I have driven away' or 'thou hast driven away' etc. Also: *ugraṁ vaco* etc., see Conc.

Here the real agency is the same in either case; the practitioner operates thru an implement or a force which he controls, and it makes no difference whether the activity is attributed to the one or the other. Similarly:

*vācaṁ paśūn mā nīr mārjīḥ* MS. MŚ.: *vācaṁ prāṇaṁ*... *mā nīr mṛkṣaṁ* TS.: *rūpād varṇaṁ mā nīrmṛkṣat* MŚ.: *rūpaṁ varṇaṁ paśūnām mā nīrmṛkṣaṁ* ApŚ. And other similar formulas in the same context. [*taṁ mā hiraṇyavarcasaṁ* (RVKh. *tena mām sūryatvacam*)] *karotu* (RVKh. *akaraṁ*) *pūruṣu priyam* (ApMB. *pūruṣu priyam kuru*) ApMB. HG. RVKh. '(O name,) make me here of golden luster, beloved among the Pūrus!' or, 'let it (the name) make me' etc., or, 'by it (the name) I have made myself sun-colored' etc. *evaṁ garbhaṁ dadhāmi* (ApMB. °tu) *te* ŚB. BṛhU. ŚG. ApMB. HG.:

and (in different but related context) *evam taṁ* (ApMB. *tvam*) *garbham ādhehi* (ApMB. *ādhatva*) RVKh. ApMB. MG., *evā dadhāmi te garbham* AV. 'Thus I fix (let him fix) the germ for thee', or, 'fix thou this germ.' In the second version of ApMB., but only there, the woman is addressed: 'Receive thou the germ!' Note the middle voice, and see §30. In all the others the subject is either the practitioner (1st person) or some divine or magical potency (addressed in RVKh. MG., referred to in 3d person in the first version of ApMB.).

*mā devānām mithuyā karma* (TS. *mithuyā kar*; MS. *yūyupāma*; AŚ. *momuhad*; AVPpp. *yūyavad*, for *mi° karma*) *bhāgam* (AVPpp. TS. MS. AŚ. *bhāgadheyam*) AV. AVPpp. TS. MS. TB. AŚ. So to be read; see Whitney on AV. 4. 39. 9. 'May we (he; mayst thou) not cheat the share of the gods' or the like. TS. *kar* is 2d person, with subject Agni who is addressed in the preceding pāda. Agni is also the subject of the 3d person forms of AVPpp. AŚ., which have 3d person references to him in the preceding pāda.

*pari naḥ pāhi* (also *pātu*, and *pari mā pāhi*) *viśvataḥ* AV. (all): *pari tvā pāmi sarvataḥ* RVKh. 'Protect us (me; let him protect us; I protect thee) on all sides.' In several different contexts.

*brahma tena punīhi naḥ* (LŚ. *mā*; KS. VS. *punātu mā*; MS. TB. *punīmahe*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. LŚ.: *idaṁ brahma punīmahe* TB.: 'The charm (O Agni, that is in thy light), by that purify us (me; may we be purified).' The first person is here due to shift to middle (passive) value, see §30. The subject of the 3d person in VS. KS. can only be Agni, tho the vocative remains in these texts; VS. comm. *bhavān punātu*. Cf. §332.

§303. (b) The rest are of different sorts, and can hardly be classified except as *vikāras* of one another adapted to different situations; the real, as well as the grammatical, subject is generally different, and to a large extent the formulas are used in different contexts. At most two of the three persons may refer to the same subject, as in the 1st and 2d person forms of the following, where the same individual speaks in one form of the variant and is addressed in the other (cf. §308):

*śataṁ jīvantu* (AV.\* °*taḥ*, TB.\* ApŚ.\* MG. *jīvema*, AV.\* SMB. PG.\* ApMB.\* HG. *ca jīva*, PG.\* *ca jīvāmi*) *śaradaḥ purūcīḥ* (*suvarcāḥ*) RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TB. TA. ApŚ. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. Somewhat complicated are the variations of this oft-repeated pāda, occurring in several texts more than once. It occurs in three stanzas, at least, which may be considered quite distinct from one



another. In one all texts read *jīvantu* and *purūcīh* except AV. which has the correlative participle *jīvantaḥ*. A second, reading *jīvema* and *purūcīh*, is found only in TB. ApŚ. The remaining occurrences seem all to concern variant forms of what is essentially the same stanza, sometimes two forms of it occurring in juxtaposition in the same text (as in ApMB. 2. 2. 7 and 8). It is used variously; at the marriage ceremony, at the *upanayana*, at the ceremony marking the close of studentship; and the verb is always 2d person (addressed to the bride or to the *brahmacārin*) except in PG. 2. 6. 20 and MG. 1. 9. 27, where it is put into the mouth of the *brahmacārin*; see §308.

*uttame nāka iha mādayantām* (MŚ. °*yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *nākasya prṣṭhe sam iṣā madema* AV. Same context. In all but AV. the subject is *devāḥ* in the preceding (voc. in MŚ., nom. in TS. TB. ApŚ., see §329). In AV. it is replaced by *devaiḥ*, the subject being 'we': 'let (the gods) revel (O gods, revel ye) here in the highest heaven', or 'may we revel together (with the gods) with food on the back of heaven.'

*viśvam āyur vy aśnavat* RV. TS. MS. TB. Kauś.: ... *aśnavai* (AV. °*vam*) AV. VS. MS. KS. TB.: ... *aśnutaḥ* RV.: ... *aśnutam* (AV.\* °*tām*) RV. AV. ApMB. In several different contexts, which account fully for the variations of both person and number.

*suprajāḥ prajāyā bhūyāsam* (ApMB.\* *bhūyās*)... VSK. TS. ApŚ. HG. ApMB.: *suprajāḥ prajābhi(h) syām* (VS. ŚB. also *syāma*)... VS. VSK. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ.: *supoṣaḥ poṣais*... *suprajāḥ prajāyā syām* JB.: *supoṣaḥ poṣaiḥ syāt*... MS. KS. TB. MŚ. In several different contexts.

*yad vo 'śuddhāḥ* (VSK. °*aḥ*) *parā jaghnur* (VSK. *jaghānaitad*) *idaṁ vas tac chundhāmi* VS. VSK. ŚB.: *yad aśuddhaḥ parājaghāna tad va etena śundhantām* KS.: *yad vo 'śuddha ālebhe tañ śundhadhvam* MS. See §30.

*mitrasya mā cakṣuṣā sarvāṇi bhūtāni samīkṣantām*; *mitrasyāhaṁ cakṣuṣā*... *samīkṣe*; *mitrasya cakṣuṣā samīkṣāmahe* VS. (all, in same passage; the subject of *samīkṣāmahe* is reciprocal and includes *sarvāṇi bhūtāni*): *mitrasya vaś cakṣuṣā samīkṣāmahe*, and *samīkṣadhvam* MS. (in same passage). And others; see Conc. under *mitrasya vaś*, *mitrasya tvā*.

*tena tvāyūṣāyūṣmantāṁ karomi* TS. PG. ApMB.: *tasyāyam* (and, *teṣāṁ ayam*) *āyūṣāyūṣmān astv asau* KS.: *tenāyūṣāyūṣmān edhi* MS.

## 2. Variants between First and Second Person

§304. (a) We find under this head, first, a considerable group of the type described above in §§289, 302, in which the action or result is conceived as brought about sometimes by the priest or sacrificer (first person), sometimes by a divine or natural or supernatural agency or implement, which is addressed in the second person. Thus:

*rtenāśya nivarṭaye* (MŚ. °ya), *satyena parivarṭaye* (MŚ. °ya) TB. ApŚ.

MŚ. 'By his divine order do I (thou, addressing the razor) return, by his truth do I (thou) move about.' Spoken in the shaving ceremony, while wielding the razor.

The potency address or referred to is not always clearly indicated; we have seen this illustrated in some of the similar variants of all three persons, and shall find the same in not a few of the following ones, as for instance in this:

(*pari...*) *mahe kṣatrāya* (also: *śrotrāya*) *dhattana* AV.: (*pari...*) *mahe rāṣṭrāya* (also: *śrotrāya*) *dadhmaṣi* HG. 'Wrap ye (we wrap) [him] unto great kingship' or the like. In AV. apparently address to undefined gods.

*vi mīmṣva payasvatīm ghṛtācīm* AV.: *vi mime tvā payasvatīm devānām* TB. ApŚ. 'Measure thou (Rohita seems to be address) the milk-rich, ghee-full (cow)', or 'I measure thee out, the milk-rich (cow) of the gods'.

*ava bādhe pṛtanyataḥ* (ApŚ. °iā) MS. ApŚ.: *ava bādhasva pṛtanāyataḥ* PG.

*yāḥ paśūnām ṛṣabhe vācas tāḥ sūryo agre śukro agre tāḥ prahiṇomi* (ApŚ. °hiṇvo)... MS. ApŚ. 'These I send forth', or 'these send thou forth' (addressed to the sun? see Caland on ApŚ. 10. 12. 4).

*apāraram adevayajanaṁ pṛthivyā devayajanā* (ApŚ. *adevayajano*) *jahi* KS. ApŚ.: *apāraram pṛthivyai devayajanād badhyāsam* VS. ŚB. 'Drive away (I would drive away) Araru' etc.

*śuciṁ te* (SV. *ca*) *varṇam adhi goṣu dīdharam* (SV. *dhāraya*) RV. SV. In SV. addressed to Soma, who is addressed in the preceding in RV. also.

*sarvaṁ taṁ bhasmasā* (TS. ŚB. *masmasā*) *kuru* VS. TS. ŚB.: *sarvāṁs tān maṣmaṣā* (MS.† *mṛsmṛsā*) *kuru* MS. KS.†. TA. *sarvān ni maṣmaṣā-karam* AV. 'Every one I have smashed (smash thou)', or the like.

*manasaspata imañ deva yajñam* (KS. *devayajñam svāhā vāci*) *svāhā vāte dhāḥ* VS. KS. ŚB.: *manasaspata imañ no divi deveṣu yajñam, svāhā divi svāhā pṛthivyām svāhāntarikṣe svāhā vāte dhām svāhā* AV.: *manasaspata imañ no deva deveṣu yajñam svāhā vāci svāhā vāte dhāḥ* TS.: *manasaspate sudhātva imañ yajñam divi deveṣu vāte dhāḥ svāhā* MS. The AV. version is harsher; the voc. *manasaspate* requires a 2d person verb, which has to be supplied in AV.

*stotāram id didhiṣeya* (SV. *dadhiṣe*) *radāvaso* RV. SV. Similar to prec.; here SV. has a lectio faciliior.

With change of number as well as person:

*pra tvā* (KŚ. *mā*) *muñcāmi* (RV.\* *pra no muñcataṁ*) *varuṇasya pāśāt* RV. (both) AV. AŚ. KŚ. AG. ApMB. Dual addressed to Soma-Rudra.

*taṁ* (TS. KS. add *vaḥ*) *supṛtāṁ subhṛtaṁ akarma* (KS. *abhārṣam*; VS. °*taṁ bibhṛta*) VS. TS. KS. 'This (embryo) we (I) have made pleasant, well-maintained for you', or 'maintain ye' etc.

*niḥ kravyādaṁ nudāmasi* (MS. *nudasva*) AV. MS.: *niḥ kravyādaṁ sedha* VS. TS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. In AV., 'we drive out the flesh-eating (fire)'; in YV. addressed to Agni. Different contexts.

*bharatam uddhareṁ anuṣiñca* (MŚ. *uddharema vanuṣanti*? doubtful text) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. Addressed to the cake (*puroḍāśa*) at the *darśapūrṇamāsa*. TB. comm. understands *uddhara im* (= *imam*), and Caland on ApŚ. follows him; *bharatam* means the *yajamāna* according to comm., according to Caland possibly Agni. Both variants are doubtful.

*tayā mā saṁsrjāmāsi* HG. ApMB.: *tayā mām indra saṁ srja* RVKh. 'With it (*lakṣmī*) we unite me', or 'with it unite me, O Indra.'

*tābhīr ā vartayā punaḥ* TS. ApMB.: *tābhya enā ni vartaya* RV.†: *tābhyas tvā vartayāmasi* KS. 'By (from) them bring them (we bring thee) back.'

§305. Sometimes the change between first and second person accompanies, and is conditioned by, a change between active and middle or passive voice, or between causative and primary verb-forms. These will be found easily from the lists recorded above in §§30, 83ff., 238f.; it is hardly necessary to repeat them here; as examples we may quote: *agne dakṣaiḥ punīhi naḥ* (TB. *mā*; MS. *punīmahe*) RV. MS. TB. 'O

Agni, purify us (me; may be become pure) by thy power!' *saṁjīvā* (AŚ.\* ApŚ. °*vikā*) *nāma stha tā imam* (AŚ. *imam amum*) *saṁjivayata* MS. AŚ. ApŚ.: *saṁjīvā stha saṁjivyāsam* AV. 'Ye are enlivening (by name), do ye make this man live', or 'may I live'.

§306. In some other cases we find essentially the same psychology, but with a slightly different turn in formal expression; as when a phrase of MS.,

*bhūyāṁso bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso 'karta*, 'be ye more, who have made us more',

is (as it were) glossed by the variant of Kauś.,

*bhūyāṁso bhūyāsta ye ca no bhūyasah kārṣṭa*, 'may we be more, and likewise ye who have made us more.' (Also the same texts with *an-nādā bhūyāsta* etc.)

The real point is, 'may we be more!' in both cases alike; but this is definitely stated in only one form of the variant, while in the other (MS.) the desired result is nominally wished upon the agency used. Cf. with 1st and 3d persons, §313 below. Similarly in the next subject and indirect object exchange places, without real difference of meaning: *trīṇy āyūṁṣi te 'karam* (JUB. °*ṣi me 'kṛṇoh*) AV. JUB. Addressed to an amulet. 'Three lives have I made for thee', or ' . . . hast thou made for me'; the last is, of course, the real intention even in AV. *āditya nāvam ārukṣaḥ* (SMB. ā*rokṣam*) AV. SMB.: *imāṁ su nāvam āruham* TS. KS. ApŚ.: *sūrya nāvam ārukṣaḥ* AV.: *sunāvam āruheyam* VS. 'O Sun, I have mounted (may I mount; mount thou) fairly upon a ship', or the like.

The isolated AV. reading (even Ppp. has 1st person forms both times) is curious, and can hardly mean anything fundamentally different from the others; it is explained by the other variants in this section. The comm. on AV. optionally allows the 2d person to be interpreted as 1st person (!).

*sannān māvagām* (ApŚ. °*gāta*) MS. ApŚ. MŚ. 'May I not go (go ye not) to those that are sunk.' Addressed to the sacrificial posts.

*sūryasya cakṣur āruham* (VS. *āroha*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.

‘I have mounted (mount thou) the eye of the sun.’

*payasvān* (°*vān*) *agna āgamam* (RV. *āgahi*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.

JB. ŚB. TB. LŚ. ApMB. ‘With milk, O Agni, I have come (come thou).’ The context is the same, and the ‘milk’ is in either case for the benefit of the speaker.

*deva tvaṣṭar vasu rama* (TS. *raṇva*, KS. *raṇa*, MS. *raṇe*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*svargān* (AŚ. corruptly *svagān*; Vait. *svargam*) *arvanto jayata* (Vait. *jayema*; AŚ. *jayataḥ* [!]) SV. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. ‘Conquer ye, swift (steeds, *vājino*, pāda a) heaven!’ or ‘may we swiftly conquer heaven!’ Vait. is obviously secondary but probably gives the real sense of the other, original reading. On AŚ. see §250. In AŚ. follows an alternative form of the pāda, *svargān arvato jayati*, which the comm. says is designed to indicate that either *arvanto* or *arvato* may be read; he does not notice the difference in the last word. In fact, *jayati* and (dual) *jayataḥ* are equally unconstruable.

§307. (b) We come next to a quite different group of first and second person variants, namely those in which both forms alike refer really to the same individuals, viz. the priests or their associates, including the *yajamāna* with whom they frequently and naturally identify themselves in speech. See §290 above. As is well known, the ritualists may say either ‘we’ or ‘you’, about equally well, in speaking of themselves and their fellows. Singular forms, especially of the first person, are also not rare; cf. below, §§344ff., 347, for variants between first singular and plural, and second singular and plural, in this sense. In this place we list such of these variants as concern either person alone, or both person and number, beginning with those between first and second person plural:

*mitrāya* (TS. KS.\* TB. ApŚ. *satyāya*) *havyam ghṛtavaj juhota* (TS. KS. °*vad vidhema*) RV. TS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. N. See §290. The next is really a mere *vikāra* of this:

*tas mā u havyam ghṛtavad vidhema* (ŚŚ. ŚG. °*vaj juhota*) TS. ŚŚ. ŚG. ApMB.: *dhātra id dhavyam ghṛtavaj juhota* AŚ. Dhātar is meant by *tasmai*.

*adha syāma surabhayo* (ApŚ. corruptly, *syām asur ubhayor*) *grheṣu* AV. KS. ApŚ.: *athā syāta surabhayo grheṣu* MS. ‘Then may we be (be ye) fragrant in the house.’ AV. has different context from the others.

*atra* (ŚB. *atrā*) *jahīmo ’śivā ye asan* VS. ŚB.: *atrā jahāma* (AV. *jahīta*) *ye*

- asann aśevāḥ* (AV. *aśivāḥ*, and *asan durevāḥ*) RV. AV. (bis) TA. 'Here (may) we quit (quit ye) those that may be unpropitious.'
- mṛtyoḥ padaṁ* (MG. *padāni*) *yopayanto yad aīta* (TA. *aima*; AV. *yopayanta eta*; MG. *lopayante yad eta*) RV. AV. TA. MG. (Read probably *etad* in MG.)
- yathā me bhūrayo 'sata* AV.: *yathāsāma jīvaloke bhūrayaḥ* TA. The AV. form is very doubtful; mss. '*sataḥ*'; both edd. '*sata*'; comm. also '*sata*', glossing *syāta*, as if the form were *asatha*, 2d plural subj.
- pāpmānaṁ te 'pahanmaḥ* KŚ.: *pāpmānaṁ me hata* (Kauś. '*pa jahi*') MG. Kauś.
- anaḍvāham anv ārabhāmahe* VS. VSK. TA.: *anaḍvāham plavam anv ārabhadhvam* AV. MG. In different contexts.
- iṣaṁ madantaḥ pari gāṁ nayadhvam* (AV. *nayāmaḥ*) RV. AV. MG.
- First and second person singular:
- hṛdā matiṁ janaye* (VS. KS. TB. °*ya*) *cārum agnaye* RV. VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. 'I produce (produce thou) with the heart a lovely hymn to Agni.'
- tena te vapāmy āyuṣe* MG.: *tenāsyāyuṣe vapa* ApMB. See §124. The first form is addressed to the boy who is shaved, the second to the officiating priest who shaves. This might be classed with the following subdivision.
- sakhyāt te mā yoṣam* TB. ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: *sakhyam te mā yoṣāḥ* SMB. See §168. A reciprocal relation is here expressed in both cases: 'may I not be separated from thy friendship', or 'do not withhold thy friendship (from me).'
- indro vide tam u stuṣe* (Mahānāmnyaḥ *stuhi*) AA. Mahānāmnyaḥ. See §165. To be classed here if *stuṣe* is first person, as Keith takes it.
- With change of number:
- tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota* (TB. ApŚ. *juhomi*) VS. VSK. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. Followed by:
- tasmai sūryāya sutam ā juhota* (ApŚ. *juhomi*) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.
- viśvān devāns tarpayata* (BDh. *tarpayāmi*) TB. BDh.
- Somewhat similar is the following variant between first dual and second singular:
- sakhāyau saptapadāv abhūva* (ApMB. corruptly, °*padā babhūva*, cf. Winternitz, p. xvi f.) ApMB. HG.: *sakhā saptapadī* (ApMB. °*dā*) *bhava* AG. ŚG. Kauś. ApMB. SMB. The first is spoken by the bridegroom, referring to himself and the bride; the second is addressed to the bride alone. See §367.
- §308. (c) We come next to a group in which the same person is the

subject of both 1st and 2d personal forms, but in one he is represented as speaking, while in the other he is spoken to. We have met this type already, §303; and a similar interchange is found between 1st and 3d persons, below, §316f. Thus:

*parīdam vājy aṇinam* (PG. °*dam vājīnam*) *dadhe 'ham* (HG. *aṇinam dhatsvāsau*) ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB. 'I put (put thou) on this skin with vigor' or the like. In HG. spoken by the *guru* to his pupil; in the others, by the pupil himself.

*prāṇasya brahmacāry asi* (ApMB. *asmī*; HG. *abhūr asau*) AG. HG. ApMB. MG. Exactly like preceding; here spoken by the pupil only in ApMB.

*marutām* (MS. *sapatnahā ma°*) *prasave jeṣam* (MS. *jaya*) TS. MS. TB. ApŚ. 'On the impulse of the Maruts may I conquer (conquer thou).' The subject is the king at the *rājasūya*, who speaks in TS. etc., while in MS. he is spoken to. In a way this might be classed with the preceding group, the king being the *yajamāna*; cf. the variant *tena te vapāmy āyuṣe, tenāsyāyuṣe vapa*, quoted above, which may be said equally to belong here. Other forms, see §§158, 370.

*syonām āsadam suṣadām āsadam* LŚ.: *syonām āśīda suṣadām āśīda* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'I have sat (sit thou) on (a throne that is) fair, (that is) a pleasant seat.' Apparently addressed to, or spoken by, the king at the *rājasūya*.

*śatām jīvāmi* (MG. *jivema*, AV. ApMB. HG. *ca jīva*) *śaradaḥ purūcīḥ* AV. ApMB. PG. HG. MG. (and others similar, see §303); followed directly in PG. MG. and once in AV. by the following, which occurs in a similar context in the others also:

*rāyaś ca poṣam upasaṁvyayasva* AV. HG. ApMB.: *rayīm ca putrān anusaṁvyayasva* PG.: *rāyas poṣam abhi saṁvyayiṣye* PG. MG. In the PG. MG. form of these two pādas, the graduate brahman-pupil speaks in person; in the others he is addressed.

*samītam saṁkalpethām* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. MG.: *saṁ ayāva saṁ kalpāvahai* ApMB. Here a formula belonging originally to the *śrauta* sphere (addressed to two fires, cf. Keith on TS. 4. 2. 5. 1) is secondarily applied in two *grhya* texts, MG. and ApMB. In the former it is addressed without change to the bride and groom by the officiating priest in the marriage rite, while in ApMB. it is spoken by the bridegroom, of himself and the bride.

*saṁnahye* (KS. °*hya*) *sukṛtāya kam* TS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. ApMB.: *saṁnahyasvāmṛtāya kam* AV. The bride (AV. ApMB.) or the sacrificer's wife (the others) speaks or is addressed: 'I gird myself (gird thyself) unto goodness (immortality).' On KS., see §30.

§309. (d) Of the few remaining first and second person variants little need be said. For the most part they are simply cases in which a phrase is adapted to a wholly new context, and provided therefore with a wholly different subject. In the first pair of variants we have in one form a deliberate *vikāra* of the other, in adjoining passages:

*ati dhanveva tāñ ihi* RV. AV. SV. VS.: *dadhanveva tā ihi*, followed by:  
*nidhanveva tāñ imi* TA. 1. 12. 2d (both). And in the same stanza:

*yāhi* (TA. also *yāmi*) *mayūraromabhiḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS. TA. The second version (in 1st person) of TA. is deliberately modelled on the first (in 2d person). Note the anomalous form *imi*, for *emi* (which the meter forbids), under the influence of *ihi*.

No less surely, in the following variant, is the MS. form secondarily adapted from the original (as in RV.) to fit its wholly new context; while TA., altho it has the same new context as MS., retains or restores the original form of the verb as in the different context of RV.:

*atāriṣma* (MS. °ṣṭa) *tamasas pāram asya* RV. MS. KS. TA. ApŚ. In MS. TA. the preceding pāda is: *vimucyadhvam aghnyā* (TA. °*niyā*) *devayānāḥ*: 'be released, O cattle, going to the gods, ye (TA. we, under the influence of the original form) have crossed to the farther shore of this darkness.' In RV. KS. the context is wholly different.

§310. In the next we are reminded of the cases listed in the preceding subdivision; but here the subject is changed, the context being a different one; a god speaks of himself in one variant, while two gods are addressed in the other. See on this point Bloomfield's important observation, *RVRep.* 384: 'We may perhaps accept it as a general principle, that in hymns in which a god speaks for himself, repeated pādas, which are otherwise attributed by the poets to a god in the 2d or 3d person, are secondary and epigonal.' If this is so, the 1st person form in the following would be secondary:

*yat sunvate yajamānāya śikṣathaḥ* (*śikṣam*) RV. (both).

§311. Of the rest it is unnecessary to speak in detail; they contain changes of person to suit very miscellaneous contexts:

*vajro* 'si (MŚ. *hāsmi*) *sapatnahā* Kauś. MŚ.

*sūryasyāvṛtam anvāvarte* (SMB. GG. *anvāvartasvāsau*) AV. VS. KS. ŚB. SMB. GG.

*indrasya sakhyam amṛtatvam aśyām* (RV. *ānaśa*) RV. TB. ApŚ. 2d pl. perf. in RV.

*sajātānām madhyamasthā edhi* (AV. *madhyameṣṭhāḥ*; MS. KS. °*meṣṭhe-yāya*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *saj*° *madhyameṣṭhā yathāsāni* AV.



## 3. Variants between First and Third Person

§312. (a) Here again we find a considerable number of cases in which the statement of something effected by the speaker (expressed in 1st person) varies with a statement of the same thing as effected by the potency on which he relies, which in this case is expressed in the third person, the potency being not addressed directly; cf. above, §§289, 302, 304.

*udgrābheṇod agrabhāt* (MS. *ajigrabhat*; KS. *aṣṣigrabham*, and *aṣṣigrbham*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. 'With elevation he (Indra) has elevated me', or '... I have elevated myself'. The context is the same, and Indra's instrumentality is implied also in KS.

*tāh saṁ tanomi* (TS. MS. ApŚ. *dadhāmi*; KS. *dadhātu*) *haviṣā* (MS. *manasā*) *ghṛtena* TS. MS. KS. AŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. 'These (offerings) I unite (let him, in KS. Viśvakarman, unite) with oblation, with ghee.' The passages are similar, tho not exactly identical, and 1st or 3d would go well enough in all.

*tau yuñjīta* (AV. *yokṣye*) *prathamau yoga āgate* AV. SV. 'Them (Indra's arms) let him (I shall) yoke first' etc.

*preto muñcāmi* (AG. ŚG. SMB. MG. *muñcātu*, PG. *muñcau*, ApMB. *muñcāti*) *nāmutaḥ* (ŚG. MG. SMB.† *māmutaḥ*; PG. *mā pateḥ*) RV. AV. AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. MG. Two different contexts: one in RV. AV. ApMB., followed by:

*subaddhām amutas karam* (ApMB. *karat*) RV. AV. ApMB. 'I release (he, i.e. some god, shall release) her (the bride) from here, not from there; I have (he has) made her well-fastened there.' In the other (GS.) texts, the subject of the verb is Aryaman or Pūṣan, previously mentioned; so, perhaps, ApMB. is to be interpreted. A related but still different formula, *ito mukṣīya māmutaḥ* (ApŚ. *mā pateḥ*) VS. ŚB. ApŚ., is spoken (in a different context) by the bride herself; hence medio-passive, see §30.

*idam asmākaṁ bhuje bhogāya bhūyāt* (MŚ. *bhūyāsam*) KS. ApŚ. MŚ. 'May this be (may I be here) for enjoyment and feasting unto us.' MŚ. doubtless secondary.

*abhi tvā varcasāsicam* (AV. °*siñcan*, read °*sican*, see Whitney on 4. 8. 6) AV. KS. TB. Followed in AV. by *āpo divyāḥ payasvatīḥ*, in KS. TB. by *divyena* (KS. *yajñena*) *payasā saha*; Ppp. agrees with TB. The preceding stanza ends in all: *abhiṣiñcāmi varcasā*; perhaps KS. TB. have altered the original under the influence of this, but the Ppp. version makes it doubtful whether the AVŚ. can contain the original form of the pāda. 'I have (the waters have) poured out upon thee' etc.

*nir mā muñcāmi śapathāt* LŚ. ApŚ.: *muñcantu mā śapathyāt* RV. AV. VS. 'Let (the herbs) free me from the (effect) of the curse': 'I free myself from the curse.'

*mama vrate te hṛdayam* (AG. ŚG. *vrate hṛdayam te*) *dadhāmi* (SMB. MG. *dadhātu*) AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. MG. 'In my power I set (let him, sc. some god, set) thy heart.' See Conc. for other, vaguer, parallels. *annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat* Kauś.: *annādam annādāyādadhe* (KS. *annādāyānnapatyāyādadhe*) TS. KS.: *annādam agnim annapatyāyādadhe* MS.: *annādam tvānnapatyāyādadhe* AŚ.: *agnim annādam annādāyādadhe* VS. The subject in Kauś. is apparently Aditi, who is addressed in the others also; they all have 1st person verbs, of which the priestly speaker is of course the subject.

*pāvamānasya tvā stomena...vīryeṇot srje* MS.: *pāvamānena tvā stomena...vīryeṇa devas tvā savitot srjatu...* (KS. *vīryeṇoddharāmy asau*) TS. KS.

*brhatā tvā rathamtareṇa...vīryeṇod dhare* (KS. *vīryeṇotsrjāmy asau*) MS. KS.: *brhadrathamtarayos tvā stomena...savitot srjatu...* TS.

*prajāṃ asyai jaradaṣṭīm kṛṇotu* (and, *kṛṇomi*) SMB. (both). Subject of *kṛṇotu* is Agni.

*sa pūrvyo nūtanam āvivāsat* (SV. *ājigīṣam*) AV. SV. Subject of the 3d person is the sun; Conc. suggests that SV. should read *ājigīṣat*, and this would certainly be simpler.

*sam ākūtīr namāmasi* (MS. *anaṁsata*) RVKh. AV. MS.

*garbham sravantam agadam akaḥ* (AŚ. *akarma*) TB. ApŚ. AŚ.: *ukhām* (ApŚ. *garbham*) *sravantīm agadām akarma* (KS. *aganma*) KS. MŚ. ApŚ. Followed in next pāda by a series of names of gods, in most texts in the nominative (e.g. *agnir hotā pṛthivy antarikṣam* AŚ. ApŚ.\*; *agnir indras tvaṣṭā bṛhaspatiḥ* TB. ApŚ.\*). *akaḥ* is 3d sing., the subject being the following *agnir* (not all the following nouns collectively, as TB. comm. says). The reading with *akarma* may be rendered: 'We have made whole the slipping embryo (fire-pot; or, her that drops the embryo),—(and also) Agni, Indra, etc. (have made it, or her, whole).' Caland on ApŚ. 9. 18. 12 assumes, apparently, that *akarma* corruptly represents a 3d person, but this is neither necessary nor likely.

*rūpād varṇam* (ApŚ. *rūpaṃ varṇam paśūnām*) *mā nirmṛkṣat* (ApŚ. *°kṣam*); [see §302;] followed by:

*vāji tvā sapatnasāham sam mārṣti* (ApŚ. *mārjmi*) ApŚ. MŚ. After these two formulas comes the command: *iti sam mārṣti*, in MŚ. 1. 2. 5. 7; see Knauer's note. Knauer speaks of 'stellvertretende Spruchrecita-

tion'; that is, he supposes that the formulas are recited by another priest than the one who does the cleansing. The simple command *iti saṁmārṣṭi* seems to make this improbable, and we prefer to think that it is spoken by the same priest, but that, as in so many other similar formulas, he attributes the effect to the instrument of cleansing, instead of to himself. 'It shall not wipe off' etc. So in the following, where MŚ. (altho its mss. vary, and in one case they read 1st person) seems to have regularly had a 3d person (or at least so Knauer thinks):

*agne vājajid... saṁ mārjmi... VS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. Vait.: ājim tvāgne... saṁmārṣṭi MŚ. (two formulas, see Conc.)* In one case all MŚ. mss. agree on *°mārṣṭi*.

§313. As in the case of 1st and 2d persons (§306), this group is swelled by some cases in which the activity or result is, in one variant, nominally attributed to the instrumental potency rather than the speaker:

so *'mṛtatvam aśya* (VSK. *aśyāt*) VS. VSK. MS. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'May I (he) attain immortality.' The subject in VSK. is apparently understood as Varuṇa.

*upāṇṣunā sam amṛtatvam ānaṭ* (ApMB. *aśyām*) RV. VS. MS. KS. TA. AŚ. ApMB. MahānU. 'Thru soma it gained (may I gain) immortality.' The original subject is *ūrmir madhumān*; the ApMB. has a facile and slipshod alteration.

*pañca* (AV. *trīṇi*) *padāni rupo* (AV. *rūpo*) *anv aroham* (AV. *°hat*), *catuṣ-padīm anv emi* (AV. *aitad*) *vratena; akṣareṇa prati mima elām* (AV. *mimūte arkam*), *ṛtasya nābhāv adhi* (AV. *abhi*) *saṁ punāmi* (AV. *°ti*) RV. AV. An obscure verse in an obscure hymn, used in RV. in the *havirdhāna*, in AV. in the funeral rites; see Oldenberg, *RV. Noten*, ad 10. 13. 3. In RV. the subject is probably the *hotar* (Oldenberg), at any rate the same as in the first-person verbs of the preceding verse; in AV. it is probably Yama as in the following verse. *gāyatreṇa chandasā prthivīm anu vi krame* TS.: *prthivyām* (KS. *°vīm*) *viṣṇur* (MS. *viṣṇuḥ prthivyām*) *vyakraṇsta gāyatreṇa chandasā* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ. And the same with *traiṣṭubhena... antarikṣam* etc., and *jāgatena... divam* etc.

Here would belong the following, if the TA. version were to be accepted as a 1st person form:

*pra tad voced amṛtasya* (VS. *amṛtaṁ nu*; TA. MahānU. *voce amṛtaṁ nu*) *vidvān* AV. VS. TA. MahānU. In AV. 'may he (Gandharva), knowing of the immortal, proclaim.' On *voce* see §174. It seems that only a 3d person form can be intended here; so the TA. comm., *provāca*, evidently thinking of *ūce*, 3d sing. perfect middle.

§314. (b) We referred above (§291) to the fact that third personal forms, either plural or (less often) singular, are frequently used in a generalizing sense, equivalent to French *on*, German *man*; and to the further fact that first person plurals sometimes vary with them in this same sense (and even, once, a first person singular). In the first cases about to be presented both 1st and 3d persons seem to be generalizing or indefinite:

[*yathā kalām yathā śaphaṁ*] *yatha ṛṇaṁ saṁnayāmasi* (AV. *yatharṇaṁ saṁnayanti*), [*evā duṣvapnyaṁ sarvaṁ āptye* (AV. *apriye*, or *dviṣate*) *saṁnayāmasi*] RV. AV. (bis). See §291.

[*yat kiṁ cedāṁ varuṇa daivye jane*] *abhidrohaṁ manuṣyāś carāmasi* (AV. *caranti*) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. 'Whatever here, O Varuṇa, men (we humans) practise that is hostile to the god-folk.' AV. is less appropriate metrically.

*yām* (PG. *yā*; KS. MG. *ye*) *tvā* (PG. *tām*) *rātry* (PG. MG. *rātrīm*) *upāsate* (AV. PG. *upāśmahe*; SMB. *rātri yajāmahe*) AV. TS. KS. SMB. PG. MG. Preceded by *saṁvatsarasya pratimāṁ* (PG. °*mā*). 'Thee whom, O night, we (they; both indefinite) revere as the image of the year', or the like.

Perhaps here belongs the following:

*pra tve havīṇṣi juhure* (KS. *juhumas*) *samiddhe* (MS. *tve samiddhe juhure havīṇṣi*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. The form *juhure* (see §77) may be taken as middle with indefinite subject, 'they offer oblations in thee when kindled' (so Keith on TS.), or as passive with *havīṇṣi* as subject, 'oblations are offered'; much less likely as a 1st sing. with Ludwig. The KS. reading, 'we offer oblations', favors the first interpretation.

And, once at least, even singular forms are used in the same way: *taṁ tvā bhaga sarva iḥ jōhavīmi* (RV. VS. °*ti*) RV. AV. VS. TB. ApMB. See §291.

§315. The rest are generalizing only in the 3d person form, while the 1st person (always singular) is perfectly definite. In the first couple of variants the indefinite 3d person is singular, in all the rest plural:

*tān ādityān anu madā* (MS. *madāt*) *svastaye* RV. MS. If *madā* is 1st singular subjunctive: 'I will (one shall) revel (? revel thou) to the Ādityas unto welfare.' But MS. p.p. reads *mada* (2d sing. impv.), 'revel thou', which would make this variant belong in §307, or §261, according as RV. *madā* be taken as 1st or 2d person.

[*yadi jāgrad yadi svapann*] *ena enasyo 'karam*, [*bhūtaṁ mā tasmād bhavyaṁ ca drupadād iva muñcatām*] AV.: [*yadi divā yadi naktam*] *ena enasyo*

'karat, [bhūtam...muñcatu] (so read with Poona ed.) TB. 'If waking or sleeping I, sinful, have committed sin (if by night or day a sinful person has committed sin), may what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a log.' TB. comm. *kṛtavān asmi* for *akarat*! Note also *mā* in TB.; there is no doubt that TB. like AV. really means to refer to the speaker's own sin. But by a touch of sly squeamishness the TB. dodges the incriminating first-personal verb, and speaks of himself as if he didn't know who was meant, 'some one or other'!

*yat tvā* (KS. *te*) *kruddhaḥ parovapa* (KS. ms. *°vāpa*, 3d person, which may be kept!; AV. *kruddhāḥ pracakruḥ*) AV. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ.

'If I, angry (if an angry man, or angry men) have thrown thee out.'

*na vi jānāmi* (AB. *jānanti*) *yatarat* (AV. *°rā*) *parastāt* AV. AB. JB. 'I (they = people in general) do not know which is superior.' (In AV. different context from the others.)

*apām rasam udayānsam* (TA. *°san*) KS. TA. Comm. on TA. *sarve lokā udgatāḥ*.

*prākto apācīm anayām tad enām* AV.: *prācīm avācīm ava yann ariṣṭīyai* TA. The 3d plural of TA. can only be indefinite; comm. *vayam avaimo jānīmaḥ*!

*vacānsy āsā* (SV. *asmai*) *sthavirāya takṣam* (SV. *takṣuḥ*) RV. SV. 'I (they) have fashioned songs for the mighty (Indra) before his face (or, for this mighty one).'

*atrā te rūpam uttamam apaśyam* (VSK. *°yan*) RV. VS. VSK. TS. KSA. 'Here I (they = people) have beheld thy highest form.' To the sacrificial horse in YV. In the stanza before this:

*śiro apaśyam* (VSK. *°yan*) *pathibhiḥ sugebhiḥ*, same texts.—But the VSK. reading is suspicious here, since if Weber's ed. can be trusted, it reads 1st person *ajānām* like all the others in the first pāda of the same stanza. Furthermore Weber records no variant for VSK. on *apaśyam* in the preceding, precisely similar stanza (*atrā te bhadrā raśanā apaśyam*).

*yaṁ tvā somenātītrpāma* (TS. *°pam*; MŚ. *°pan*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ. And, in same stanza:

*yaṁ tvā somenāmīmadam* (MŚ. *°dan*) TS. MŚ.

*ghṛtaṁ mimikṣe* (TA. *°kṣire*) *ghṛtam asya yoniḥ* RV. VS. TA. MahānU. *sam u vām* (vo) *yajñām mahayām* (*°yan*) *namobhiḥ* RV. (both). Grassmann, 'man schmücket' for *mahayan*.

*apo devīr* (VS. ŚB. *devā*) *madhumatīr agrbhñām* (TS. ApŚ. *agrñan*, VS. ŚB. *agrbhñan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'I (they) have taken

the sweet divine waters'; the subject is indefinite in TS. ApŚ.; in VS. ŚB. it is made definite, 'the gods have taken the sweet waters.'

*indrasya tvā jaṭhare sādāyāmi* (AŚ. *dadhāmi*)... VSK. KB. GB. AŚ. ŚŚ. LŚ. ApŚ: Kauś: *brahmaṇa indrasya tvā* (Conc. omits *tvā*) *jaṭhare dadhuḥ* MŚ. As one eats (*prāśnāti*), he says: 'I place (they, indef., have placed) thee in the belly of (Brahman, of) Indra.' The parallel formulas are all 1st singular even in MŚ., and this is certainly an easier reading; one wonders how the 3d plural indefinite crept in to MŚ.

*rathaṁ na dhīraḥ svapā atakṣam* (RV.\* *atakṣiṣuḥ*) RV. (both) TB. The 3d plural is of substantially the same character as the preceding, even tho a subject (*āyavaḥ*) is here expressed in the preceding pāda. The first person has priority; see *RVRep.* 133f.

§316. (c) In a number of cases first and third person forms are used referring, in one way or another, to the same individual as subject. Some of these remind us of the subdivision (b) under First and Second Person variants (§307), in that the subject is both times an associate in the ritual performance, a priest or the *yajamāna*, who either speaks or is indirectly referred to, as:

*snuṣā sapatnā* (TB. comm. and Poona ed. text, °*nāḥ*) *śvaśuro 'yam astu* (AŚ. 'ham *asmī*) TB. AŚ. See §116. The subject is the *yajamāna* both times.

*sarve vrātā varuṇasyābhūvan* (MS. °*bhūma*) TS. MS. KS. TB. Spoken by the *yajamāna* at the *rājasūya*. 'They (we) all have become the hosts of Varuṇa.' In either case the associates of the *yajamāna* are meant.

*havante vājasātaye* RV.: *huvema vā°* RV. SV. MS. KS.: *huveya vā°* RV. AV. The contexts are different (see *RVRep.* 255f.), but the variant may properly be classified here, since in the 3d person form the subject, *janāsaḥ* or *kanvāḥ*, is really identical with the speaker and his associates.

§317. Again, there are cases reminding us of subdivision (c) under First and Second Persons (§308), in that the change is conditioned by the fact that the same person speaks himself in one variant, while in the other he is spoken of:

*anuvatsarīyodvatsarīye svastim āśāse* MŚ. (spoken by the *yajamāna*): *anuvatsarīṇām svastim āśāste* TB. ApŚ. (said of the *yajamāna* by the *hotar*). The same with *parivatsarīṇām* etc., *saṁvatsarīṇām* etc.

§318. As will be seen from this illustration the dividing line between these different types is not clear. The majority of the variants in this

subdivision are perhaps best described by saying that in one form a statement is couched in more or less general terms, the subject being not clearly identified with the speaker, while in the other (with first person) this identification is definitely made. In a way, therefore, these cases resemble those listed under the preceding sub-section, §315. The difference, which is not by any means sharp or clear, is that in the cases listed here the subject of the third person form is not so indefinite as in those mentioned above; it could not be rendered by German *man* or French *on*, since in fact a subject is expressed, or at least very clearly understood. But this subject is clearly identified with the speaker only in the first-person form of the variant. Thus:

*sinanti pākam ati* (ŚŚ.† *adhi*) *dhūra eti* (ŚŚ. *emi*) AŚ. ApŚ. ŚŚ.; followed in the first two by:

*rtasya panhām anv emi* (ApŚ. *eti*) *hotā* AŚ. ApŚ. 'They (fettors) bind the simple, the wise passes over them (I, being wise, pass etc.); along the path of holy order goes (I go as) the *hotar*.' Spoken by the *hotar*.

*āchettā te* (vo) *mā riṣam* (KS *riṣat*; MS. *mārṣam*) TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. 'Let (me) your cutter not suffer harm.' Even in the 3d person form the subject is really identical with the speaker.

*yad devayantam avatthaḥ śacībhiḥ, pari ghraṇsam omanā vām* (TB. *pari ghraṇsa vām manā vām*) *vayo gāl* (TB. *gām*) RV. MS. TB. N. 'When you (Aśvins) aid the pious man mightily, then he (I) shall go to refreshment, passing over heat by your aid', or the like. TB. is badly corrupted, and the comm.'s explanations are mostly worthless, but his *gachatu* for *gām* is at least interesting, and not far wrong. The speaker identifies himself with the 'pious man'; as to *gām* TB., while undoubtedly secondary, need not be considered corrupt.

*yañ sarve 'nujīvāma* TS.: *yañ bahavo 'nujīvān* MS.: *yañ bahava upajīvanti* AŚ. 'On whom many (we all) may depend.'

*tiro* (RV. VS. ŚB. AG. *antar*) *mṛtyuñ dadhatām* (TA. ApŚ.\* *dadhmahe*) *parvatena* RV. AV. VS. ŚB. TA. ApŚ. (bis) AG. ApMB. 'Let them block (hide, or remove; or, 'we hide') death by a mountain.' After the funeral, the living are separated from the dead by a barrier; the subject of *dadhatām* is 'the living'.

§319. If the first-person form is textually sound, the following belongs here; the verb occurs in a relative clause, in one form of which the subject is identified with the speaker, and the verb put in the first person; presumably even the other form really refers to the speaker or his associates:

*mā yaḥ somam imam pibāt* (KŚ. *pibā*; KS. *somam pibād imam*) KS. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. See §331.

§320. Once a speaker is represented as quoting some one else's words about himself; in the included quotation the subject of the verb, referring to the speaker of the main clause, should logically be third person, but in just half the texts it is made first person, by a natural laxity:

*abhy aṣṭhām* (MS. MŚ. *asthām*; TS. KS. ApŚ. *asthād*) *viśvāḥ pṛtanā arātīḥ* AV. TS. MS. KS. MŚ. ApŚ. 'I have (he has, referring to the speaker) conquered all battles and hostilities' [thus spake Agni, etc., sc. of me].

§321. In a way the converse of this is found in the next variant, in which in one out of three texts the speaker is made to refer to himself in the third person, because the poet thinks of him in the third person:

*upamañkṣyati syā* (ŚŚ. *upamañkṣye 'ham*; AB. *nimañkṣye 'ham*) *salilasya madhye* AB. ŚB. ŚŚ. 'I shall (she, the earth, will) plunge into the middle of the ocean.' The earth is the speaker.

§322. In a still more strange passage both forms refer to the same subject, so far as we can see, which ought to be first person; no justification for the third person is apparent:

*prajāpateḥ prajā abhūma* (KS. *abhūvan*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB.

Preceded or followed in all by: *sva devā* (TS. TB. *devān*) *aganma* (MS. *agāma*); and, *amṛtā abhūma*. 'We have gone to heaven as gods (or, to the gods); we (KS. they) have become creatures of Prajāpati; we have become immortal.' In KS, as in most texts, this is the order, with first-person expressions flanking the variant formula on either side. Unless 'the gods' is felt as the subject in KS, which seems unlikely, we cannot explain the 3d person.

§323. (d) The remaining cases concern miscellaneous changes of subject, either in the same context (in about half the cases, those which are listed first), or conditioned by a change of context; a few definite *ūhas* or *vikāras* are included towards the end; and the section concludes with a few corruptions or errors. First, change of subject in what remains essentially the same context:

*viśvāvasuṁ namasā gīrbhir īḍe* (ApMB. *īṭte*) RV. ApMB. 'I worship (she, the bride, worships) Viśvāvasu with homage and songs.'

The gandharva Viśvāvasu is banished from the bride. All mss. of ApMB. agree, see Winternitz, Introduction, p. xix.

*dīrghāyutvāya jaradaṣṭir asmi* (MG. *astu*) PG. MG. In MG. *jaradaṣṭir* is understood as a *tatpuruṣa*, while in PG. it is a *bahuvrīhi*; both mean the same thing: 'I am one that attains old age unto long life,' or, 'let there be (for me) attainment of old age' etc.



- abhūn mama* (KS. *nu naḥ*; MS. *bhūyāśma te*) *sumatau viśvavedāḥ* (MS. † °*daḥ*; so text intends with its reading °*dā*, followed by initial vowel) TS. MS. KS. PG. 'Viśvavedas is in good-will towards me (us)', or, 'may we be in thy good-will, O Viśvavedas.'
- nahi te nāma jagrāha* AV.: *nahy asyā* (ApMB. *asyai*) *nāma gr̥bhñāmi* RV. ApMB. See Whitney on AV. 3. 18. 3.
- vandadvārā vandamānā vivaṣṭu* SV.: *vande dāruṁ* (read *vandārur*, or *vandār-vā*?) *vandamāno vivakmi* RV. See Bloomfield, *Johns Hopkins Circulars*, 1906, p. 1062; Ludwig, 4. 367; Oldenberg, *RVNoten*, on 7. 6. 1.
- apaḥ prerayaṁ* (SV. *prairayat*, TB. *prairayan*) *sagarasya budhnāt* RV. SV. TB. Preceded in all by: *indrāya giro anīśitasargāḥ*. Only the RV. version is really sensible; the others are careless distortions. Benfey is forced to take the preceding pāda as a separate sentence, making Indra the subject of *prairayat*. TB. comm. gives *giro* as the subject and *apaḥ* as the object of *prairayan*. Cf. §138.
- yad ahnāt* (and, *rātriyāt*) *kurute pāpam* TAA. (followed by: *tad ahnāt*, or *rātriyāt*, *pratimucyate*): *yad ahnā* (and, *rātryā*) *pāpam akārṣam* TA. MahānU. The form *kurute* is evidently felt as passive: 'What sin is done (I have done) by day', etc.
- o cīl sakhāyaṁ sakhyā vavṛtyām* RV. AV. (Yamī speaks to Yama): *ā tvā sakhāyaḥ sakhyā vavṛtyuh* SV. (unintelligent revamping of the same pāda; Benfey, 'dich möchten Freunde zu Freundschaft gewinnen'.)
- havyā te svadantām* (MS. *svadan*, and once *svadam*; KS. *asvadan*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. 'Let thy oblations taste sweet' or the like. If *svadam* is right, it must be transitive, 'I have enjoyed thy oblations.' But probably *svadan* should be read.
- §324. In some of the above it will be noticed that number as well as person varies in one form of the variant. Likewise the now following list of variants, in which change of subject is conditioned by a change of context, contains cases with change of both person and number.
- [*apa dveṣo apa hvaro*] *'nyavratasya* (TA. *anyad vratasya*) *saścima* (RV. *saścire*; TA. *saścimaḥ*, but read °*ma* with Poona ed.) RV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA. In a different context in RV. from the others.
- āyusmān* (°*mān*, °*māñ*) *jaradaṣṭir yathāsat* (RVKh. VS. °*saṁ*; AV. also °*sāni*) AV. (both) RVKh. VS. AG. PG. ApMB. Used in no less than four different stanzas; two in AV., one in RVKh. VS., and one in the GS. texts.
- yatra devaiḥ sadhamādāṁ madema* (AV. *madanti*) AV. MS. TB. In

three different contexts; no two alike. But AV. comm. reads *madema*.

*ariṣṭām tvā saha patyā dadhāmi* (ApMB. *kṛṇomi*) RV. ApMB.: *ariṣṭām mā saha patyā dadhātu* KŚ. MŚ. MG.: *ariṣṭāham saha patyā bhūyāsam* VS. Similar stanzas, but extensively recast. 'I set thee (let him set me; may I be) uninjured with thy (my) husband.' In the last two forms the woman speaks.

*saṃjānate manasā saṃ cikitre* RV.: *saṃjānāmahai manasā saṃ cikitvā* AV.

*sarvam āyur vy ānaśe* (MS. *aśnavai*) MS. TB. ApŚ.: *viśvam āyur vy aśnavai* (AV. mss. °*vat*) AV. VS. KS. TB.: *dirgham āyur vy aśnavai* PG. The vulgate text of AV. emends to °*vam*, unnecessarily; subject is *sabhā*. The context is different from the rest.

Deliberate *ūhas* or *vikāras*:

*ayaṃ* (AŚ. \**aham*) *śatrūn jayatu* (AŚ.\* *jayāmi*) *jarhṛṣāṇaḥ* (AŚ.\* *†jarhiṣāṇaḥ*), *ayaṃ* (AŚ.\* *aham*) *vājam* (VS. VSK. ŚB. *vājān*) *jayatu* (AŚ.\* *jayāmi*) *vājasātau* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AŚ. (bis).

In AŚ. 2. 11. 8c we have a *vikāra* of the other passage.

*divyaṃ dhāmāśāste* (and, *ūha*, *āśāse*) ŚB. TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

*adṛṣan* (and, *apaśyam*) *tvāvarohantam* NilarU. (both). The first is a *vikāra* of the other.

*taṃ tvā parameṣṭhīn pari rohita* (*pary agnir, pary aham*)... *dadhātu* (*dadhāmi*) AV. 13. 1. 17d. 18d, 19d.

*jyotiṣe tantava āśiṣam āśāse* (KS. 7. 2 °*ste*) KS. 7. 2, 9 (so, correct Conc.)

If these are the correct readings, we have another case of *ūha*. But the sole ms. used by the ed. for 7.2 reads *āśāste* also in 7.9; if corrupt in one passage, it is likely to be corrupt in the other too. The better reading seems to be *āśāse*; probably read so both times, with ms. D on 7.9 and KapS. (see editor's note).

*gamat sa* (*gamema*; *sa gantā*) *gomati vraje* RV. (all).

*jyok paśyema* (RV. also *paśyāt*, and *paśyema nu*, omitting *jyok*) *sūryam uccarantam* RV. (all) AV.

§325. Corruptions or errors:

*idaṃ vām tena prīṇāmi* ŚŚ.: *etad vām tena prīṇāti* TB. ApŚ. So Conc., and so Garbe reads in ApŚ. But TB. (both edd.) has *prīṇāni*, and this is to be read also in ApŚ., see Caland on 2. 20. 6, note 2.

*vājino me yajñam vahān* (MŚ. text *vahāni*, followed by *iti*; probably read *vahān* with v. 1.) MS. KS. MŚ.

*rāyas poṣāyotsrje* (MS. erroneously °*jet*) MS. MŚ.

*tām te vācam āsya ādatte* (read *ādade*)... PG. 3. 13. 6 (see Stenzler's critical note): *ā te vācam āsyā* (*āsyām*) *dade* HG. ApMB.

*sthāmny aśvān atiṣṭhipam* AV.: *sthāmni vṛkkāv atiṣṭhipan* AV. vulgate, misprint for °*pam*, see Whitney on 7. 96. 1.

Under: *prāṇena vācā manasā bibharmi*, Conc. quotes TB. 2. 5. 8. 7 as reading *bibharti*; this is an error; there is no variant.

#### 4. Variants between Second and Third Person

§326. These are much more numerous than those between first and either second or third person. Nor are they by any means lacking in interest. But little comment is needed on most of them. The great majority are simply cases in which the same subject is alternatively addressed in second person or indirectly referred to in third; and the most interesting feature of this large class is that sometimes one or the other form is inconsistent with its context. This inconsistency may be of two kinds: either the subject of the second person may be a nominative or that of the third person a vocative; or parallel expressions in the surrounding context may be of the opposite type (direct address by the side of third-personal reference) in one form. Examples of all these types have been quoted above, §293f.; they will form the basis of the following classification. We shall conclude with the smaller, but still not inconsiderable, number of cases in which the change of person is associated with a real change of subject, either in the same context, or owing to the use of the phrase in a different context.

§327. (a) First, then, variations between direct address and third-personal indirect reference to the same subject, in which there is no inconsistency with the context in either variant. The subject, if expressed, is nominative with the 3d person and vocative with the 2d; and if there are parallel expressions associated, they present no inconsistencies. In not a few instances, as we shall presently see, a whole stanza, containing several parallel verbs, is recast, each verb being changed from 2d to 3d person or vice versa.

§328. Attention must first be called to the little group of cases in which Soma is referred to in the 3d person in RV., but directly addressed in the 2d person in a repetition in SV.; see §295, and for cases in which the context is inconsistent, §334.

*agre sindhūnām pavamāno arṣati* (SV. °*si*), *agre vāco agriyo goṣu gachati* (SV. °*si*), *agre vājasya bhajate mahādhanam* (SV. °*se mahad dhanam*), *svāyudhaḥ sotrbhiḥ pūyate vṛṣā* (SV. °*bhiḥ soma sūyase*) RV. SV.

Here an entire stanza is recast; note that the nominative subject of RV. becomes a vocative in SV.

[*ayā somaḥ* (SV. *soma*) *sukṛtyayā*,] *mahaś cid abhy avardhata* (SV. *ma-*

*hānt sann abhy avaradhathāḥ*), *mandāna ud* (SV. *id*) *vr̥ṣāyate* (SV. °*se*) RV. SV.

*te no dhāntu* (SV. *dhatta*) *suvir̥yam* RV. SV. There is no expressed subject, nor other finite verb, in the stanza; Soma is understood as subject.

*pavitre pari śicyate* (SV. °*se*), *krandan devān ajījanat* (SV. °*naḥ*) RV. SV.

The (unexpressed) subject is Soma.

*pavamāno vy aśnavat* (SV. °*na vy aśnuhi*) RV. SV.

*nadayann eti* (SV. °*eṣi*) *pr̥thivīm uta dyām*; and, in same stanza: *pracelayann ar̥ṣati* (SV. *pracodayann ar̥ṣasi*) *vācam emām* RV. SV.

In this and the rest the unexpressed subject is Soma.

*vājān abhi pra gāhate* (SV. °*se*) RV. SV.

*hariḥ san yonim āsadat* (SV. °*daḥ*) RV. SV.

§329. The rest are miscellaneous, and need no subdivision. At the beginning of the list are placed a number of instances of entire stanzas, or series of formulas, varying in this way:

*navo-navo bhavati* (AV. JUB. °*si*) *jāyamānaḥ, ahnām ketur uṣasām ety* (AV.† *eṣy*) *agram* (TS. *agre*), *bhāgam devebhyo vidadhāty* (AV. °*sy*) *āyan, pra candramās tirate* (TS. °*ti*; AV.† °*mas tirase*) *dirgham āyuh* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. N.; the first pāda also TB. AŚ. HG. BDh. JUB. VHDh.

*ihi* (AV. *etu*) *tisraḥ parāvataḥ, ihi* (AV. *etu*) *pañca janān ati, ihi* (AV. *etu*) *tisro 'ti rocanāḥ* (AV. °*nā*, despite gender of *tisro*!) RV. (first two pādas only) AV. TB. ApŚ. Address to, or said of, a rival.

*ye rātrim* (KS. °*im*) *anutīṣṭhanti* (KS.† °*atha*), *ye ca bhūteṣu jāgrati* (KS. °*gr̥tha*), *paśūn ye sarvān rakṣanti* (KS. °*atha*), *te na ātmasu jāgrati* (KS.† *jāgrta*) AV. KS.

*amoci* (AV. *amukthā*) *yakṣmād duritād avartyai* (AV. *avadyāt*), *druhaḥ pāsān nir̥tyai codamoci* (AV. *pāsād grāhyās codamukthāḥ*), *ahā avartim* (AV. *ar̥ātim*) *avidat* (AV. °*daḥ*) *syonam, apy abhūd* (AV. *abhūr*) *bhadre sukṛtasya loke* AV. TB. ApMB. The two verse-halves are secondarily separated in AV. but obviously belong together, see Whitney on AV. 2. 10. 2. The verb *ahā(s)* may be either 2d or 3d person, and this ambiguity may be responsible for the alteration in the others. Probably AV. with its second persons is secondary (*ahās* seemed to call for them!), for Ppp. has all verbs in the same form as TB. ApMB. (Barret, JAOS. 30. 193).

*yad asarpāt* (KS. °*pas*) *tat sarpir abhavat* (KS. °*vaḥ*, MS. omits); *yan navam ait* (KS. *ais*) *tan navañīlam abhavat* (KS. °*vaḥ*); *yad aghriyata* (KS. °*thās*, TS. *adhriyata*) *tad ghṛtam abhavat* (KS. °*vaḥ*, MS. omits) TS. MS. KS. The butter is referred to or addrest.

*hato* (SV. TB. *hatho*) *vrtrāny āryā* (AV. TB. *apрати*) RV. AV. SV. TB.: followed in RV. SV. by:

*hato* (SV. *hatho*) *dāsāni satpati*, *hato* (SV. *hatho*) *viśvā apa dviṣaḥ* RV. SV. In SV. the entire stanza is changed to a direct address. The first pāda is used in AV. TB. in a different stanza, addressed however to the same gods (Indra and Agni), who are directly addressed in the 2d person; as Whitney remarks, only *hatho* (as in TB.) is construable; yet all AV. mss., followed by both edd., read *hato*. This AV. reading belongs to §332 below. It seems clear that it is a very ancient perversion, due to recollection of the Rigvedic form of the pāda.

*pitṛn yakṣad* (TS. *yakṣy*) *ṛtāvṛdhah*; preceded by, *yo agniḥ* (TS. *yad agne*) *kavyavāhanah* (TS. *°na*; RV. *kravya°*), and followed by:

*pred u* (TS. *pra ca*) *havyāni vocati* (TS. *vakṣyasi*) RV. VS. TS. KS.

*uttame nāka iha mādayantām* (MŚ. *°yadhvam*) TS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. See above, §303.

*akartām aśvinā lakṣma* AV.: *kṛṇutam laksmāśvinā* AV. See §130.

*agnir me hotā sa mopahvayatām* ŚB.: *agne grhapata upa mā hvayasva* KS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *agnaya upāhvayadhvam* Vait.

*agnināgniḥ saṁvadatām* TA.: *agne agninā saṁvadasva* TA. ApŚ.

*iha rama* MS. AB. AŚ. ApŚ.: *iha ramaḥ†* HG. 1. 12. 2 (not *rama*; construe as noun): *iha ramatām* VS. ŚB. HG. Used in various connexions, but in VS. and MS. in precisely the same set of formulas. The immediately preceding formula in both is addressed to gods, referring (in 3d person) to the sacrificial horse; but just before this the horse is directly addressed in a series of formulas; hence it is easy for MS. to address *iha rama* directly to the horse; no harshness is felt. VS., however, is equally natural in referring to the horse in the third person; the prayer in *iha ramatām* may quite as well be addressed to the gods just mentioned. Mahīdhara, however, thinks the horse must be addressed, and supplies *bhavān* with *ramatām*.—There seems to be nothing inconsistent with the person in the other texts.

*dyām* (VSK. *divam*) *agreṇāspṛkṣa āntarikṣam madhyenāprāḥ pṛthivīm upareṇādṛhīḥ* VS. VSK. (for which read in Conc. *°āspṛkṣaḥ*) KS. ŚB. (address in all to the *yūpa*); *devo vanaspatir* (sc. *yūpo*) *varṣaprāvā ghṛtanirṇig dyām agreṇāspṛkṣad āntarikṣam madhyenāprāḥ pṛthivīm upareṇādṛhīt* MS. KS. TB. Note that *aprās* may be either 2d or 3d person, and that KS. has both forms of the variant. *uṣo dadṛkṣe* (PB. *uṣā*, read *uṣā*, *dadṛśe*) *na punar yaṭīva* RV. PB.

*śivena mā* (ApMB. *tvā*) *cakṣuṣā paśyatāpaḥ* (ApMB. *paśyantv āpaḥ*),  
*śivayā tanvopa sprśata tvacaṁ me* (ApMB. *sprśantu tvacaṁ te*) AV.  
 TS. MS. AB. ApMB. *āpaḥ* nom. in ApMB., voc. in the rest.

*siego na kṣām aty eti prthvīm* (AV. *eṣi prthivīm*) RV. AV. In a riddle-  
 some verse, the meaning of which is equally obscure in either form;  
 there is nothing inconsistent with either person in the context.

*svargeṇa lokena saṁprorṇuvāthām* Vait.; *svarge* (TS. TB. *suvarge*) *loke*  
*prorṇuvāthām* (TS. KSA.† TB. *saṁpror°*; VSK. TS. TB. *°rṇvā°*; MS.  
*°tām*) VS. VSK. TS. KSA. MS. TB. ŚB. Address to (in MS. said of)  
 the queen and the horse in the *aśvamedha*.

*ghṛtena* (Kauś. *vapayā*) *dyāvāprthivī prorṇuvāthām* (VS. TS. ApŚ.  
*prorṇuvātham*; MS. MŚ. *prorṇuvātām*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.  
 ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś. The subject, *dyāvāprthivī*, is nom. in MS. MŚ.  
*saṁ arīr* (MS. KS. *arir*) *vidām* (KS. *vidaḥ*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. The  
 formula is obscure; see Eggeling on ŚB. 3. 9. 4. 21. No basis for  
 preference as to person.

*kurvato me mā kṣeṣṭa* (GB. Vait. *kṣeṣṭhāḥ*) MS. GB. Vait.:... *mopadasat*  
 TS. KS. TB. ApŚ. And: *sadato me mā kṣāyi* (GB. *me mopadasaḥ*,  
 MS. *°sat*), same texts.

*aśvinā pibataṁ* (VS. KŚ. *°tām*) *madhu* (TB. ApŚ. *sutam*) RV. VS. TB.  
 ApŚ. MŚ. and (pratīka) KŚ. *aśvinā* nom. or voc.

*ity adadāḥ* (ŚB. *°dāt*) ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. The subject is the *yajamāna*,  
 who is praised either in direct address or indirect reference by  
 singers: 'Thus thou didst (he did) give!' Similarly: *ity ayajathāḥ*  
 (ŚB. *°ta*), and: *ity ayudhyathāḥ* (ŚB. and, as quoted in Conc.,  
 MŚ. *°ta*), and: *ity amuṁ saṁgrāmam ahan* (MŚ. *ajayathāḥ*, ŚB.  
*ajayat*), same texts. [I question the quotation from MŚ. 9. 2. 2  
*ayudhyata*, since it is inconsistent with all the others; it was fur-  
 nisht by Knauer from mss. for the Conc., and has not been pub-  
 lished even yet. F. E.]

*idaṁ vātena sagareṇa rakṣa* (MS. *rakṣatu*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. Subject in  
 prec. pāda, *indra* (MS. *indrah*) *stomena*... Note that *indra* before  
*st-* might be understood as = *indrah*. The MS. makes this single  
 pāda (in a *triṣṭubh* verse) *jagatī*, and is clearly secondary.

*devā deveṣu śrayantām* (TB. *śrayadhvaṁ*), *prathamā dvitīyeṣu śrayantām*  
 (TB. *śrayadhvaṁ*), *dvitīyās tṛtīyeṣu śrayantām* (TB. *°dhvam*) KS.  
 TB. Subj. *devāḥ*, voc. or nom.

*no asmiṁ ramate jane* (AV. *ramase patau*) RV. AV. ApMB. Subject is  
 a rival wife.

*mahyam* (this goes with prec. pāda in MŚ.) *yajamānāya tiṣṭha* (MŚ.  
*tiṣṭhatu*, mss. *tiṣṭhat*) TS. MŚ.

*yato na punar āyasi* (AV. °*ti*) AV. TB. ApŚ. Address to, or spoken of, a rival. AVPpp. agrees with TB. ApŚ.

*ślakṣṇam evāva gūhati* (ŚŚ. °*si*) AV. ŚŚ. And (prec. vs.):

*tiṣṭhantam ava gūhati* AV.: *tiṣṭhann evāvagūhasi* ŚŚ. (but here the mss. of AV. have *gūhasi*). Unintelligible stuff.

*saṁ revatīr jagatībhiḥ prcyantām saṁ* (VSK. om. *pr° saṁ*) *madhumatīr madhumatībhiḥ prcyantām* VS. VSK. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *saṁ revatīr jagatībhir madhumatīr madhumatībhiḥ sṛjyadhvam* TS. TB. The adjectives are noms. even in TS. TB., but no noun subject is exprest, so that this cannot be called a syntactic inconsistency.

*yadā prāṇo abhyavarṣit* AV.: *yadā tvam abhivarṣasi* PraśU. *tvam* refers to *prāṇa*; the stanza is identical.

*kāmam duhātām iha śakvarībhiḥ* AV.: *rāṣṭraṁ duhāthām iha revatībhiḥ* TB. The subject, *dyāvāpṛthivī*, is nom. in AV., despite which most of its mss. read *duhāthām* (but Ppp. °*tām*). In TB. it is made voc.

*gām copasṛṣṭām vihāraṁ cāntareṇa mā saṁcāriṣṭa* ApŚ. (followed by *iti saṁpreṣyati*): *vihāraṁ ca gām copasṛṣṭām antareṇa mā saṁcāriṣuḥ* MŚ. (followed by *iti brūyāt*). '(He orders, or he shall say:) "Do not (they, the people, shall not) step between the cow... and the vihāra."' "

*agnir āyus...tenāyusāyusmān edhi* MS.: *agnir āyusmān...tasyāyam āyusāyusmān astv asau* KS. And others, see Conc.

*agne vīhi* AB. ŚB. AŚ. MŚ.: *agnir hotā vetv...* TB. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*agniṣ tān asmāt pra nūnottu lokāt* MŚ.: *agniṣ tān* (VS. *tān*; AŚ. *tāl*) *lokāt pra nūdāt* (AŚ. *nūdāt*; SMB. *nūdāt*) *asmāt* VS. ŚB. AŚ. ApŚ. SMB.: *agne tān asmāt pra nūdasva lokāt* ApŚ.

*athemā viśvāḥ pṛtanā jayāsi* (RV.\* °*ti*) RV. (both) SV. AB. TB. The subject is Indra both times, tho the context varies; *jayāti* is probably secondary. See *RVRep.* 397.

*aditīḥ keśān vapatu* AG. MG. ApMB.: *aditīḥ śmaśru vapatu* AV. MG.: *adīte keśān* (and, *keśaśmaśru*) *vapa* PG.

*antar mahānś carati* (and, °*si*) *rocanena* RV. (both). Agni is the subject both times, tho the context varies.

*annapate 'nnasya* (*annasya*) *no dehi* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. PrāpāG. AG. ŚG. MG. ApMB.: *annasyānnapatīḥ prādāt* PB.: cf. *āsāye 'nnasya no dhehi* Kauś.

*abhi prayāṁsi sudhitāni hi khyah* (and, *khyat*) RV. (both). Agni is the subject both times.

*ararur* (MS. *ararus te*) *dyām mā paptat* MS. KS. ApŚ.: *araro dīvam mā paptah* VS. ŚB. Vait.

*avasānapate 'vasānam me vinda* TB. ApŚ.: *avasānam me 'vasānapatir vindat* MŚ.

*avāsrjat* (RV.\* °*jaḥ*) *sartave sapta sindhūn* RV. (both) AV. JUB.

*avyo* (SV. PB. °*yaṁ*) *vāraṁ vi dhāvati* (RV.\* °*si*) RV. (both) SV. PB.:

*avyo vāraṁ vi pavamāna dhāvati* (subject is here *rasa*) RV.

*aśvināv eha gachatam* RV. AB. AŚ. ŚŚ.: ... *gachatām* (TS. TB. °*tam*, in the same stanza) RV. TS. TB. N. The subject is nom. with 3d person, voc. with 2d.

*asmabhyam citraṁ vṛṣaṇaṁ rayiṁ dāh* RV. SV. MS. TB.: ... *dāt* (but so only p.p. in MS., its *samhitā* mss. *dāh*!) MS. TB. Indra is the subject in both, but the stanzas are otherwise different; in the first direct address, in the second indirect reference. The *samhitā* mss. of MS. were influenced by recollection of the other form of the *pāda*.

*kṣeme tiṣṭhāti* (ŚG. *tiṣṭha*, PG. *tiṣṭhatu*, HG. *tiṣṭhati*) *ghṛtam ukṣamānā* AV. ŚG. PG. HG. The subject is a house (*śālā*), which is directly addressed in the sequel even in AV. Nevertheless the 3d person is logical and natural, since the house is indirectly referred to in the preceding.

(*prṣṭhena dyāvāprthivī* (MS. adds *āprṇa*)] *antarikṣam ca vi bādhasa* (MS. *bādhasva*, TS. *bādhatām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. See §116. Addressed to, or said of, one of the altar-bricks. The preceding contains an address to Indra-Agni; the sudden shift to a direct address to the brick may have seemed harsh to the redactor of TS., hence his (evidently secondary) change to third person.

*asmāsu nṛmṇaṁ dhāt* MS. TA. ŚŚ.: *asmāsu nṛmṇaṁ dhāh* KB. Same context, but KB's version is fragmentary; it contains nothing inconsistent with the 2d person.

*svāttaṁ cit sadevaṁ havyam āpo devīḥ svadatainam* TS. ApŚ.: *svāttaṁ sad dhavir āpo devīḥ svadantu* MS.: *āpo devīḥ svadantu* (VSK. *sad*) *svāttaṁ cit sad devahaviḥ* VS. VSK. ŚB. Subject *āpo devīḥ*, voc. or nom.

*āyātu varadā devī* TAA. TA. MahānU.: *āyāhi viraje devī* MG.

(*abaddhaṁ mano* . . .) *dikṣe mā mā hāsīḥ* (KŚ. *hāsīt*) TS. KŚ. BDh.: (*adabdhāṁ cakṣur* . . .) *dikṣen* (sc. *dikṣā-id*) *mā mā hāsīt satapā* MŚ. The KŚ. reading, with voc. subject and 3d person verb, belongs in the next subdivision, but is doubtless corrupt; read probably *dikṣen* in KŚ. Cf. however Keith's AA. 237, note.

(*indraḥ*, SV. *indra* . . .) *kratuṁ punīta* (SV. °*ṣa*) *ukthyam* RV. SV.

*indro vājam ajayit* TS. TB.: *indra vājam jaya* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.



*uṣṇena vāya udakenehi* (SMB. GG. *udakenaidhi*, ApMB. *vāyav udakenehi*, MG. *vāyur udakenet*) AV. AG. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. MG. On the very dubious form of MG. see §136.

*apātām aśvinā gharmaṁ* VS. ŚB. ŚŚ. LŚ.: *gharmam apātam aśvinā* (accented in MS! but not in TA.; TA. adds *hārdivānam*) MS.TA. ApŚ.: *aśvinā gharmaṁ pātaṁ hārdvānam* (MS. *pibataṁ hādrānum*, TA. *pātaṁ hārdivānam*, LŚ. *pātam aharvyānam*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. LŚ. ApŚ. (in the last *aśvinā* is voc. in all; this precedes the other form of the variant in all). The MS. form of the first-quoted formula is inconsistent (if not corrupt) and belongs in the next sub-division.

*devān ā sādayād* (TB. ApŚ. °*yā*) *iha* RV. VS. KS. TB. ApŚ. Agni is the subject in both, but the contexts are otherwise different.

*ṛṣmṇā punāno arṣasi* RV. SV.: *ṛṣmṇā vasāno* (SV. *punāno*) *arṣati* RV. SV. Subject is Soma Pavamāna both times. Contrast §328.

*punāno vācam iṣyati* (and, °*si*) RV. (both). As in preceding.

*sāvitrīm bho anu brūhi* AG. ŚG. ApG. MG.: *sāvitrīm me bhavān anu bravītu* GG.

*madhvā yajñam nakṣati* (VS. TS. *nakṣase*) *prīṇānaḥ* (AV. *prai*°) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Followed by *narāśaṁso agniḥ* (VS. TS. KS. *agne*). All are consistent except KS., which belongs with the next sub-division.

*syūtā devebhīr amṛtenāgāḥ* (MS. KS. °*gāt*) TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. The stanza is radically reconstructed, tho fundamentally the same. *prthivi mātā mā mā hīṁsīḥ*... VS. TS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *mā mām mātā prthivī hīṁsīt* TS. MS.

*bhavati bhikṣām dehi* Kauś.: *bhavān bhikṣām dadātu* AG.

*yudhendro mahnā varivaś cakāra* RV. AV.: *yudhā devebhyo varivaś cakartha* RV. AV. The subject of *cakartha* is Indra in one (and that probably the older one) of the two occurrences in RV., see RVRep. 87.

*svayam pibantu* (TS. *juhudhvaṁ*) *madhuno ghṛtasya* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*śṛnotu* (RV.\* *rakṣā ca*) *no damyebhīr anīkaiḥ* RV. (both) AB. See RVRep. 110.

*rājā pavitraratho vājam āruhaḥ* (and, °*hat*); followed by:

*sahasrabhr̥ṣtir jayasi* (and, °*ti*) *śravo br̥hat* RV. (both). Subject is Soma Pavamāna.

*yathāgnīr akṣito 'nupadasta evam mahyam pitre 'kṣito 'nupadasta* (HG. °*taḥ*) *svadhā bhava* (HG. *bhavatām*) ApMB. HG. And the same

with *yathā vāyur...*, *yathādityo...* Subject is *ūrmih* (waters offered to the manes), either directly addressed or indirectly referred to.

*viśvedevāso adhi vocatā naḥ* (TS. *me*) RV. TS.: *viśve devā abhi rakṣantu* (KS. *anu tiṣṭhantu*) *meha* AV. KS.† 'O All-gods, bless us (me)', or 'let the All-gods protect (attend) us.' The All-gods are not otherwise mentioned in the stanza; nevertheless the direct address to them seems rather harsh; hence, no doubt, the change to 3d person in AV. KS.; and hence, perhaps, Keith's presumably accidental translation (of TS. 4. 7. 14. 2d) as 3d person ('may the all-gods befriend me'; 'befriend' is not a happy rendering of *adhi-vocatā*).

*vy antarikṣam atirah* RV. AV.: ... *atirat* RV. AV. SV. AB. GB. AŚ. Vait. Subject is Indra; in different stanzas, both consistent.

*śyeno na vaṁsu śīdati* RV. SV.: *śyeno na vikṣu sīdati* RV. SV.: *śyeno na vaṁsu kalaśeṣu sīdasi* RV. Soma Pavamāna is the subject in all. *sarīṇ devi* (KS. *devī*) *devyorvaśyā paśyasva* (KS. *°orvaśyākhyata*) TS. KS. ApŚ.

*sa yajñam pāhi* (ŚŚ. *pātu*) *sa* (AŚ. *om.*) *yajñapatiṁ pāhi* (ŚŚ. *omits*) *sa mām pāhi* (ŚŚ. *pātu*) TB. GB. AŚ. Vait. ŚŚ. ApŚ.

*yajña pratitiṣṭha sumatau suśevāḥ* TB. ApŚ.: *yajñah praty u ṣṭhāt sumatau matīnām* MŚ. See §158.

*mālevāsmā adite śarma yacha* (ŚG. *aditih śarma yaṁsat*) AV. TS. MS. KS. TB. TA. ŚG. ApMB.

*sahāvaitu jarāyuṇā* ŚB. BṛhU.: *saha jarāyuṇāva sarpatu* (ApMB. *°yuṇā niṣkramya*) HG. ApMB.: *sahāvehi jarāyuṇā* RV.: *sākaṁ jarāyuṇā pata* AV. The contexts are all similar, and each is internally consistent.

*īndriyaṁ me vīryaṁ mā nir vadhīḥ* (MŚ. *vadhiṣṭa*) TS. MŚ. The subject is soma in either case. The variant belongs here if *vadhīḥ* is 2d person as assumed by Keith on TS. 3. 1. 8. 3; but since MŚ. has a 3d person, *vadhīḥ* may also be 3d person as assumed by Caland and Henry, *L'Agniṣṭoma* 153 (Keith's objection, l. c., is not valid).

*yathāvaśaṁ tanvaṁ* (AV. *°vaḥ*) *kalpayāti* (RV. *°yasva*) RV. AV. VS. Context contains *svarād*, nom. (in apposition to subject), even in RV.; this is doubtless responsible for the lectio faciliior of AV. VS.; no subject is formally expressed in RV.

*vājino vājajito vājam sariṣyanto* (TS. ApŚ. *add, vājam jeṣyanto*) *bṛhaspater bhāgam avajighrata* VS. TS. ŚB. ApŚ.: *vājinau vājajitau vājam jītvā bṛhaspater bhāgam avajighratam* (KS. *°tām*) MS. KS. MŚ. The same noun forms, alternatively taken as noms. or vocs. So also in next.

*vājino vājajīto vājam sasrvāṇso* (KS. *jigivāṇso*; TS. *sasrvāṇso vājam jigivāṇso*) *bṛhaspater bhāgam avajighrata ni mṛjānāḥ* (KS. *bhāge ni mṛjatām*; TS. *bhāge ni mṛddhvam*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB.: *vājinau vājajītau vājam jītvā bṛhaspater bhāge nimṛjyethām* MS. MŚ.

*aram aśvāya gāyati* (SV. °*ta*) RV. SV. Subject is the n. pr. Śrutakakṣa in next pāda, nom. in RV., voc. in SV. Note plural verb despite singular subject in SV.

*asme dhārayatām* (MŚ. °*tām*) *rayim* RV. MŚ.: *asmai dhārayatām rayim* AV. Subject *agnīṣomā*, originally voc., felt as nom. in MŚ.

*om utsrjata* (MG. °*tu*) TA. ŚŚ. AG. PG. ApMB. ApG. HG. MG.: *utsrja* (LŚ. °*jata*) *gām* LŚ. SMB. GG. See §347.

*rtunā somam pibatam* (KS. °*tu*, MŚ.† °*tām*) KS. MŚ. ApŚ. Subject Aśvins in ApŚ. MŚ. (nom. or voc.); in KS. a priest.

*mā mā hāsīn* (MŚ. *hāsīr*) *nāthito net* (MŚ. *na*) *tvā jahāmi* (KS. °*nī*) AV. KS. MŚ.: *mā no hāsīn metthito net tvā jahāma* TB. ApŚ.: *mā no hīnsīd dhīnsito na tvā jahāmi* AŚ. The subject, in prec., is nom. in all; but the rest of the verse, including the latter part of this variant (note *tvā*), is thrown into a direct address in 2d person, and MŚ. assimilates its *hāsīs* to this, instead of *hāsīt*. Neither form can therefore be called inconsistent with the context.

*asau yaja* AŚ.: *asau yajate*. . . LŚ.

*bhuwad viśvam abhy ādevam ojasā* RV.: *bhuvo viśvam abhy adevam ojasā* SV. Subject is Indra. Preceded by direct address in 2d person, but followed by reference in 3d person; thus neither form is inconsistent with surroundings.

*aśvinā bhiṣajāvataḥ* (MS. °*taṃ*; TB.† °*ta*) VS. MS. TB. See §116.

*yā* (AV. TS. *yāv*) *ātmanvad bibhrto* (KS.† °*tho*; AV. *viśatho*) *yau ca rakṣataḥ* (KS.† AV. °*thaḥ*) AV. TS. MS. KS. Followed in same texts by:

*yau viśvasya paribhū* (KS. *viśvasyādhipā*) *babhūvathuḥ* (TS.† °*tuḥ*). These are pādas b and c of a verse in which the subjects, Vāyu and Savitar, are in all texts referred to in 3d person in a, and directly address in d. Therefore no text is completely consistent in the verse; and the variant pādas are in every case consistent with a part of the context.

*śuddhāḥ pūtā bhavata* (TA. °*tha*, MG. °*ntu*) *yajñīyāsaḥ* RV. TA. MG. Also in pāda a MG. recasts the expression to make the verb 3d person instead of 2d; it is internally consistent, altho secondary and poor.

*īmam no yajñam vihave juṣasva* (AV. *śṛṇotu*) RVKh. AV. TS. KS. TB.

The AV. is consistent with the prec. half verse (3d person); the others, with the following pāda (direct address in all). Subject Indra.

*rāyas poṣaṁ* (KS. *tvaṣṭaḥ poṣāya*) *vi śyatu* (AV. MS. KS. *vi śya*) *nābhim asme* (AV. *asya*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. The subject, Tvaṣṭar, is nom. with 3d person, voc. with 2d. On the dual form of the variant (*viśyatām*) see §368.

§330. With accompanying change in number:

*prathamam artim yuyotu naḥ* MG.: *pra sa* (read *su*) *mṛtyuṁ yuyotana* HG.: *pra sumartyaṁ* (ApMB. *su mṛtyuṁ*) *yuyotana* SMB. ApMB. The subject is a god or gods, not clearly specified anywhere.

*tena brahmāṇo vapatedam asya* (ŚG. *adya*) AV. TB. AG. ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB.: *tena brāhmaṇo vapatu* MG.: *tenāsyāyuse vapa* ApMB. 'By that (razor), O priests, shave his (head) here' or 'by that let the priest shave (him)', or (a kind of *ūha* in ApMB.) 'by that shave thou his (head) unto long life.'

*tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharaitam* (AŚ. *sambhavatām*, MŚ. *sambharetām*) TB. ApŚ. AŚ. MŚ. In TB. ApŚ. address to god Agni (2d sing.); in AŚ. MŚ. subject is two fires (3d dual).

*rājānaṁ saṁgāyata* (PG. °*yētām*) ŚG. PG. Stenzler renders PG. as a direct address, as if °*gāyethām* were the reading, tho he quotes no such reading. There seems to be no reason why the two lute-players should not be referred to in the 3d person: 'let them sing of the king.' In ŚG. a plurality of lute-players is directly address.

*salakṣmā* (MS. KS. °*ma*) *yad viśurūpā* (VS. MS. KS. ŚB. °*paṁ*) *bhavāti* (MS. KS. *babhūva*) RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *viśurūpā yat salakṣmāṇo bhavatha* TS. See §104, h. In the YV. texts used of the animal victim, who is addressed in the sequel; hence the change to 2d person in TS., which is however evidently secondary. *anu ma idaṁ vrataṁ vratapatir manyatām* MS.: *anu me dīkṣāṁ dīkṣāpatir manyatām* (KS. °*patayo manyadhvam*; ŚB.\* °*patir amaṁsta*)...VS. TS. KS. GB. ŚB. (bis) Vait. See §130.

§331. There are a few variants in which a verb in a relative clause is alternatively made 3d person, because of the relative pronoun serving as subject, tho the person referred to is still directly address. This psychological shift is familiar in other languages:

*yā tiraścī nipadyase* (AŚ. ŚŚ. SMB. °*te*) ŚB. BṛhU. AŚ. ŚŚ. SMB. ApMB. HG. The same person is directly address in all: 'thou who liest (lies) down across...'

*ya ājagma* (N. °*muḥ*) *savanemā* (TS. KS. *savanedaṁ*; N. *savanam idaṁ*; VS. MS. ŚB. *ya ājagmedaṁ savanaṁ*) *juṣāṇāḥ* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N. '(O gods) who have come' etc.; gods are directly addressed in all. Only N. makes verb 3d person, because of the relative.

*yad aiṣi manasā dūram* PG.: *ya eti pradīśaḥ sarvāḥ* ApMB. The subject is addressed in the 2d person (pronoun *tvā*) in the sequel even in ApMB.; the third person is due to the relative. 'Who goest (or, if thou goest) to all directions (to a distance with thy mind)' is the real meaning of both.

*yā rājānā* (TS. °*naṁ*) *sarathaṁ yātha* (MS. *yāta*) *ugrā* TS. MS. KS. '(O Mitra-Varuṇa,) who go, two kings, mighty, against the (warrior) with his chariot (or, who go, mighty, against the king with his chariot)'—[do ye free us from sin].

Possibly the following also belongs here:

*mā yaḥ somam imaṁ pibāt* (KŚ. *pibā*; KS. *somaṁ pibād imam*) KS. TB. KŚ. ApŚ. See §319. The next pāda begins with *s*; possibly *pibāḥ* (if not even *pibāt*) is to be read in KŚ. If the text is correct, of course *pibā* is 1st person, not 2d.

§332. (b) There remain a number of cases of this same sort in which one form of the variant is more or less inconsistent with its own context. Thus, first, there are cases in which third-person verbs are used altho the subject is vocative, or is referred to with second-person pronouns, pointing to direct address. These cases, naturally, tempt to emendation; but probably the temptation should usually be resisted, as it certainly should in the following verse of PG. Such third-person verbs occur no less than three times in it, and are translated by Stenzler as second-persons, altho he very properly did not venture to emend his text in view of the insistent tradition. The comm. supplies *bhavantaḥ*; and this familiar classical third-personal expression for what is really a direct address is, no doubt, influential in many of these expressions in later texts. Cf. *bhavati bhikṣāṁ dehi* (*bhavān bhikṣāṁ dadātu*), §329.

*yena striyam* (PG. *śriyam*) *akṛṇutam* (PG. °*tām*; ŚŚ. *striyāv akurutam*), *yenāpāmṛśataṁ* (PG. °*vamṛśatāṁ*) *surām*, *yenākṣān* (ŚŚ. °*kṣām*, PG. °*kṣyāv*) *abhyasiñcatam* (PG. °*tām*), *yad vām tad aśvinā yaśaḥ*, ŚŚ. PG. SMB. The first pāda also GG. (reading as SMB.); the third also AV., reading *yenākṣā abhyaśicyanta* (the dice are made the subject of the now passive verb). See §293.

Or, conversely, one form of the variant has a 2d person verb with a nominative subject, as:

*tā enam pravidvānsau śrapayatam* MS.: *tāv imāṃ paśuṃ śrapayatām pravidvānsau* TB. Not only the pronoun and adjective referring to the subject in this pāda, but the noun subjects in the prec., are nom. in MS.

*mā no gharma vyathito vivyadhāt* (TA. *vivyatho naḥ*) MS. TA.: *mā naḥ soma hvarīto vihvarasva* MŚ. (so read, see §159); followed in same verse by:

*mo śvatvam asmān tarādhāt* (so read with p.p.) MS.: *mā sv* (Poona ed. *mo śv*) *asmāns tamasy antar ādhāḥ* TA.: *mā no andhe tamasy antar ādhāt* (mss. *ādāt*) MŚ. In view of the voc. *gharma* (*soma*), it would appear that MS. MŚ. must understand the subject to be indefinite; but it can hardly be anything else than the *gharma*. The formula is a *prāyaścitta* spoken upon ominous performance of the *gharma* or *soma*-offering.

*adabdhō gopāḥ* (KS.† *gopaḥ*) *pari pāhi nas tvam* (KS. *pari pātu viśvataḥ*) RV. TS. KS.: *tvam no gopāḥ pari pāhi viśvataḥ* AV. The subject (in prec. pāda) is *agne* RV. AV., *agnir* TS. KS.; TS. is inconsistent (2d person with subject nom.).

*agnir dād* (TS. *dā*) *draviṇam vīrapeśāḥ* RV. TS. The subject being *agnir*, TS. is inconsistent; but note the following *dr-*, and cf. §24.

*srjad dhārā ava yad dānavān han* SV.: *sṛjo vi dhārā ava dānavam han* RV. N. The subject is *indra*, voc., even in SV., and the prec. parallel verbs are 2d person.

*kadā sutam tṛṣṇa oka ā gamah* (SV. *gamat*) RV. SV. AV. The subject is the voc. *indra*, followed by *sv-* and perhaps felt as nom. (for *indraḥ*) in SV? Benfey baldly translates 3d person verb with voc. subject.

*devebhyo havyam* (MS. MŚ. MG. *havyā*) *vahatu prajānan* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. Vait. MŚ. Kauś. MG.: *devebhyo havyam vaha naḥ* (Kauś. omits *naḥ*) *prajānan* TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Kauś. There are three different contexts here, one with the second variant, and two with the first. All are consistent with their contexts except that MŚ. alone has the form *vahatu* with a preceding voc. subject.

*patyur janitvam abhi sam babhūtha* (TA. *babhūva*) RV. AV. TA. See §262, f. The subject is *tvam*, and TA. comm. glosses *babhūva* with a 2d person.

*pitā mātariśvachidrā padā dhāḥ* (KS. AŚ. *dhāt*) TS. KS. AB. AŚ. 5. 9. 1. In TS. AB. nom. subject with 2d person verb; KS. AŚ. are consistent.

*vy astabhnā* (VS. ŚB. *aska°*, MS. *aṣka°*, KS. *aṣṭa°*, TS. *askabhnād*, TA. *aṣṭabhnād*) *rodasī viṣṇav* (VS. MS. KS. *viṣṇa*, TS. *viṣṇur*) *ete*: followed by:

*dādhartha* (TS. *dādhāra*) *prthivīm abhito mayūkhaiḥ* RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. The prec. half verse is address to Heaven and Earth; hence, no doubt, TS. changes these *pādas* to a 3d person reference to Viṣṇu, which seems less harsh than a direct address to him. TA. has a blend, being internally inconsistent, or at least harsh; despite the voc. subject and the 2d person verb retained in *pāda d*, it joins TS. in having a 3d person verb in *pāda c*.

*tasya na iṣṭasya prītasya draviṇehāgameḥ*, etc. (see § 104, u). Here all forms of the variant are self-consistent (nom. with 3d person, voc. with 2d) except MS., which has *draviṇāgameyāt*; its p.p. reads *draviṇa* (accented!); is this form possibly felt as a nom. pl. neuter, with sing. verb? The following parallel formulas in MS. have 3d person verbs with nom. subjects.

*yamasya dūtaś ca vāg vidhāvati* (TA. *dūtaḥ śvapād vidhāvasi*); followed by:

*grdhraḥ suparṇaḥ kuṇapam niṣevati* (TA.† *niṣevase*) MS. TA. The TA. comm. regards the *grdhra* as address, despite the nom. form.

[*viśvasya devī mṛcayasya* (ŚŚ. *mṛṣayasya*) *janmano*] *na yā roṣāti na grabhat* (ŚŚ. *grabhaḥ*) AB. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'The goddess of the imperishable (?) kind, who shall not be angry, shall not (or, do not) seize us.' Keith takes *grabhat* as part of the relative clause, which leaves no main verb in the passage; it seems better to regard *grabhat* as the main verb, with subject *devī*. It may be that the original reading was *devī* (voc.), followed by *grabhaḥ*, and that *grabhat* is due to secondary form assimilation to *roṣāti*, whose 3d personal form is justified by the relative (cf. §331). As it stands, ŚŚ. is inconsistent, since the only possible subject for its 2d person verb is nominative.

*ajātaśatruḥ syonā no astu* TS. MS. AŚ.: *ajātaśatrus suhavo na edhi* KS. The subjects (a series of nouns, in the preceding) are all noms.; KS. is harsh. .

*yajamānāya draviṇam dadhātu* (VS. ŚB. KS.\* *dadhāta*) AV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. The subject is nominative, and parallel clause 3d person, in all. On the plural see § 355.

*hato* (SV. TB. *hatho*) *vṛtrāny āryā* (AV. TB. *apṛati*) RV. AV. SV. TB. The AV. variant is inconsistent as between subject and person of the verb; see §329.

*sa no mayobhūh pito* (*pītav*) *āviśasva* (*āviśeha*; MŚ. *pitur āviveśa*) TS. TB.

- AŚ. MŚ. ŚG. SMB. PG: *sa naḥ pīto madhumān ā viveśa* Kauś. Voc. with 2d person verb in all but MŚ. Kauś.; in MŚ. nom. with 3d person (equally consistent); in Kauś., however, if the text is right, we have voc. with 3d person verb! See §69.
- madhvā yajñam nakṣati* (°se) *prīṇānaḥ* (prai°) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. See § 329. KS. is inconsistent.
- imau vīryam* (TB. *rayim*) *yajamānāya dhattām* (TB. *dhattam*) MS. TB. The 2d person of TB. is inconsistent with its nom. subject, *āśvīnā* (accented). The comm. finds no difficulty in ignoring the accent and taking it as voc. But in the next pāda occurs a parallel verb *rakṣatām*, with the same subject. Even this does not disturb the comm., who calmly interprets it as if it were 2d person (*sarvato bhayāt pālayatam*). In truth, of course, it is rather *dhattam* which must be an error for 3d person *dhattām*.
- śarad dhemanṭaḥ suvite dadhāta* (MŚ. °tu) KS. MŚ.: *śarad varṣāḥ suvitam* (ŚG. *sukṛtam*) *no astu* (AV. *svite no dadhāta*) AV. TS. ŚG. SMB. In AV. KS. the six season-names which precede are directly addressed in 2d person, tho they are nom. in form, not voc. Doubtless for this reason MŚ. substitutes a 3d person, and since the 3d plural would not fit metrically, makes it singular, agreeing with the nearest of the six subjects; see § 355. The other texts dodge the difficulty by making *suvitam* the subject of a copulative verb, *astu*.
- deveṣu naḥ sukṛto* (VSK. *deveṣu mā sukṛtam*) *brūtāt* (KS. *brūta*; PB. MŚ. *brūyāt*) VSK. TS. KS. PB. MŚ.: *devebhyo mā sukṛtam brūtāt* (ŚB. with ūha, voceḥ) VS. ŚB.: *sukṛtam mā deveṣu brūtāt* TS. A 2d person is required, and PB. comm. reads *brūtāt*; probably MŚ. (in an unpublished part of the text) is likewise to be read *brūtāt*.
- vider* (VS. KS. ŚB. *vided*) *agnir* (VSK. ŚBK. *agner*; MS. MŚ. *agne*) *nabho nāma* VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚBK. MŚ. See Keith on TS. 1. 2. 12. 1, note 2. The TS. is inconsistent (2d person verb with nom. subject). The others all rectify the syntax by one change or another.
- mā no dyāvāprthivī hīdīṣethām* MS.: *mā dyāvāprthivī hīdīṣātām* TA. In MS. as well as TA. *dyāvāprthivī* is nom. (accented); and the preceding parallel pāda is in the 3d person.
- akarat sūryavarcasam* ApMB.: *akṛṇoḥ sūryatvacam* RV. AV. JB.: *avakṛṇot sūryatvacam* MG. The subject, in the preceding pāda, is *indra* (voc.) in all but MG.; even ApMB. 1. 1.9 reads so, despite 3d person verb, cf. Winternitz, Introduction, p. xvi. And indeed even MG., tho it makes the subject nom., *indras*, to agree with the 3d



person verb, still retains the voc. epithet *śatakrato* in pāda b, agreeing with it! Only RV. AV. JB. are really grammatical.  
*brahma tena punāhi naḥ* (mā; punātu mā; punīmahe), *idaṁ brahma punīmahe*, see §302.  
 (abaddhaṁ mano...) *dikṣe mā mā hāsīḥ* (KŚ. *hāsīt*, corrupt?) TS. KŚ. BDh.: (*adabdhāṁ cakṣur...*) *dikṣen mā mā hāsīt...* MŚ. The KŚ. is inconsistent.

§333. (c) In a very large number of other cases, while there is no inconsistency between the case of the subject and the person of the verb, we note more or less inconsistency between the person of the verb and the surrounding context, in one form of the variant. (See §294.) That is, for instance, in a passage containing several parallel verbs with the same subject, one is suddenly shifted from 2d to 3d person, or vice versa. Or, a 3d person verb is found when in an adjoining passage direct address to the subject is indicated by a 2d person pronoun; or the like. The result is a more or less harsh anacolouthon. This condition is not by any means always secondary; indeed, it happens very frequently that the anacolouthic syntax appears to characterize the older form of the variant, and a later text smoothes it out by a change of person in one verb.

§334. In half a dozen cases, however, of verbs of which Soma is the subject, and which in the RV. are third person, and occur in the context of other (parallel) third-person expressions, the SV. changes the 3d person to 2d, producing a direct address to Soma which is inconsistent with the context (cf. above §§295, 328):

*adhi tripṛṣṭha uṣaso vi rājati* (SV. °si) RV. SV. The subject, soma, is spoken of in the 3d person in the preceding even in SV.

*āpṛchyam dharuṇam vājy arṣati* (SV. °si) RV. SV. The subject, soma, is referred to in the 3d person in the prec. pāda.

*punāno vāram pary ety* (SV. *vāram aty eṣy*) *avyayam* RV. SV. ApŚ. The subject, soma, is referred to in 3d person in the 1st half of the same verse.

*viśvā yad rūpā pariyāty* (SV. °sy) *ṛkvabhiḥ* RV. SV. Otherwise 3d person in the verse.

*vṛthā pājāṁsi kṛṇute* (SV. °ṣe) *nadīṣv ā* (RV.† once omits *ā*) RV. (bis) SV. Otherwise 3d persons in the verse.

*arṣan* (SV. *arṣā*) *mitrasya varuṇasya dharmaṇā* RV. SV. Parallel verb in the preceding is 3d person in both.

§335. In two cases, however, the reverse change takes place in SV. in verbs of which Soma is the subject; there are special reasons for both.

*vṛṣo acikradad vane* SV. 2. 430b, 480b: *vṛṣāva cakradad* (9. 107. 22b *cakrado*) *vane* RV. 9. 7. 3b, 9. 107. 22b. In SV. 2. 430b = RV. 9. 107. 22b Soma is addressed in the latter part of the stanza; yet he is here referred to in the 3d person in SV., probably under the influence of the parallel passage 2. 480b = RV. 9. 7. 3b, which has 3d person in both texts.

*prṣṭheṣv erayā* (SV. *airayad*) *rayim* RV. SV. Here RV. is inconsistent; the subject, Soma, is the subject of a 3d person verb in the next pāda. In SV. this is smoothed out.

§336. We may note that it is only Soma for which SV. seems to feel this urge towards direct address; e.g., in the following, where the Maruts are the subject, SV. changes secondarily a 2d person address to a 3d person reference, despite direct address to the Maruts in the preceding: *viśve pibata* (SV. *pibantu*) *kāminah* RV. SV.

§337. The long list of remaining cases is as follows:

*yat sānoḥ sānum āruhat* (SV. *sānv āruhaḥ*) RV. SV. The subject is Indra, who is otherwise spoken of in the 3d person even in SV.; the next pāda is *bhūry aspaṣṭa kartvam*. 'When he (Indra) mounted from peak to peak and beheld much labor.' A 2d person verb here is intolerably harsh; one is tempted to guess that SV. felt *āruhaḥ* as a verbal noun, dependent on *aspaṣṭa* (!). This would perhaps be no worse than other forms of which SV. is guilty. But probably it merely shifts to direct address to Indra; see § 294.

*yena bhūyaś* (PG. *bhūriś*) *carāty ayam* (AG. *ca rātryam*, MG. *caraty ayam*, PG. *carā divam*), *jyok ca paśyāti* (PG. °*si*; MG. °*yati*) *sūryam* (MG. °*yah*) AG. PG. ApMB. MG. The subject is the boy in the shaving rite (except that MG. makes it *sūryah* in the 2d pāda; perhaps also in the first? doubtful); he is address in the 2d person in the rest of the verse in AG. PG. MG., spoken of in the 3d in ApMB. As to persons, PG. and ApMB. are consistent; AG. flagrantly inconsistent; MG. patches together a makeshift reading, keeping 3d person but changing the subject.

*yajñasya yuktau dhuryā* (TB. ApŚ. °*yāv*) *abhūtām* (MS. °*thām*): and (in same verse) *divi* (KS. *dive*) *jyotir ajaram* (MS. KS. *uttamam*) *ārabhetām* (MS. KS. °*thām*) MS. KS.† TB. ApŚ. In prec. pāda both MS. and KS. have the 3d person *gachātām*; both are therefore inconsistent. On *abhūtām* (middle!) see §§21, 56.

*antaś carati* (MahānU. PrāṇāgU. °*si*) *bhūteṣu* TA. TAA. MahānU. PrāṇāgU. LVyāsaDh. ŚāṅkhaDh. The subject (*paramātmā*, TA. comm.) is address in the second person in the 2d half of the verse.

*sampriyaḥ paśubhir bhava* (TB. ApŚ. *bhuvat*) MS. TB. ApŚ.: *sampriyam prajayā paśubhir bhuvat* TA. The subject (Agni) is referred to in the 3d person even in MS. in the preceding.

*viśvo* (TS. *viśve*) *rāya iṣudhyati* (TS. °*si*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Both variations in TS. are corrupt; see Keith (p. 21, n. 3), who translates the RV. reading. As K. remarks, the 2d person is apparently intended to match *puṣyase* in the next line; but this is an infinitive, not a finite form.

*mā no hr̥ṇītām atīthir* (SV. *hr̥ṇīthā atīthim*) *vasur agniḥ* RV. SV. The subject can only be Agni in SV., which seems to understand the last two words as a separate sentence: 'Be not ashamed of our guest (O Agni!); Agni is good.'

*ūrdhvo adhvaro asthāt* (VS. ŚB. 'dhvara āsthāt, KS. 'dhvare sthāḥ, ApŚ. *adhvare sthāt*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'The offering has stood upright', or (KS.) 'thou (Agni) hast stood upright at the offering', or (ApŚ.) 'he (Agni, who is directly address in both the preceding and following) has stood' etc. Caland assumes 'sthāḥ as the true reading of ApŚ.

*sā naḥ payasvatī duhām* (TS. PG. *dhukṣva*; MS. *duhe*; SMB. *duhā*?) RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. SMB. PG. The subject (*ekāṣṭakā*) is spoken of in the 3d person in the 1st half of the same verse even in TS. PG., which here address it directly. For the doubtful reading of MS. SMB. see §104, b.

*subheṣajam yathāsati* (AV. °*si*; LŚ. *yathāsati*) AV. TS. MS. KS. LŚ. Different contexts; but, as Whitney remarks ad loc., the 3d person would suit better in AV.

*tat satyam yad vīram bibhr̥thaḥ* (MŚ.† °*taḥ*); *vīram janayiṣyathaḥ* (MŚ. °*taḥ*); *te mat prātaḥ prajanayiṣyethe* (MŚ. °*te*); *te mā prajāte prajanayiṣyathaḥ* (MŚ. °*taḥ prajayā paśubhiḥ*) TB. ApŚ. MŚ. Preceded, even in MŚ., by a direct address in 2d person.

(*indraś ca naḥ śunāsīrāv*) *imaṁ yajñam mimikṣatam* (ŚŚ. °*tām*) TB. ŚŚ. Followed by: *garbham* (ŚŚ. °*ān*) *dhattam svastaye*, so that ŚŚ. is inconsistent. Its reading is evidently a reminiscence of the form of the pāda which occurs elsewhere, in a different context, with *mimikṣatām*; see §341.

*arakṣasā manasā taj juṣeta* (TS. MS. *juṣasva*; KS. *juṣethāḥ*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. See §160. In the following 2 pādas Agni is referred to in 3d person.

*imaṁ yajñam abhi gr̥ṇīta viśve* RV. VS.: *idaṁ no havir abhi gr̥ṇantu viśve* AV. The subject is the *pitr̥s*, who are address in the next line in the 2d person even in AV., and AV. comm. reads *gr̥ṇīta* here.

*nātārīd* (TB. °*rīr*) *asya samṛtiṃ vadhānām* (TB. *ba*°) RV. TB. The parallel verbs are all 3d person; TB. comm. glosses *na prāptavān*. *niṣīdan no apa durmatim jahi* (TS. *hanat*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. The subject is understood as Agni. The first part of the verse refers to him in 3d person and is directly address to plants; the majority of the texts change to a 2d person address to Agni, while TS. alone, more consistently but presumably secondarily, continues the indirect reference.

*parāvata ā jaganthā* (AV. *jagamyāt*; TS. *jagāmā*) *parasayāḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS. MS. KS. Subject Indra, who in the following is address in 2d person in all.

*pitarah pitāmahāḥ pare 'vare tatās tatāmahā iha māvata* (PG. *māvantu*) TS. PG. The last of a series of similar formulas; the preceding ones are 3d person in both texts.

*purā gṛdhrād araruṣaḥ pibātaḥ* (TB. *pibāthaḥ*) RV. MS. TB. In the following TB. also has 3d person verb.

*prādāḥ* (SMB. *prādāt*) *pitṛbhyaḥ svadhayā te akṣan* RV. AV. VS. TS. ApŚ. SMB. Subject Agni, address in 2d person thruout the verse in most texts, but in SMB. only in the last pāda; in this (the 3d) pāda, and in the 1st (which is a different one from that of the other texts), it has 3d person forms; in the 2d pāda the form is ambiguous (either 2d or 3d).

*mā mā hiṁsūt* (VS.† KS. ŚB. *hiṁsiḥ*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. Prec. by *mā tvā hiṁsūt* (KS. ms. *hiṁsiḥ*). In the Tait. school texts the verb-form is mechanically assimilated to the preceding; just as in the one ms. of KS. the form of the prec. verb is assimilated to the following (properly emended by von Schroeder, since the object *tvā* makes 2d person verb obviously impossible). Subject *kṛṣṇājina* (Mahīdhara on VS.).

*yathā jyok sumanā asāḥ* (HG. *asat*) ApMB. HG. The prec. formula addresses the boy in 2d person even in HG.

*yad ūrdhvas tiṣṭhā* (KS. °*thād*) *draviṇeha dhattāt* RV. MS. KS. AB. TB. N. In KS. inconsistent with context; see §24.

*vākpā vācam me pāhi* (MS. *pātu*) TS. MS. AB. AŚ. And the same with *śrotapāḥ śrotam*, *cakṣuṣpāḥ* etc. *vākpāḥ* is nom., which makes 3d person at least easier; and the prec. is a 3d person statement in TS.

*viśvasmā id iṣudhyate* (TB. °*se*) RV. TB. Followed by:

*devatrā havyam ūhiṣe* (RV. *ohiṣe* and *ohire*) RV. (bis) SV. TB. On the relation of the RV. forms see *RVRep.* 131f. The SV. occurrences repeat RV. 8. 19. 1 (which has *ohire*) but seem influenced by RV.

1. 128. 6 (*ohiṣe*). TB. repeats RV. 1. 128. 6 but makes it more natural; *ohiṣe* (p.p. *ā ūhiṣe*) is surrounded by 3d person verbs referring to the same subject (Agni), so that attempts have even been made to explain *ohiṣe* as an infinitive (see *RVRep.* loc. cit., and Oldenberg's *RVNoten* ad loc.). In TB. the whole passage is made a direct address to Agni—a much easier reading.
- śarma varūtham āsadat svaḥ* (TS. *āsadaḥ suvaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. In TS. the verb is assimilated to the person of the 2d half-verse, where Agni is directly address in all. Tho more consistent, it is doubtless secondary.
- jayanta upasprśatu* HG.: *jayantopa sprśa* ApMB. Only HG. is consistent with parallel formulas in the context, which even in ApMB, are 3d person.
- upasadyo namasyo yathāsat* (AV. *bhaveha*) AV. TS. MS. Subject is a king, equated with Indra; in 1st half verse all texts refer to him in 3d person; here AV. changes to direct address (AV. 3. 4. 1 has the same pāda in a different context.)
- anu* (AV.\**prati*) *dyāvāpṛthivī ā tatantha* (AV.\**viveśa*, AV.\*TS.\*TB. *talāna*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. Occurs in two different verses; one (A) is address to Soma, with verbs in 2d person; the other (B) refers to Agni, with verbs in 3d person. Only A occurs in RV., only B in AV. TB.; both occur in VS. TS. MS. KS., but VS. MS. KS. read in B the 2d person form taken from, and appropriate to, A, while only TS. keeps the distinct forms appropriate to each.
- andhena yat* (TA. *yā*) *tamasā prāvṛtāsīt* (TA. *°āsi*) AV. TA. The subject (acc. to both comms. a cow, but see Whitney's note on AV. 18. 3. 3) is referred to in the 1st half verse in 3d person in both texts.
- āṣṭa* (MS. KS. *āṣṭhāḥ*) *pratiṣṭhām avidad dhi* (MS. *avido hi*, KS. *avido nu*) *gādham* TS. MS. KS. PG. So the Conc. The subject, Viśvavedas, is referred to in the prec. pāda in the 3d person in TS. KS. (while in MS. he is directly address). If, as we believe, the Conc. presents the true text of KS., it alone of the texts is inconsistent with its surroundings. The matter is, however, not certain. The single ms. of KS. is quoted as reading *āṣṭāḥ* and *avide*, which seem most likely to represent *āṣṭhāḥ* and *avido*; but von Schroeder (doubtless for the sake of consistency with the context) emends, overboldly as it seems, to *āṣṭa* and *avidan*.
- gaṇān me mā vi tīrṣaḥ* (MŚ. *°sat*) TS. MŚ. 'Do not (let him not) make my troops thirsty.' Only the 2d person is proper, referring to Indra,

to whom the whole verse is address. Knauer on MŚ. 2. 4. 1. 35b defends °ṣat of all his mss. by supposing it to refer to Vāyu, understood. In the same context: *gaṇān me mā vy arīriṣaḥ* Vait. In different contexts: *gaṇā me mā vi tṛṣan* VS. TB. ŚB.; *gaṇair mā mā vi tṛṣata* MS. 'Let not my troops be thirsty' or 'make me not thirsty with my troops'; shift between causative and simple verbs, with consequent inversion of subject and object.

*abhi no vīro arvati kṣameta* RV. TB.: *tvaṁ no vīro arvati kṣamethāḥ* AB. In a repetition of the RV. stanza, in which the subject (Rudra) is address with 2d person verbs in the preceding pādas, AB. makes this pāda consistent with them.

*ā yantu pitaro manoḥavasah* ApŚ.: *eta pitaro manoḥavāḥ*, and: *āganta pitaro manoḥavāḥ* MŚ. (in same sūtra): *paretana* (TS. KS. ApŚ. *pareta*) *pitarah somyāsaḥ* (TS. ApŚ. *somyāḥ*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. MŚ. ApŚ. (in different context from the above in ApŚ., but in the same context, separated by one sūtra, from *eta* etc. in MŚ.; in the next sūtra but one MŚ. has a 3d person reference to the same subject, *śundhantām pitarah*, thus shifting from 2d to 3d person).

*rtūr* (TB. *rtūn*) *anyo vidadhaj jāyate punaḥ* (AV. *jāyase navah*) RV. AV. MS. TB. Preceded by the correlate: *viśvānyo bhuwanā vicaṣṭe* (so AV., the others similarly). Said of the sun and moon respectively. The change to direct address in AV. is harsh and is pretty surely a mere corruption; the comm. reads *jāyate*.

*tena mā saha śundhata* (AV. *śumbhantu*) RV. AV. The waters seem to be addressed in RV.; they are referred to in 3d person in the preceding. The AV. reading is uncertain; SPP. adopts *śumbhatu*, and so Whitney's Translation; see §360.

*divo jyote* (and, *jyotir*) *vivasva āditya...āsuwadhvam* KS.: *devajūte vivasvann āditya...āsuwadhvam* MS.: *vivasvān aditir devajūtis... viyantu* TS. Two parallel pādas preceding have *vyantu* with nom. subject in MS. KS. also.

*yo devānām carasi prāṇathena* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *devānām yaś carati prā°* TS. Here, paradoxically, it is the 2d person of most texts which is inconsistent with the 2d (not 3d) person verb of the preceding line; for the subjects of the two must be different, being masc. and fem. respectively. Doubtless this is the reason for TS's change to 3d person here, and for its further change in the next pāda (*devi* for *deva*), which makes the entire stanza address to the feminine entity mentioned in the first half. TS. is, of course, secondary.

*yasmād bhūta udavāsiṣṭa* (and, *udavepiṣṭa*) MŚ.: *yasmād bhīṣāvāsiṣṭhāḥ*

(and, *bhīṣāvepiṣṭhāḥ*) TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. Surrounding and parallel formulas (addressed to the animal victim) are 2d person even in MŚ.

*āśvināv eha gachatām* (TS. TB. °*tam*) RV. TS. TB. N. *āśvināv* is voc. in TS. TB., *āśvināv* nom. in RV. The same pāda with °*tam* (and *āśvināv*) in RV. and other texts, in a direct address to the Aśvins, who are here (in RV.) referred to in the 3d person, the stanza being address to a priest (the *adhvaryu* according to comm. on RV., the *hotar* according to that on TB.). The preceding pāda in TB. as well as RV. is: *prātaryujā* (= *āśvinau*) *vi bodhaya*. TS. changes this to °*yujau vi mucyethām*, making it also a direct address to the Aśvins. TB. is inconsistent in that the first pāda is address to a priest and refers to the Aśvins in 3d person, while the second addresses them directly. TS. by its further change in the first pāda restores consistency. No doubt the 2d person form of the second pāda is due to influence of the other form of the variant with *gachatām*, in a different stanza in RV.

*īyatī agra āsīt* (KS. TA. ApŚ. āsīḥ) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. In two different stanzas (used in similar connexions), one in KS. ApŚ., the other in the remaining texts. The KS. ApŚ. stanza is consistently in the 2d person, according to ApŚ. address partly to a lump of earth, partly to pebbles. The other stanza likewise refers to a lump of earth, which is address directly in the next pāda in MS. at any rate (with vocative *devi*), and according to Mahidhara also in VS.; M. thus interprets the pronoun *te*, as referring to the earth; with *āsīt* Mahidhara supplies *bhavatī*, taking the whole as direct address. There is, then, inconsistency between the two pādas in VS. MS. In TA., which has the same context as VS. MS., this inconsistency is removed by changing *āsīt* into a 2d person.

*iṣam tokāya no dadhat* (KS. *dadhaḥ*) RV. SV. KS., and AVPpp. in its version of AV. 7. 20. 2, see Whitney's note on this. The RV. SV. passage is not pertinent since *dadhat* is a participle; the context is different. But both KS. and AVPpp. have finite verb forms; the stanza in them is otherwise a direct address, and AVPpp. is therefore inconsistent. In both the next pāda reads:

*pra ṇa* (MS. *na*) *āyūṇṣi tāriṣaḥ* (AVPpp. MS. KS. mss. °*ṣat*) AVPpp. VS. TS. KS. ŚŚ. N. See preceding. (In all but AVPpp. KS. MS. the preceding pāda is different.) This pāda, with *tāriṣat*, is found repeatedly in other contexts (see Conc.), in most of which the 3d person is appropriate. Doubtless the reading with *tāriṣat* here

(and probably in AV. 4. 10. 6e, where a 2d person also seems required) is due to contamination with that form of the phrase.

*rdhag ayā* (TS. MS. KS. *ayāḍ*) *rdhag utāśamiṣṭhāḥ* (MS. KS. °*śamiṣṭa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. N.: *dhruvam ayā dhruvam utāśamiṣṭhāḥ* RV.: *dhruvam ayo dhruvam utā śaviṣṭha* AV. The forms *ayā(s)* and *ayāḍ* are both 2d persons; but because the latter looks more like a 3d person, MS. KS. secondarily make the following verb 3d person, despite direct address in the preceding and following pādas. On the corrupt version of AV. see Whitney on 7. 97. 1.

*citrebhir abhraiṣ upa tiṣṭhatho* (MS. 'to) *ravam* RV.† MS. Followed by: *dyām varṣayatho* (MS. °to) *asurasya māyayā* RV. MS. The preceding pādas speak of the subject (*mitrāvaruṇau*) in the 3d person; hence the change to 3d person in MS., which makes the syntax smoother. Nevertheless MS. p.p. reads *varṣayathaḥ*.

*dhartā divo rajaso vibhāti dhartā* (TA. *divo vibhāsi rajasaḥ*; VS. ŚB. *divo vibhāti tapasas prthivyām*) VS. MS. ŚB. TA. The context has a parallel verb *yacha*.

*dhruvaidhi poṣyā* (PG. °ye) *mayi* RVKh. ŚG. PG. ApMB.: *mameyam astu poṣyā* AV. The AV. is inconsistent, for the woman referred to by *iyam* is addressed in 2d person in the rest of the stanza.

*areḍatā* (ahe°, see §160) *manasā devān gacha* (ApŚ. *gamyāt*) MS. KS. ApŚ. Parallel verbs are 3d person in all.

*janiṣṭa* (TS. °*ṣvā*, MS. °*ṣva*) *hi jenyō agre ahnām* RV. TS. MS. KS. The subject is Agni, referred to in 3d person by all in the sequel.

*pratiṣṭhām gacha* (GB. *gachan*) *pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya* (GB. °yet) AB. GB. Direct address in the preceding in both. Gaastra considers GB. corrupt.

*marya iva yuvatibhiḥ sam arṣati* (AV. *iva yoṣāḥ sam arṣase*) RV. SV. AV. Parallel verbs in the preceding are 3d person in all.

*namo viśvakarmaṇe sa u pātv asmān* TS. MŚ.: *viśvakarman namas te pāhy asmān* AV. Preceding parallel is 3d person in AV.

*muñcatu* (KS. *muñcemaṇ*) *yajñam* (ApŚ. *yajño*; KS. adds *muñca*) *yajñapatim anhasaḥ svāhā* MS. KS. ApŚ. 3d person forms are used in parallel formulas in KS.

*meṣa iva vai sam ca vi corv acyase* AV.: *meṣa iva yad upa ca vi ca carvati* (ApŚ. erroneously, *carvari*) KS. ApŚ. 3d person forms in the rest of AV.; but the stanza is very obscure.

*vaptā* (ApMB. *vaptrā*; HG. MG. *vaptar*) *vapasi* (PG. °ti) *keśaśmaśru* (AG. PG. MG. *keśān*) AV. AG. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. The fourth pāda has 2d person verb in all; the 3d person of PG. is evidently due



to the nom. *vaptā*, felt as subject, tho in the original form (AV.) it is merely appositional to the subject. Note that HG. MG. also feel this as inconsistent, and try to smooth out the syntax by the converse change of *vaptā* to voc. *vaptar*; while ApMB. has an instrumental *vaptrā*.

*saṁ gachatām* (RV.\* *gachasva*) *tanvā* (TA. *tanuvā*) *suvarcāḥ* (RV.\* TA. *jātavedaḥ*) RV. (bis) AV. (bis) TA. In AV. 18. 3. 58 is repeated RV. 10. 14. 8, with change in this pāda of *gachasva* to *gachatām*, which is inconsistent with the rest of the stanza in which the dead man is directly address. The change is obviously due to the influence of the very similar pāda RV. 10. 16. 5d = AV. 18. 2. 10d (this also in TA.), which has, consistently, *gachatām*. Note that conversely AV. substitutes *suvarcāḥ* of 18. 3. 58d = RV. 10. 14. 8d for *jātavedaḥ* of RV. 10. 16. 5d, thus making the two pādas exactly alike.

*saṁ* (ApMB. *śaṁ*) *ūdho romaśaṁ hataḥ* (ApMB *hathaḥ*) RV. ApMB. See Winternitz, p. xx of ApMB. Introduction; *hathaḥ* is senseless. *sarvaṁ tad asmān mā hiṁsīḥ* (HG. *hiṁsīt*) ApŚ. HG. Parallel verbs are 3d person; there is no doubt of the inferiority of ApŚ., which Caland translates by a 3d person.

*chandonāmānām* (with variants) *sāmrājyaṁ gacha* (VSK. *gachatāt*; MŚ. *gachet*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ. The subject is Soma, who is address directly in the preceding formulas.

*trīn samudrān samasrpat svargān* (MS. °*gah*) VS. MS. ŚB.: *saṁsarpa* (KS. °*pan*) *trīn samudrān svargān* (ApŚ. *svargānī lokān*) KS. ApŚ. The subject is address in 2d person (*gacha*) in the last part of the stanza in all, and ApŚ., secondarily no doubt, makes *saṁsarpa* consistent with this. Mahidhara on VS. understands even *samasrpat* as direct address (*he kūrma yo bhavān . . . samasrpat*), but the only exprest subject is nom. in all (*apām patir vṛṣabha iṣṭakānām*).

*viśvā ṛdeva pṛtanā abhiṣya* TB. ApŚ. HG.: *viśvāś ca deva* (PG. *devaḥ*) *pṛtanā abhiṣyāḥ* (PG. † °*ṣyak*) KS. PG. 'O god (let the god) annihilate all the hosts.' *abhiṣyak* for *abhiṣyat*, 3d sing. injunctive; see Stenzler's Critical Note on PG. 3. 1. 3b. The 'god' is Agni, who is address directly in the preceding pāda even in PG. (*sviṣṭam agne abhi tat pṛṇīhi*).

§338. (d) We come next to a group of variants in which the change of person is due to a change of subject, while the general context remains essentially the same. Thus:

*tiro mā santam āyur mā pra hāsīt* (AŚ. *santaṁ mā pra hāsīḥ*) TB. AŚ.

- ApŚ.: *tiro me yajña āyur mā pra hāsīh* (one ms. *hāsīt*) MŚ.† The subject of the 2d person forms is Agni, who is address in the prec.; that of the 3d persons is *āyuh*.
- kāmaṁ* (AV. PB. *kāmaḥ*, KS. *kāmas*) *samudram ā viśa* (AV. *viveśa*; KS. PB. *viśat*) AV. KS. PB. TB. TA. AŚ. ApŚ. 'Desire has entered the ocean' or the like; 'enter thou the ocean (of) desire' (TA. comm.: *he dakṣiṇe samudrasamaṁ kāmaṁ praviśa*).
- ūrdhvo adhvaro asthāt* etc., see §337.
- ahar no atyapīparat* MahānU. SMB.: *ahar mātīyapīparaḥ* AV. 'The day has brought us across': 'thou (sun) hast brought me across the day.'
- pra yaṁ rāye nināśasi* RV.: *pra yo rāye nināśati* N. 'Whom thou (Agni) wilt lead to wealth': 'who will lead (thee, Agni) to wealth.'
- mā hīnīśḥ puruṣaṁ jagat* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚvetU.: *mā hīnīś puruṣān mama* NīlarU. The entire verse is address to Rudra, who is the grammatical subject of this verb except in NīlarU., where the subject is his weapon.
- rarāṭam ud iva vidhyati* (HG. °*st*) HG. ApMB. Prec. by: *yat ta etan mukhe* 'matam (HG. *matam*). 'If thou shootest up this thought in thy face': 'if this bad thought...shoots up...'
- devi vāg yat te vāco...tasmin mā dhāḥ* (KB. ŚŚ. *no adya dhāt*) TS. KB. GB. PB. JB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. KŚ. The subject in KB. ŚŚ. is Vācaspati, mentioned in the prec.
- vācaspatē* 'chidrayā vācāchidrayā juhvā divi devāvṛdham (ŚŚ. erroneously, *devā vṛdhan*) *hotrām airayat* (KŚ. *airayant*, TA. *erayasva*, ŚŚ. *airayasva*) *svāhā* (ŚŚ. omits) ŚB. TA. ŚŚ. KŚ. The passage is troublesome; see Eggeling's note in *SBE*. 44. 122. Sāyaṇa interprets *airayat* as equivalent to a 2d person, and refers the whole passage to Vācaspati; if he is right, this variant would belong with those listed in §332. But Eggeling translates *airayat* as a 3d person, referring, apparently, to the *yajamāna*; the formula is used under certain conditions at his consecration (*ḍikṣā*); and this seems likely to be correct. The 2d person form of the variant is, of course, address to Vācaspati.
- yo devayānaḥ panthās tena yajño devān apy etu* (KS. *tena devān gacha*) TS. KS. Subject in KS. is *iḍā*.
- āyur dātra edhi* VS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *mayo dātre bhūyāt* MS.: *vayo dātre* (VSK. *dātra edhi*; KS. PB. *dātre bhūyān*) *mayo mahyam* (TB. TA. ApŚ. *mahyam astu*) *pratigrahātre* VSK. KS. PB. TB. TA. ApŚ. 'Be thou (potency address) life (or the like) to the giver' etc., or, 'may there

be strength (or the like) to the giver' etc. The meaning, of course, is virtually the same. Cf. next.

*śāntir no astu* MS.: *śāntir me astu śāntiḥ* TA.: *sā mā śāntir edhi* VS. Mahidhara on VS.: *mā, mām prati, edhi, astu, puruṣavyatyayaḥ* (text by error, °*vyatyamaḥ*). But this is, of course, a pedantic and unnecessary assumption; the 2d person is of the same sort as in the preceding variant.

*dyaaur naḥ pitā pitryāc* (TA. *pitryāc*) *chaṁ bhavāti* (TA. °*si*) AV. TA. In AV. the subject is *dyaaur*; in TA. the comm. takes it as the *yajamāna*, no doubt correctly; but the entire stanza is obscure.

*viśvasmai bhūtāyādhwaro 'si* (ApŚ. °*ro astu devāḥ*, KS. MŚ. *bhūtāya dhruvo astu devāḥ*) TS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. The subject in TS. is Soma, in the others *yajña*; all refer to *yajña* in the 3d person in the preceding.

*sūryam* (TA. adds *te*) *cakṣur gachatu* (AV. *cakṣuṣā gacha*) *vātam ātmā* (AV. *ātmanā*) RV. AV. TA. 'Let thy eye go (or, go with thy eye) to the sun' etc. In the following pādas the dead man is addressed with *gacha* in all; AV. makes this pāda consistent with them; but the others are not syntactically inconsistent, since *cakṣuḥ* is the grammatical subject in them.

*sūryasya raśmīn anv ātatāna* (MŚ. *ātatantha*) TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Preceded by *yad agne pūrvam prabhṛtaṁ* (*prahitaṁ, nihitaṁ*) *padam hi te*. In MŚ. the subject is Agni; in the others, his *padam*.

*sviṣṭakṛd indrāya devebhyo bhava* MS. KS. ApŚ.: *sviṣṭakṛd devebhyā indra ājyena haviṣā bhūt svāhā* VS. ŚB. The subject in most texts is Agni; in VS. ŚB. it is (obviously secondarily) changed to Indra.

*samyag āyur yajño* (MŚ.† *yajñam*) *yajñapatau dadhātu* (MŚ. *dhāḥ*) KS. MŚ. See §158.

*yat te krūraṁ . . . tat te śudhyatu* (TS. ApŚ. *tat ta etena śundhatām*; MS. *tad etena śundhasva*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'Let that of thee become pure (by this)', or, 'as to that become thou pure by this.'

§339. We think it unnecessary to list here cases in which the change of person accompanies, and is conditioned by, a shift of voice, as between active and middle or passive; such a shift naturally involves very often a change of person, and the instances can easily be found from the lists in §§30, 83 ff.; to these should be added the variant: *tās tvā devīr* (*devyo*) *jarase* (°*sā*) *saṁ vyayantu* (*vyayasva*), §70.

§340. For cases of this sort in which there is a change of number as well as person, see §365; and for a couple of cases in which a 2d person singular of direct address varies with an indefinite 3d plural, see §360.

§341. (e) We come now to cases in which the 2d and 3d persons appear in different contexts, with different subjects, each appropriate and consistent. We may begin with a pāda which occurs in the RV. itself in no less than four different verses:

*asmākam edhy avitā rathānām* (AV. *tanūnām*) RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *asmākam bodhy av° ra°* RV.: *as° bodhy av° tanūnām* RV. MS. TB. TA. MahānU.: *as° bhūtv av° ta°* RV. AV. TA. The last, with its anomalous form *bhūtv*, is obviously a secondary adaptation to a new context with change of person.

*adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB.: *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG.† (corrupt; read as ApMB., as Kirste and Oldenberg both assume): *adho vadādharo vada* HG. The last, which is the only genuine variant, is a conscious imitation of the other, with change of person to suit different context.

*te devāso* (TS. *devā*) *yajñam imam juṣadhvam* (AV. *juṣantām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *te devāso havir idam juṣadhvam* AV. It is the last-quoted form of AV. which appears in the same context with the others; AV. 7. 28. 1, which reads *juṣantām*, is in a wholly different context.

*trptā mā tarpayata* (MG. *mām tarpayantu*) KS. MG. Contexts only vaguely similar.

*antaś carasy* (MS. °*ty*) *aṇave* AV. MS. Different contexts.

*adhaspadam kṛṇutām* (AV.\* *kṛṇuṣva*; TS. *kṛṇute*) *ye pṛtanyavaḥ* AV. (bis) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*bodhāt stomair vayo dadhat* MS.: *bodhā stotre vayo dadhat* (ApŚ. *vayovṛ-dhaḥ*) RV. SV. ApŚ. See §§24, 153. The contexts are different, and MS. is interpretable as it stands; but it has a v. l. *bodhā*.

*mā naḥ prajāṁ rīriṣo* (TB. 3. 1. 1. 3 *rīriṣan*) *mota vīrān* RV. VS. ŚB. TB. (bis). TA. TAA. ApŚ. SMB. HG. MG. N. One case in TB. uses the pāda in a quite different context, found nowhere else; the person of the verb is consistent with its surroundings.

*san me bhūyāḥ* (Kauś. °*yāt*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś. Different contexts.

*sameddhāram aṇhasa uruṣyāt* (ŚŚ. *aṇhasaḥ pāhi*) RV. ŚŚ.

*yathāsthānam kalpantām* (ApŚ. *kalpayadhvam*) ŚB. BṛhU. ApŚ.: *yathāsthāma kalpayantām ihaiva* AV.: *yathāsthānam dhārayantām ihaiva* ŚŚ. Hardly comparable. See §241.

*āyur no dehi jīvase* ŚG.: cf. *āyus te* (AV. *āyur no*) *viśvato dadhat* AV. etc. Hardly comparable.

*nyaññ uttānām anv eti* (and, *eṣi*) *bhūmim* RV. (both). Subjects Indra: Agni.

- agnī rakṣāṁsi sedhati* RV. AV. MS. KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś.:  
*apa ra° sedhasi* (PrāṇāgU. *cālayat*) AV. PrāṇāgU.
- jeṣaḥ* (and, *jeṣat*, *ājaiḥ*) *svarvatīr apah* RV. (all). Indra is the subject each time, but the contexts are different. See *RVRep.* 39. *ājaiḥ* is 2d person. The original is *jeṣaḥ*, RV. 1. 10. 8.
- abhy arṣanti* (and, *arṣati*) *suṣtutīm* RV. (both): *abhy arṣata suṣtutīm gavyam ājīm* RV. VS. KS. ApŚ. The addition in the latter indicates that it is secondary; but it is consistent with its context.
- aśmā bhavatu nas* (AV. *te*) *tanūḥ* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KSA.: *aśmeva tvaṁ sthīrā* (MG. ApMB.\* *sthīro*) *bhava* AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG. MG. Cf. also *aśmā bhava paraśur bhava*; see Conc. The AV. context is related to that of the GS. texts, and Ppp. reads *aśmeva tvaṁ sthīro bhava*; the vulgate AV. has an interesting contamination with the fundamentally unrelated passage of RV. etc.
- ā barhiḥ sīdatam sumat* RV.: *sīdatām barhiḥ ā sumat* RV. Subjects Aśvins: Night and Dawn.
- ado giribhyo adhi yat pradhāvasi* TB.: *ado yad avadhāvati* AV.: *amī ye ke sarasyakā avadhāvati* HG. ApMB. (see Winternitz, Introduction, p. xxvi; he supposes that *avadhāvata* is intended, while Kirste and Oldenberg assume *avadhāvanti* for HG.): *asau yo 'vasarpati* VS. TS. MS. KS. Four different contexts with different subjects.
- imam yajñam mimikṣatām* (TB. °*tam*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. JB. TB. ŚB. ŚŚ. LŚ. Quite different context in TB. ŚŚ. from the others; see §337.
- juṣethām* (and, °*tām*) *yajñam iṣṭaye* RV. In three different contexts, two with direct address, one 3d person; different subjects each time.
- punar no naṣtam ākr̥dhi* (RV. AV. *ājatu*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. MŚ.
- yat sīm āgaś cakrmā tat su mṛḍatu* (and, *mṛḍa*) RV. (both).
- viśvam ā bhāsi* (RV.\* *bhāti*) *rocanam* (AV.\* *rocana*) RV. (tris) AV. (bis) ArŚ. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. MahānU. Subjects Uṣas, Sūrya, and Indra.
- viśvā adhi śriyo dadhe* RV.: ... *'dhita* RV. KS. TB.: ... *dhiṣe* RV.
- viśve devāsa iha vīrayadhvam* (AV. *mādayadhvam*; VS. ŚB. Vait. LŚ. *mādayantām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. ŚB. Vait. LŚ. ApMB.: *viśve devā iha mādayantām* (KS. *vīrayadhvam*) TS. KS. TB. Two different contexts, with appropriate persons of verbs in each.
- sam sūryeṇa rocate* RV. VS. MS. ŚB. TA.: ... *rocate* RV. AV. Subjects Soma Pavamāna: Uṣas.

*vi mucyantām usriyāḥ* VS. ŚB.: *vi mucyadhvam aghnyā* (TA. ApŚ. *aghniyā*) *devayānāḥ* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. Hardly variants of each other.

*sa cakārārasam viṣam* AV.: *sā cakarhārasam viṣam* AV.

*sajātānām asad* (AV. *aso*) *vaśi* AV. (both) VS. TS. MS. KS.

*sadyo jajñāno havyo babhūtha* (and, *babhūva*) RV. (both). Subjects Agni: Indra.

*sa viśvā bhūva ābhavaḥ* RV. AV.: *sa viśvā bhūvo* (AV. *sa idam viśvam*) *abhavat sa ābhavat* AV. TS. TB.

*strīṇanti* (RV.\* *strīṇta*) *barhīr ānuṣak* RV. (both) SV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. N.

*viṣe viṣam aprkthāḥ* (and, *aprag api*) AV. (both).

*madhu tvā* (AV. *me*) *madhulā karotu* (AV. *karaḥ*, RV. *cakāra*, MS. *kṛṇotu*) RV. AV. MS. TA. ApŚ.

*sa no vasūny ā bhara* (SV. *bharāt*) RV. SV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Different context in SV.

*aviṣam naḥ pitum kṛṇu* (KS. *kṛdhi*; TB. ApŚ. *karat*) VS. 2.20 (omitted in Conc.) TS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. In the last two texts the context is different.

For other cases in which there is a change of number as well as person, see §371.

§342. (f) Finally, some instances which include either gross corruptions or errors of various kinds. Others, involving number as well as person, will be found below, §372.

*ihaiva kṣemya edhi mā prahāsīr mām amum* (ApŚ. *prahāsīn māmum*) *āmuṣyāyaṇam* (AŚ. *mā prahāsīr amum māmūṣyāyaṇam*) MS. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. The true reading of ApŚ. can hardly be anything but *prahāsīr*, as Caland assumes.

*yatra-yatra jātavedaḥ sambabhūtha* (TB. °*bhūva*; but Poona ed. text and comm. correctly °*tha*) TB. ApŚ.: *yatra-yatra vibhṛto* (KS. *bibhrato*) *jātavedaḥ* AV. KS. See §262, f.

*saṁjñānāneṣu vai brūyāt* AB.: *saṁjñānāneṣu vai brūyāḥ* ŚŚ. Several mss. of ŚŚ. read *brūyāt*. But Aufrecht 387, conjectures *brūyāḥ* for AB., and this is approved by Keith, *HOS.* 25.307, who so translates.

*mā tvā vṛkṣaḥ* (TA. *vṛkṣau*) *saṁ bādhiṣṭa* (TA. once °*tām*, once *bādhetām*) AV. TA. The form *bādhetām* can hardly be anything but a corruption for °*tām*; *vṛkṣau* is accented, and a 3d person is required; comm. *sambādhitam mā kurutām*. But perhaps this might be placed in §332.

*aśrīram* (TB.† *aślālam*) *cit kṛṇuthā supratākam* RV. AV. TB. Conc. quotes *kṛṇuyāt* for TB.; Bibl. Ind. ed. reads in fact *kṛṇuthāt*, but its comm. and Poona ed. text have the correct *kṛṇuthā*.  
*teṣāṃ yo ajoyānim* (PG. 'jyā°) *añtīm ā vahāt* (SMB. Conc. *añjim āvahāḥ*, but Jørgensen as the others) TS. SMB. PG. BDh.  
*nivarto yo ny avīrtat* (HG. *avīrdhaḥ*) ApMB. HG. The HG. form is corrupt; Oldenberg adopts *avīrtat*.  
*madhye poṣasya tṛmpatām* (MG. *puṣyatām*) ŚG. MG.: *madhye poṣasva tiṣṭhantīm* AG. For *poṣasva* read *poṣasya* (Stenzler, Transl.)  
*yamasya loke adhirajjur āyat* (TA. *āya*; MS. *loke nidhir ajarāya*) AV. MS. TA. See §153. TA. is probably corrupt; MS. is still worse.  
*adharo mad asau vadāt svāhā* ApMB.: *adharo vadāsau vadā svāhā* HG. The latter is corrupt and must be read as ApMB., see §153.  
*barhi* (*barhiḥ*) *strṇāhi* (TS. MS. MŚ. ApŚ.\* *strṇāhi*) TS. MS. GB. ŚB. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. The text of MS. reads *strṇāti*, presumably by misprint.  
*nir ā yachasi madhyame* AV. ŚŚ. The vulgate of AV. reads *yachati*, by Roth's emendation.

## B. VARIANTS CONCERNING NUMBER

§343. We have explained above (§§289–301, especially 301) the principles of classification adopted for the Number variants, and quoted examples of the principal types. We now proceed to give the lists in full, beginning with—

### 1. First Person Singular and Plural, referring to the priests and their associates

§344. In many—possibly even in most—of these (see §290) the first person plural is only formally plural, and actually refers to a single person, the speaker, alone. That is, we have a kind of 'editorial we'. It is not necessary to suppose that either 'majesty' or 'modesty' is implied in such cases, tho one or the other may at times be suspected. We begin with a few cases where the 'editorial we' seems particularly clear; but in general we have made no attempt to sift out such instances from the general run of variants in which the priest says 'I' or 'we' in referring to himself and his associates. For it seems to us practically impossible to do so in the large majority of instances. This lies in the very nature of the case; there is as a rule nothing to show whether the priestly 'we' means the speaker alone, or includes others of his class.

But in the first three variants, at least, it seems clear that it means the single speaker:

*idaṁ vatsyāmo bhoḥ* AG.: *om ahaṁ vatsyāmi bhoḥ* ŚG.: *idaṁ vatsyāvaḥ* HG. In AG. ŚG. alike spoken by the brahman-pupil when about to leave his teacher on a journey. In HG. spoken by the teacher at the *upanayana*; the dual includes the boy.

*brahmacaryam āgāṁ* (MG. *upemasi*; Kauś. text† *āgam*, misprint?) ŚB. Kauś. SMB. GG. PG. ApMB. ApG. HG. MG. Again spoken by the *brahmacārīn*. The reason for MG's secondary reading is clearly metrical; MG. makes a verse of the passage which in the others is prose.

*śataṁ ca jīvāmi* (MG. *śataṁ jīvema*) *śaradaḥ purūciḥ* PG. MG. In the same verse, spoken by the graduate brahman-pupil; MG. otherwise has 1st singular verbs. For other forms of the variant see Conc. and §103. The other texts which show plural verb (*jīvantu*) have a different context.

Once this 'editorial we' varies with a definite first-person dual:

*puṁsām bahūnām mātara syāma* (HG. *°rau syāva*) ApMB. MG. In a verse spoken by wife to husband; the dual includes the two spouses, while the plural is evidently 'editorial'.

§345. The remaining long list is as follows:

*yad ahaṁ dhanena* (AV. *yena dhanena*, HG. *yad vo devāḥ*) *prapaṇam* (ApMB. *°ṇaṁś*) *carāmi* (HG. *°ma*) AV. ApMB. HG.

*vairūpe sāmān iha* (MS. *adhī*; KS. *vairūpeṇa sāmānā*) *tac chakeyam* (TS. *chakema*; MS. *tañ śakeyam*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. Followed by: *jagatyainaṁ* (AŚ. *°tyenaṁ*) *vikṣv āveśayāmi* (AŚ. *°ni*; TS. *°maḥ*), same texts.

*mā mā* (TB. AŚ. ApŚ. *no*) *hāsīn* (MŚ. *hāsīr*, AŚ. *hiṁśīd*) *nāthito* (TB. ApŚ. *metthito*, AŚ. *dhiṁśīto dadhāmi*, some mss. omit *dadhāmi*) *net* (AŚ. MŚ. *na*) *tvā jahāmi* (AV. KS. *°ni*, TB. ApŚ. *°ma*) AV. KS. TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*idaṁ pitṛbhyaḥ pra bhārāmi* (TA. *bharema*) *barhiḥ* AV. TA. Followed by:

*jīvaṁ devebhya uttaraṁ strṇāmi* AV.: *devebhyo jīvanta uttaraṁ bharema* TA. TA. spoils the meter.

*yad dhastābhyāṁ cakara* (AV. *cakṛma*) *kilbiṣāṇi* AV. MS. TB. TA.

*yam aichāma* (ApŚ. *ichāmi*) *manasā so 'yam āgāt* RV. ApŚ.

*samānena* (TB. *saṁjñānena*) *vo haviṣā juhomi* (TB. *yajāmaḥ*) RV. AV. MS. TB.

*emaṁ panthāṁ arukṣāma* AV.: *sugaṁ panthānam ārukṣam* ApMB.



*tena tvā pari dadhmasi* (PG. *dadhāmy āyuṣe*) AV. PG. Different contexts, only vaguely parallel.

*bhūpate bhuvanapate... tvā vṛṇīmahe* (MŚ. *vṛṇe*) TB. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. *pragāyāmasy agrataḥ* PG. ApMB.: *pragāyāmy asyāgrataḥ* MG. Note the metathesis of the syllable *sya*!

*abadhiṣma rakṣo...* VS. VSK. ŚB.: *idam ahaṁ rakṣo 'va bādhe* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *avadhiṣma rakṣaḥ* TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ. Hardly true variants.

*apaśyam yuvatīm nīyamānām* AV.: *apaśyāma yu° ācarantīm* TA.

*achidraḥ prajayā bhūyāsam* ApŚ. ApMB. HG.: cf. *ariṣṭā asmākaṁ vīrāḥ (santu)*, *ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāśma*, etc., see Conc. Hardly true variants.

*tasya doham aśimahi* (KS. *aśiya*; AŚ. *aśiya te*) VS. MS. KS. TB. ŚB. TA. AŚ. ŚŚ.

*tām adya gāthām gāsyāmi* (MG. °*maḥ*) PG. MG.

*te yaṁ dviṣmo yaś ca no dveṣṭi tam eṣāṁ* (TS. ApMB.\* *vo*) *jambhe dadhmaḥ* (TS. KS. ApMB.\* *dadhāmi*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApMB. (both). *anu manyasva suyajā yajāma* (MŚ. *yaḥ hi*) TS. MŚ. But most mss. of MŚ. read *yaḥja* (*yaja iha*), which would make *yaja* a 2d person address to Agni like *anu manyasva*.

*asmin sahasraṁ puṣyāsam* (Kauś. *puṣyāśma*) ŚB. BṛhU. Kauś.

*ugraṁ sahodām iha taṁ huvema* (MS. *huve*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ŚB. Bad meter in MS.

*ud asthām amṛtāṁ anu* VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TA. AŚ. ApMB.: *ud asthāmāmṛtā vayam* (HG. *abhūma*) AV. HG.

*gātrāṇām te gātrabhājo bhūyāśma* (KS. °*bhāg bhūyāsam*) TS. KS. Prose. *prchāmi* (LŚ. °*mas*) *tvā param antaṁ pṛthivyāḥ*,

*prchāmi* (LŚ. °*mo*) *yatra* (TS. KSA. TB. *tvā*, AV. *viśvasya*) *bhuvanasya nābhiḥ* (AV. TS. KSA. TB. °*im*),

*prchāmi* (LŚ. °*mas*) *tvā* (AV. omits) *vṛṣṇo aśvasya retaḥ*,

*prchāmi* (LŚ. °*mo*) *vācaḥ paramaṁ vyoma*: RV. AV. VS. TS. KSA. TB. LŚ., and the first pāda in ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait.

*brahman prasthāsyāmaḥ* (GB. ŚB. KŚ. ŚŚ. °*mi*) TS. KB. GB. ŚB. AŚ. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*brahmann apaḥ prañesyāmi* AŚ. Vait. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *brahman prañesyāmaḥ* KB.

*yasmai ca tvā khanāmy aham* (Kauś. *khanāmasi*) VS. Kauś.: *yasmai cāham khanāmi vaḥ* RV. VS. TS.

*vācaḥ satyam aśimahi* (VS. ŚB. *aśiya*) RVKh. VS. ŚB. TB. Bad meter in VS. ŚB.

- vaiśvānarāya prati vedayāmaḥ* (AV. °mi) AV. TA. BDh.  
*agnim indraṁ* (TB. *agnī indrā*) *vṛtrahaṇā huve 'ham* (TB. *vām*; MS. °haṇam *huwema*) AV. MS. TB.  
*etaṁ yuvānaṁ patiṁ* (TS. *pari*) *vo dadāmi* TS. ŚG. PG. ViDh.: *etaṁ vo yuvānaṁ prati dadhmo atra* AV.  
*sugā* (TS. ApŚ. *svagā*) *vo devāḥ sadanā* (TS. N. °nam) *akarma* (MS. *kṛṇomi*; KŚ. Kauś. ApŚ. *sadanāni santu*) AV. VS. TS. MS. ŚB. KŚ. Kauś. ApŚ. N.: *sugā vo devās sadanedam astu* KS.  
*jīvā* (TB. ApŚ. *jīvo*) *jīwantīr upa vaḥ sadema* (TB. ApŚ. *sadeyam*) AV. KS. TB. MŚ. ApŚ.  
*taṁ* (RV. omits) *sarasvantam avase huwema* (AV. *havāmahe*; RV. KS. *johavīmi*) RV. RVKh. AV. TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.  
*brhaspatiṁ vaḥ...havāmahe* GB. Vait.: *brhaspatiṁ viśvān devān ahaṁ huve* RV. It is doubtful whether these are really related.  
*marutāṁ pītas tad ahaṁ grṇāmi* (MS. *grṇe te*; KS. *pītar uta tad grṇīmaḥ*) TS. MS. KS.  
*mā* (VS. ŚB. add *vayam*) *rāyaspoṣeṇa vi yausma* VS. MS. ŚB.: *māhaṁ rā° vi yoṣam* TS. KS. TA. ApŚ.  
*mitrasya* (MS. adds *vaś*) *cakṣuṣā samīkṣāmahe* VS. MS.: cf. *mitrasyāhaṁ cakṣuṣā...samīkṣe*, etc., see Conc. and §303.  
*rudrasya sūnum havasā grṇīmasi* (and, *vivāse*) RV. (both). The change is metrical; *triṣṭubh* and *jagatī* verses.  
*vājasyedam* (AV. VS. ŚB. *vājasya nu*) *prasava ābabhūva* (AV. °ve *saṁ babhūvima*) AV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.  
*viśvair viśvāṅgaiḥ saha saṁ bhavema* (MŚ. *bhavāmi*) AV. MŚ.  
*saṁ jyotiṣābhūma* (TS. °bhūvam) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.: *saṁ sūryasya jyotiṣāganma* AV. In most texts, but not in TS, juxtaposed with formulas containing 1st plural expressions.  
*tasmin pāsān pratimuñcāma etān* MS. KS.: *yaṁ dviṣmas tasmin pratimuñcāmi pāsām* TS. ApŚ.  
*suprajāḥ prajayā* (*prajābhīḥ*) *bhūyāsam* (*syām*; *syāma*; *bhūyās*)... See Conc.; an intricate tangle of formulas; it is doubtful to what extent they are true variants of each other. The plur. *syāma* only in VS. ŚB., which elsewhere have the sing. form too; VSK. has sing. in the passage corresponding to the plur. of VS.  
*yaṁ tvā somenātīrpaṁ* (TS. °pam; MŚ. °pan) VS. TS. ŚB. MŚ.  
*ena enasyo 'karam* (TB. 'karat) AV. TB. (see §315): *enāṅsi* (TS. KS.\* TB.\* *enaś*) *cakrmā vayam* AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.\* TB.\* And others, see Conc. In adjoining stanzas of AV.  
*huwema vājasātaye* RV. SV. MS. KS.: *huveya vā°* RV. AV. Cf. *havante vā°*, §316.

*anu tvendrārabhāmahe* AV.: *anu tvā rabhe* AV. etc. (see Conc.). The latter is prose; the former is made metrical.

*ava* (RV. *abhi*; MS. *ā vah*; VS. ŚB. *vācā*) *somaṁ nayāmasi* (RV. *mṛśāmasi*; VS. ŚB. *ava nayāmi*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*āganta pīlaraḥ pīṛmān ahaṁ yuṣmābhīr bhūyāsam* . . . TS.: *āganta pīlaraḥ* . . . *supīlaro vayaṁ yuṣmābhīr bhūyāsmā* MŚ.

*tāni te pari dadmasi* AV.: *tām* (ApŚ.\* *tāns*) *te paridadāmy aham* (TA. omits *aham*) TA. ApŚ. In different contexts.

*tebhiṣ chidram api dadhmo yad atra* MS. AŚ.: *teṣāṁ chidram prati dadhmo yad atra* KS.: *teṣāṁ chinnaṁ sam etad* (ŚŚ. *sam imaṁ*; TS. *praty etad*) *dadhāmi* VS. TS. ŚŚ.

*devasyāhaṁ* (VSK. MS. KS. MŚ. *devasya vayaṁ*) *savituḥ prasave* (*save*) . . . *jeṣam* (VSK. MS. KS. MŚ. *jeṣma*) VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.

*devasyāhaṁ* (VSK. *devasya vayaṁ*) *savituḥ save* . . . *aruham* (VSK. *aruhāma* . . .) VS. VSK. ŚB. Other texts have *ruheyam*; see §133.

*vājīnaṁ tvā vājīno 'vanayāmaḥ* (MS. *vājīny avanayāmi*) MS. TA. ApŚ.

*teṣv* (ŚG. *anyeṣv*) *ahaṁ sumanāḥ saṁ viśāmi* (AŚ. °*ni*; MG. *vasāma*; ŚG. *viśeyam*) AŚ. ApŚ. ŚG. HG. ApMB. MG. See §104, c.

*adha syāma surabhayo* (ApŚ. corruptly, *syām asur ubhayor*) *gr̥heṣu* AV. KS. ApŚ. The ApŚ. reading is worthless.

*jaḡrhmā* (RV. °*bhmā*, TB. °*bhṇā*) *te dakṣiṇam indra hastam* RV. SV. MS. TB. The TB. form may be felt as 1st person sing. (subj.), but see Ludwig on RV. 10. 47. 1.

[*agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam*; for this Conc. quotes KS. as *acāriṣma*, by error.]

§346. In the following, one form or the other is more or less at variance with the context. This does not necessarily mean that the consistent form is more original:

*śivam prajābhyo 'hiṁsantam* . . . *agnim* . . . *khanāmaḥ* (TS. KS. °*mi*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. A parallel formula just before this has *khanāmi* in all texts.

*idaṁ śreyo* (AV. *idaṁ uc chreyo*) *'vasānam āgām* (ApMB. *āganma devāḥ*; ApŚ. °*naṁ yad āgām*) AV. ApŚ. ApMB. Even in ApMB. (tho it has a different context) first-singular verbs occur in the preceding line of the stanza.

*yac cāham eno vidvāṁś cakāra* . . . VS. ŚŚ.: *yac cāham eno vidvāṁśaś* . . . *cakṛma* . . . MahānU. The latter is obviously and flagrantly inconsistent with its context. The comm. lamely supplies a separate verb, *akārṣam*, with *aham*.

*indrasya manmahe śaśvad id asya manmahe* AV.: *indrasya manve prathamasya pracetasah* TS. MS. KS. In the following pāda all have the sing. pronoun 'me'.

*taṁ tvā juṣāmahe*... VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *taṁ tvā juṣe*... TS. ApŚ. The preceding and parallel formula is 1st sing. in all; presumably TS. has secondarily changed this to be consistent with it.

*aṅhomuce pra bhareṁā* (AV. *bhare*) *manīṣām* AV. TS. MS. KS. Hap-logy naturally suggests itself to us, as it did to Lanman ap. Whitney on AV. 19. 42. 3; the meter, and the Ppp. reading *bhareṁā*, seem to confirm the suggestion. Yet the curious fact is to be noted that at the end of the next pāda MS. has the singular participle *āvṛṇānaḥ* as in AV. (while yet reading *bhareṁā*!); TS. KS. consistently show plural participles.

*śarman* (MS. °*maṇs*) *te syāma* (VS. *tava syāma śarmaṇs*; TS. *tava syāṁ śarman*) *trivarūtha udbhau* (TS. *udbhī*) VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. Note that VS. is hypermetric; TS., with the same order and non-enclitic *tava* for *te*, corrects the meter with its *syām*; it is however clearly secondary; plural pronouns referring to 'us' occur in all texts in the preceding pāda.

*adveṣe* (MS. °*ṣye*) *dyāvāprthivī huvema* (MS. *huve*) RV. VS. MS. The MS. reading is not only bad metrically but inconsistent with the pronoun *asme* in the next pāda.

*edho 'sy edhiṣṭmahi* (AV. °*ṣṭiya*) AV. VS. etc. etc. Not only in AV., but also in several texts showing plural verb, the same verse contains the phrase *tejo mayi dhehi*, with sing. pronoun.

*sarvān agnīnr* (AV. *śivān agnīn*) *apsuṣado huve vaḥ* (MS. *huve*; AV. *havāmahe*) AV. TS. MS. AB. The AV. is inconsistent with *mayi* of the next pāda; but it probably has the original reading, 'corrected' in the others. We infer this from the bad meter of MS. and the fact that TS. AB. use the 'patch-word' *vaḥ* to correct the meter.

*sutarmāṇam adhi nāvaṁ ruhema* (KS. *ruheyam*) RV. TS. MS. KS. The KS. reading is inconsistent with *tarema* of the preceding pāda. But to call it 'absurd' and 'a mere blunder' (Keith on TS. 1. 2. 2. 2) is an exaggeration. Keith would probably not have used such strong language if he had seen the evidence of the Variants as to the frequency of such things.

*taṁ vaḥ supṛtaṁ subhṛtaṁ akarma* (KS. *abhārṣam*) TS. KS. In the next formula KS. also has *naḥ*.

*vāmī te saṁdṛśi viśvaṁ reto dheṣīya* (KS. *dhiṣīya*) MS. KS.: *viśvasya te viśvāvato vṛṣṇiyāvataḥ tavāgne vāmīr anu saṁdṛśi viśvā retāṁsi*

*dhiṣṭya* TS.: *vāmā nāma saṁdṛśi viśvā vāmāni dhīmahi* JB. The last is inconsistent.

For a few similar variants between first plural and second singular, see §307, end.

2. *Second Person Singular and Plural, referring to the priests and their associates*

§347. As we found above (§307, cf. §290) the 2d person varying with the first in reference to the *yajamāna* or priest, the participant in or beneficiary of the rite, so we have here a few cases of 2d person verbs, singular and plural, used variously in reference to such persons. But the instances are very rare compared to the corresponding ones in the first person.

*tad anu preta sukr̥tām u lokam* VS. ŚB.: *tam anu prehi sukr̥tasya lokam* TS. KS. Mahīdhara says, *he ṛtvijaḥ*. In TS. KS. presumably the *yajamāna* is meant.

*yamaṁ rājānaṁ haviṣā duvasya* (TA. °*syata*; AV. *saparyata*) RV. AV. MS. TA. The priest here addresses either himself or an associate: Sāyaṇa, *he madhyāntarātman yajamāna vā*. The plural of TA. AV. is a lect. fac.

*ut sr̥jata* (SMB. GG. *sr̥ja*) *gām* LŚ. SMB. GG.: *om utsr̥jata* (MG. °*tu*) TA. ŚŚ. AG. PG. ApMB. ApG. HG. MG. (But Jørgensen reads in SMB. with comm.—his text mss. omit the formula—*om ut sr̥jata*!) The object (generally understood) is the cow at the Arghya rite. 'Let it loose!' is spoken by the recipient if he does not wish it killed. Address to the person(s) holding the cow, or the giver of it.—Some texts have in the same context various forms of the following variant (meaning 'do it!', i.e. 'kill the cow', if he wishes it killed). But the word occurs also in various other connexions:

*om kuruta: kuru: kuruta: kuruṣva: kurudhvam*. See Conc. Only in part belonging to related contexts and variants of one another; see under prec.

*pāpmānaṁ me hata* (Kauś. 'pa jahī) MG. Kauś.

*abhi* (AV. *pari*) *str̥ṇīhi pari dhehi vedim* AV. TB. ApŚ.: *paristr̥ṇīta pari-dhattāgnim* TB. ApŚ.: *str̥ṇīta barhiḥ pari dhatta vedim* KS. MŚ. The second occurrence of TB. ApŚ. is in a different verse, but one modelled on the other and in the same vicinity. The comm. on AV. and also that on TB. (both times) regard *darbha*-grass (sing. or plur.) as address. But ApŚ. introduces the formula with *sampreṣ-yati*, indicating that it is a command to an associate priest. The

ApŚ. comm. remarks that, since no other priest than the *adhvaryu* (who speaks here) 'strews', the *adhvaryu* addresses himself with this command! (cf. Sāyaṇa on *yamaṁ rājānaṁ* etc. above).

That priests, or at least a priest, and not *darbha*-grass, are addrest seems clear from the KS. MŚ. variant, where *barhiḥ* is the *object*. *agnīṅ jyotiṣmataḥ kuruta* (MŚ. *kuru*) ApŚ. MŚ. 'Light the fires!' Address to priest(s) or attendant(s), not clearly specified.

### 3. Subject pluralized or dualized, varying with the same subject in the singular

§348. We have referred (§296) to the variants in which a singular verb with singular subject is, as it were, multiplied to a dual or plural. They fall naturally into two groups. The first, with which we are here concerned, includes those in which the same subject, in the same or at least a very similar context, and without the inclusion of any different entity, is pluralized or dualized, the number of the verb changing with it. The second group (§§353 ff.), in which the dual or plural is formed by the inclusion of another entity or entities than the singular subject, will be treated in the next subdivision. Instances of the converse, that is substitution of a singular for plural in the like circumstances, are equally common and are included in the list which follows. We begin with cases of

#### §349. Singular and Plural.

*vi parjanyaṁ* (TS. °yāḥ) *srjanti* (MS. KS. *pra parjanyaḥ srjatām*) *rodaṣi anu* RV. TS. MS. KS. In RV. the subject is the Maruts; in the others, Parjanya, singular or plural. The RV. form in relation to the others belongs in §361 below, q.v.

*agne gr̥hapata upa mā hwayasva* KS. ApŚ. MŚ.: *agnaya upāhvayadhvam* Vait.; cf. *agnir me hotā sa mopahvayatām* ŚB. 'O Agni house-lord (or, O Fires), invite me.'

*ārtavo 'dhipatir āsīt* TS.: *ārtavā adhipataya āsan* VS. ŚB.: *rtavo 'dhipataya āsan* MS. KS. 'The season(s, or the like) was (were) overlord(s).'

*dviṣan me bahu śocatu* TB. ApŚ.: *dviṣantas tapyantām bahu* MŚ. In the preceding pāda all texts refer to a singular 'hater'.

*upahūt opahvayasva; upahūtā upahvayadhvam* MŚ. (both)

*ekaśapham asrjyata* MS.: *ekaśaphāḥ paśavo 'srjyanta* VS. TS. KS. ŚB.

Here the singular is really a collective and means the same as the plural: 'one-hoofed (animals) were created.'

*dhiṣaṇās tvā devīr viśvadevyāvatīḥ* (MS. MŚ. *dhiṣaṇā tvā devī viśvadevyā-*

*vatī*) . . . *abhīndhatām* (MS. once *abhīnddhām*, once *abhīndhātām*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. and (pratika) MŚ. Since a dual form cannot be construed, it seems that the form *abhīndhātām* (if not corrupt) is a bastard subjunctive-imperative blend, intended to be 3d singular (like *abhīnddhām*, the proper form).

*manojavās tvā pītṛbhīr* (KS. *pītarō*) *dakṣiṇataḥ pātu* (KS. *pāntu*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB.: *manojavaso vah pītṛbhīr dakṣiṇata upa dadhatām* TA.: *pitaras tvā manojavā dakṣiṇataḥ pāntu* MS. In the same passage. The form *manojavās* is plural in MS. KS., singular in the others.

*śundhantām lokāḥ pītṛśadanāḥ* VS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ.: *śundhantām lokāḥ pītṛśadanāḥ* TS. ApŚ. 'Let the world(s) where the fathers sit be purified.'

*dūrvā rohanu puṣpiṇīḥ* (AV. *rohatu puṣpiṇī*) RV. AV. 'Let flowering *dūrvā*-plant(s) grow.' Some mss. of AV., followed by comm. and SPP., read as RV., and Whitney reports Ppp. likewise.

*mīhaṁ na vāto vi ha vāti bhūma* RV.: *māhī no vātā iha vāntu bhūmau* AV.

*indraghoṣas* (KS. °śās) *tvā vasubhiḥ* (KS.† *vasavaḥ*) *purastāt pātu* (KS. *pāntu*) VS. TS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.

*mā te riṣann upasattāro agne* AV.: *mā ca riṣad upasattā te agne* VS. TS. MS. KS.

*imaṁ yajñam avatu yā* (AŚ. *no*) *ghṛtācī* (TS. *avantu no ghṛtācīḥ*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. Subject is the *śakvarī*-verse(s), singular or (TS.) plural. *śunaṁ kīnāśā abhi* (AV. *anu*) *yantu* (MS. *kīnāśo abhy etu*) *vāhaiḥ* (AV. TS. *vāhān*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*vāk patamgo aśīśriyat* (KS. °gā *aśīśrayuḥ*) AV. KS. The same pāda is read: *vāk patamgāya dhīyate* (TS. *śīśriye*, MS. *hūyate*), with middle or passive verb and different subject, in RV. AV. SV. ArS. VS. TS. MS. ŚB.

*anarahāyāsmān* (KS. adds *devī dakṣiṇe*) *devayānena pathā* (TS. *patheta*, KS. *pathā yatī*) *sukṛtām loke sīdata* (KS. *sīda*) TS. MS. KS. Plural in TS. MS. because the *dakṣiṇās* there addrest are plural; in KS. they are considered collectively, or (better) as a personified abstraction, and hence singular. In the same context, and due to the same circumstances:

*asmadrātā* (TS. *asmaddātrā*; MS. ŚŚ. add *madhumatīr*, KS. *madhumatī*) *devatrā gachata* (KS. *gacha*; TS. adds *madhumatīḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. And:

*pradātāram ā viśata* (KS. *viśa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

Quite similar to the preceding three variants is the group of the next three; all in the same passage in the YV. Sāmhītās:

*raudreṇānīkena pāhi māgne* (VS. *pāta māgnayaḥ*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚŚ.:

Followed by:

*piprhi mā* (KS. *māgne*) TS. MS. KS. ŚŚ.: *pipṛta māgnayaḥ* (PB. ŚŚ. *mā*) VS. PB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. And:—

*mā mā hiṅsiḥ* (*hiṅsiṣṭa*), see Conc. (This last occurs very frequently, and in other connexions.) In these three cases either various altars are address, or Fire collectively; or the same personified, as Agni(s).

*yad āsuddhaḥ parājaghāna* . . . KS.: *yad vo 'śuddhāḥ parā jaghnur* (VSK. 'śuddhaḥ parā jaghānaitad) . . . VS. VSK. ŚB. See §30.

*pracetās tvā rudraiḥ paścāt pātu* VS. TS. KS. ŚB.: *pracetā* (here felt as plural) *vo rudraiḥ paścād upa dadhatām* TA.: *rudrās tvā pracetasah paścāt pāntu* MS.

*yat paśur māyūm akrta* TS. ŚŚ. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. GG.: *yad vaśā māyūm akrata* Kauś. In Kauś. *vaśā(h)* is plural; all mss. *akrata*.

*ye no dviṣanty anu tām rabhasva* AV.: *yo no dveṣṭi tanūm rabhasva* MŚ.: *yo no dveṣṭy anu tam ravasva* (read *rabhasva*?) ApŚ.

*varūtrayo janayas tvā* . . . *pacantūkhe* TS.: *varūtrī* (and, *varu*<sup>o</sup>) *tvā* . . . *pacatām ukhe* MS.: *janayas tvā* . . . *pacantūkhe* VS. MS. KS. ŚB.

*vi śloka etu* (AV. *eti*; TS. ŚvetU. *ślokā yanti*) *pathyeva* (KS. *patheva*) *sūreh* (AV. *sūriḥ*, TS. ŚvetU. *sūrāḥ*, KS.† *sūrah*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚvetU.

*anu me dīkṣām dīkṣāpatir manyatām* (KS. °*patayo manyadhvam*, ŚB.\* °*patir amanṣta*) . . . VS. TS. KS. GB. ŚB. (bis) Vait.

*ā me graho bhavatv* (KSA. *grahā bhavantv*) *ā puroruk* TS. KSA.

*abhy arṣati* (and, *arṣanti*) *suṣṭutim*; *pavamānā abhy arṣanti suṣṭutim* RV. (all). Subject is Soma Pavamāna, sing. or plur.; see RVRep. 437.

*aīdo me bhagavo 'janiṣṭhā maitrāvaruṇaḥ* MS.: *aīdā me bhagavanto 'janiḍhvam maitrāvaruṇāḥ* MŚ. And, in same passage, *ūrjā me bhagavaḥ saha janiṣṭhāḥ* (MŚ. *bhagavantaḥ sahājaniḍhvam*) MS. MŚ.: *jñātraṇi me vinda* (MŚ. *vindata*); *saṁvidanī me vinda* (MŚ. *vindata*) MS. MŚ.: *puṇyā puṇyam* (and, °*yām*) *asūt*, and: *citrā citram* (and, °*rām*) *asūt* MS., *puṇyāḥ* (and, *citrās*) *puṇyān* (°*yā*, and *citrān*, *citrā*) *asuvan* MŚ.

*prathamam artīm yuyotu naḥ* MG.: *pra sa* (read *su*) *mṛtyum yuyotana* HG.: *pra sumartyanī* (ApMB. *su mṛtyum*) *yuyotana* SMB. ApMB. Subject is a god or gods, not clearly specified anywhere.



*tena brahmāṇo vapatedam asya* (ŚG. *adya*) AV. TB. AG. ŚG. PG. HG. ApMB.: *tena brāhmaṇo vapatu* MG.: *tenāsyāyuse vapa* ApMB. See §330.

*tena yantu yajamānāḥ svasti* MS.: *tenaitu yajamānāḥ svasti* (KS.\* ApŚ. *svastyā*) TS. KS. ApŚ. The real motive for MS's change may have been metrical; the plural may be understood as one of respect; but for plurality and duality of *yajamānas* see in Conc. under *agnim adya hotāram* (*avrñtām*).

*āyusmatyā* (°*tya*) *ṛco mā gāta* (Vait. *māpagāyā*; Kauś. *mā satsi*) . . . TS. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. Kauś. One or more priests are address. Caland on Vait. would read °*gāyata*, presumably because the surrounding parallel phrases are plural; but the sing. is supported by Kauś.

*ud rathānām* (AV. *vīrānām*) *jayatām yantu ghoṣāḥ* (AV. TS. °*tām etu ghoṣaḥ*) RV. AV. VS. SV. TS.

*upaitu mām devasakhaḥ* RVKh. Rvidh.: *upa yāntu mām devagaṇāḥ* MG. *niṣaṅgiṇa upa sprśata* HG.: *niṣaṅginṇ upa sprśa* ApMB. Rudra is meant, and is referred to in the singular in other formulas in the context of HG.; we may understand the plural to refer to the Rudras, or Rudra's 'hosts'.

*pavantām āntarikṣyā* RV. SV.: *pavatām ā* °RV. And:

*pavante vāre avyaye* RV. SV.: *pavate v° a°* RV. The subject is soma, singular or plural. The plural occurrences are found in the midst of *tṛcas* with singular soma referred to; see Bloomfield, *RV Rep.* 427.

*atho* (TS. MS. *athā*) *yūyam stha* (MS. KS. *tvam asi*) *niṣkṛtiḥ* (TS. *saṁk°*, MS. *saṁkṛtiḥ*, KS. *niṣkṛtiḥ*) RV. VS. TS. MS. KS. Address to herbs, or (MS. KS.) to an herb; but the singular reading is inconsistent with the rest of the verse, both prec. and following *pādas*, where even MS. KS. have plur.

*trāyatām marutām gaṇaḥ* RV.: *trāyantām marutām gaṇāḥ* AV.

*bhaga(s) stha bhagasya vo lapsīya* KS. ApŚ.: *bhago 'si bh° la°* MŚ. Addressed to cakes, one of which is taken by each of the participants in the rite. Plur. thinks of the plurality of cakes; sing. thinks of each person addressing his own cake. 'Ye are (thou art) luck' etc.

*iḍā* (p.p. *iḍāḥ*; MS. *iḍāḥ*; KS. *iḍās*) *stha* . . . TS. MS. KS.: *ilāsi* ŚŚ.

§350. Singular, Dual, and Plural.

*asā* (*asāv*) *anu mā tanu* (LŚ. *tanuhi jyotiṣā*) MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. And *vikāras* in MŚ.: *amū anu mā tanutam, amī anu mā tanuta*.

§351. Singular and Dual

*tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharaitam* (AŚ. *sambhavatām*, MŚ. *sambharetām*) TB. ApŚ. AŚ. MŚ. See §330.

*nīlaloḥitaṁ bhavati* (ApMB. °*te bhavataḥ*) RV. AV. ApMB. The bridal garment, which is made dual (i.e. of two pieces) in ApMB., 'becomes blue-red.'

*viśvakarmaṁ tanūpā asi* ŚB. *viśvakarmāṇau tanūpau me sthaḥ* ŚŚ. Followed in both by a series of formulas address to two sacred fires; in ŚŚ. this formula is assimilated to them, *viśva*° being made an epithet of the fires.

*viṣṇor manasā pūte sthaḥ* (Kauś. also, *pūtam asi*) MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Kauś. (both). GG. KhG. Strainers are referred to; two are mentioned in Kauś. in the sūtra just preceding the one which has the singular form.

*mā tvā vṛkṣaḥ* (TA. *vṛkṣau*) *saṁ bādhiṣṭa* (TA. °*tām*, and *bādhethām*) AV. TA. (bis). The TA. refers to two pieces of wood.

*so'dhvarā karati jātavedāḥ* AB.: *kr̥notu so adhvarāñ* (VS. TB. °*rā*) *jāta-vedāḥ* VS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.: *kr̥nutām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau* MŚ. §352. Dual and Plural

*ahorātrās* (KS. TA. °*trāṇi*) *te kalpantām* VS. KS. ŚB. TA.: *ahorātre te* (TB. *me*) *kalpetām* MS. TB. 'Days-and-nights' or 'day-and-night'. *rājānaṁ saṁgāyata* (PG. °*gāyetām*) ŚG. PG. Subject, lute-players, two in PG., more than two in ŚG., who are commanded to 'sing of the king'.

*agner jihvām abhi* (MS. *jihvābhi*, p.p. *jihvām*, *abhi*; AV. KS. *jihwayābhi*) *gr̥ṇitam* (AV. *gr̥ṇata*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. The subject is certain 'divine hotars', plural in AV., dual in the others; according to Mahīdhara on VS. they are Agni and Vāyu, acc. to Griffith on VS., Agni with Āditya or Varuṇa, or Agni celestial and terrestrial. The AV. comm. is missing; Griffith on AV. understands 'priests of the gods'; Ludwig omits the verse in his translation, and Weber omits the entire hymn.

*saṁprca* (°*aḥ*, °*as*) *stha saṁ mā bhadreṇa pr̥ṇkta* VS. VSK. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ.: *saṁprcau sthaḥ saṁ mā bhadreṇa pr̥ṇktam* VS. ŚB. And, in same passage:

*viprca* (°*aḥ*, °*as*) *stha vi mā* (MŚ. omits *mā*) *pāpmanā* (VSK. *pāpena*) *pr̥ṇkta*: *viprcau stho vi mā pāpmanā pr̥ṇktam*, same texts. VSK. has plural in place of the dual of VS. Address to *grahas*, in the dual passage only two in VS. ŚB. (*somasurāgrahau*, comm.); but in the preceding part of the formula a plurality of them is address to in these texts also.

*vājīno vājajīto vājāṁ sariṣyanto* etc., and: *vājīnau vājajītau vājāṁ jītvā* etc.; also:

*vājino vājajito vājam sasrvāṇso* etc., and: *vājinau vājajitau vājam jivā* etc., both VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. For the various readings see §329. Either two horses of the racing team, or the entire team, are alternatively address or referred to in this ritual formula. *agnim adya hotāram (avrṇītām, and avṛṇata...)* ŚŚ.; see Conc. under this item.

4. *Subject pluralized or dualized by the inclusion of a different entity or entities from that designated in the singular form.*

§353. Here the dual or plural goes with a subject which includes both the subject of the singular form and some other entity or entities, referred to in the context. It differs from the preceding class in that the 'multiplication' is accomplished by including a disparate person or thing. As before, the process works both ways; sometimes addition or multiplication, sometimes subtraction or division. Very frequently this manifests itself in the following way: a series of coordinate nouns is the joint subject of a plural verb, while in another form of the same formula the verb is made singular, agreeing nominally with the nearest subject alone. There is, of course, no real difference in the sense in such cases. All three numbers occur in the first variant, which is somewhat complicated:

§354. Singular, Dual and Plural

*indram karmasv āvatam* (MS. VS.\* 'ta) RV. AV. VS. (both) MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ.: *indram karmasv avatu* MS.: *indra karmasu no 'vata* VS. KS.: *indrah karmasu no 'vatu* TB. (see below). All in essentially the same stanza, with sometimes extensive modifications. The original (RV.) subject is the Aśvins, who are meant by the dual verb. The plural includes Sarasvatī, named (in this version) in the preceding pāda; or Sarasvatī and Indra, in the variant reading *indra* (voc.). In the singular form the subject is Sarvasvatī alone, as nearest subject (MS.). The TB., if the reading were correct, would be interpretable with Indra as subject; but the Poona ed. text and comm., and the comm. of the Bibl. Ind. ed., read *indra... 'vata*, like the second version of VS. KS.

§355. Singular and Plural

*āsīdantu* (SV. *āsīdatu*) *barhiṣi mitro* (TB. adds *varuṇo*) *aryamā* RV. SV. VS. TB. Followed by *prātaryāvāṇo adhvaram*. The real subject in RV. is the gods in general; *mitro ariyamā* are merely examples (Sāyaṇa: *yo mitro devo yaś cāriyamā ye cānye prātaryāvāṇaḥ... devās* etc.). But both SV. and TB. were troubled by the seeming disagreement (two gods, plural verb), and each tried to better the

construction—SV. by making the verb singular (agreeing with the nearer subject, *mitro*), TB. by inserting *varuṇo* and thus providing three subjects.

*mā vo riṣat* (Kauś. *te riṣan*) *khanitā* RV. VS. TS. Kauś. The rest of the verse reads in Kauś.: *yasmai ca tvā khanāmasi, dvīpāc catuṣpād asmākaṁ mā riṣad devy oṣadhe*. The plural in a is awkward, but is evidently conditioned by thought of the other subjects in b, c: 'may they (all) not be harmed, (namely) thy digger, he for whom we dig thee, our bipeds and quadrupeds' etc. Perversely, Kauś. has a singular in d (*mā riṣad devy oṣadhe*) where a plural would be simpler; it is to be explained as a collective, see under §358. The others have a different pāda d.

*saṁvatsaraś ca kalpatām* (most mss. of TA. *kalpantām*) TA. MahānU. Preceded by *ardhamāsā māsā ṛtavaḥ*. The TA. comm. knew both readings; after explaining *kalpatām*, with subject *saṁvatsaraḥ*, he goes on: *kalpantām iti bahuvacanapāṭhe sarve 'pi kālaviśeṣāḥ...iti yojyam*.—The formulas *saṁvatsaro me kalpatām* and *saṁvatsaras te ka°* (see Conc.) have no real connexion with this one.

*apām garbhaṁ vy adadhāt* (MS. °*dhuḥ*) *purutrā* VS. TS. MS. KS. The subject in VS. TS. KS. is *pītā*, mentioned in the prec. pāda; in MS. it either includes the three personages mentioned in pādas a-c (Viśvakarman, gandharva, and *pitr*), or possibly it is a generalizing plural (cf. §359).

*ṛtān mā muñcatānhasaḥ* TB.: *kṛtān naḥ pāhy aṇhasaḥ* (TA. *enasah*) MS. TA. In the prec. two pādas first *dvāvāprthivī* are addrest, then *sarasvatī*. The verb agrees with the nearer subject in MS. TA., while in TB. it includes both.

*savitā varca ādadhāt* (MG. °*dhuḥ*) TB. MG. Preceded by: *tubhyam indro* (MG. adds *varuṇo*) *bṛhaspatīḥ*. In MG. the subject is made to include the gods mentioned in the prec. pāda, while in TB. it agrees with *savitā* alone.

*rucāṁ no dhatta* (MS. *dhehi*) *bṛhaspate* VS. TS. MS. KS. Preceded by: *indrāgnī tābhiḥ sarvābhiḥ*. The plural verb includes *indrāgnī* as well as *bṛhaspate* as subject.

*ūrdhvayā diśā* (ŚŚ. *diśā saha*; TS. AŚ. *ūrdhvāyām diśi*) *yajñāḥ saṁvatsaro* (TS. ŚŚ. add *yajñapatir*; AŚ. °*raḥ prajāpatir*) *mārjayantām* (MS. AŚ. °*yatām*) TS. MS. KS. AŚ. ŚŚ.—KS. is unsyntactical in that it has a plural verb with only two subjects. In MS. AŚ. the verb is made singular, agreeing with the nearest subject only.

*yajamānāya draviṇam dadhātu* (VS. ŚB. KS.\* *dadhāta*) AV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. (both) ŚB. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. A long series of gods named in the preceding; in the majority of texts the verb is sing. agreeing with only the last. On the change of person see §332.

*śraddhā prajā* (read *prajñā*?) *ca medhā ca tilāḥ śāntim kurvantu svāhā* MahānU.: *śraddhāmedhe prajñā tu jātavedaḥ saṁdadātu svāhā* TAA. In the latter the verb agrees with *prajñā*, the nearer subject. *sūryaḥ* (also, *somaḥ*) *pavitraṁ sa mā punātu* ApŚ.: *vāyuḥ somaḥ sūrya indraḥ pavitraṁ te mā punantu* N.

*hotā yakṣad aśvinau* (°nā) *sarasvatīm indram surāmṇām somānām pibatu madantām vyantu* (KS. *indram sutrāmāṇām somānām surāmṇām juṣantām vyantu pibantu somān surāmṇaḥ*; AŚ. *indram* . . [as KS.] . . *pibantu madantu somān* etc.) MS. KS. AŚ. In MS. subject of *pibatu* is Indra alone (the last-mentioned god; he is more-over the soma-drinker par excellence), while all the gods named are the subjects of the other verbs in MS., and in KS. AŚ. of *pibantu* likewise.

*dīrgham āyuhḥ kṛṇotu me* etc.; see §365.

*śarad dhemantaḥ suvite dadhāta* (°tu), etc., see §332.

#### §356. Singular and Dual

*tasya nāmnā vṛścāmi* (MŚ. *vṛścāvo*) *yo 'smān* (MŚ. *asmān*) *dveṣṭi* . . . ApŚ. MŚ. 'By its name I (we two, i.e. I and the fireplace addressed) cleave him who hates us.'

*yena yamasya* (AV. *yamasya yena*, ApŚ. TB. omit *yena*) *nidhinā (balinā) carāmi* (MS. MŚ. *carāvaḥ*; SMB.† *carāni*) AV. TS. MS. TB. TA. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. 'With what treasure (tribute) of Yama I (we two) go about.' The dual cunningly draws the god Agni (addressed in the context) into partnership with the sinner!

*punar ātman dadhātu me* ApŚ.: *punar me jathare dhattām* GB. Vait. Preceded in the latter by: *agniḥ ca tat savitā ca*; in ApŚ. by: *agniḥ tat somaḥ pṛthivī* (verb agrees with last subject).

*saṁ yuyjāva* (TS. *babhūva*) *sanibhya ā* RV. TS.: *saṁ sanuyāva varīṣv. ā* KSA. Preceded in all by: *aham ca tvam ca vṛtrahan*. The dual is the natural form; TS. (excluding *tvam* from the subject) is bizarre.

*avānyāns tantūn kirato dhatto anyān* TB.: *prānyā tantūns tirate dhatte anyā* AV. Inclusive dual in TB.; two separate singulars, each with subject *anyā*, in AV. That is, two separate actions are performed by the members of the pair, one apiece, in AV.; both actions are done by both together in TB.

*saṃjajñāne rodasī sambabhūvatuh* TB. ApŚ.: *saṃānam yonim abhisambabhūva* MŚ. Preceded by *yad idam* (MŚ. *ado divo yad adaḥ* (MŚ. *idam*) *prthivyāḥ*. In MŚ. the real sense implies a dual subject, but the verb agrees syntactically with the nearer of the two; note that it has no dual noun referring to the subject, as have the others. *saha dharmaṃ cara* (GDh. *dharmaś caryatām*) GDh. NāradaDh.: *sahobhau caratām dharmam* MDh.

*ayāḍ* (ŚŚ. *ayāl*) *agnir* (MŚ. *ayāṣtām agnīvaruṇāv*) *agneḥ priyā dhāmāni* MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ŚŚ. MŚ. And, in the same passage: *ayāt* (MŚ. *ayāṣtām*) *somasya*...; *ayāḍ* (*ayāṣtām*) *devānām*...; *yakṣad agner hotuh* (*yakṣato* 'gnīvaruṇayor hotroh')...; *yakṣat svam mahimānam* (*yakṣataḥ svau mahimānau*); *āyajatām* (*āyajeyātām*) *ejyā iṣaḥ*; *kr̥notu so adhvarān* (°rā) *jātavedāḥ* (*kr̥nutām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau*); *juṣatām* (*juṣetām*) *haviḥ*. Duals all in MŚ.; singulars (subject Agni) in various of the others, see Conc.

*mā mā* (KS. *mām*; AB. *mainam*) *hiṃsiṣtām svam* (AB. *svām*; KS. *yat svam*) *yonim āviśantau* (KS. *āviśāthaḥ*) MS. KS. AB.: *mā mā hiṃsīḥ svām* (KS. *svam*) *yonim āviśantī* (KS. TB. ApŚ. *āviśan*) VS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. The dual is addressed to soma and *surā* together (both are mentioned in the preceding); the singular to *surā* and soma, respectively, alone.

### §357. Dual and Plural

*aśvinā bhiṣajāvataḥ* (MS. °tam; TB. °ta) VS. MS. TB. 'O Aśvins, physicians, aid', or, 'let the Aśvins' etc. In TB. the plural is due to the inclusion of Sarasvatī (mentioned in the preceding) along with the Aśvins in the subject.

*vi sakhyāni sṛjāmahe* (ŚŚ. °mahai; MŚ. *visṛjāvahai*) AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. ApŚ. MŚ. PG. The formula is used in dissolving the ritual bond between *yajamāna* and priests, and dual pronouns occur in the preceding; the dual of MŚ. is therefore quite rational. But the other texts think of the plurality of priests, together with the *yajamāna*. *agnīṣomau tam apa nudatām* (Conc. quotes °tam)... VS. ŚB.: *agnir agnīṣomau tam apanudantu*... ŚŚ. Very simple case of 'addition' to the subject.

[*āyuskr̥d āyuspatnī svadhāvantau*,] *gopā me stam*, *gopāyatanī mām*, *ātmasadāu me stam mā mā hiṃsiṣtām* AV. 5. 9. 8: [*āyusṭad āyupatnī* (ms. °niḥ; read *āyuskr̥d āyupatnī*?) *svadhāvo*] *gopā naḥ stha*... KS. 37. 15: [*āyukr̥d āyupatnī svadhā vo* (so text, and so Caland interprets, not as voc. *svadhāvo*)] *goptryo me stha*, *gopāyata mā*, *rakṣata mātmasado me stha* ApŚ. 6. 21. 1. The dual verbs of AV. are apparently

address to the *svadhāvantau* (note masculine predicates). KS. has plural with masc. predicates, the masc. being really common gender, inclusive of *āyuspatnī*, fem.; ApŚ. has fem. plural, presumably including the sing. *āyukṛd* (understood as fem.?) and the dual fem. *āyuhpatnī* as subjects; if Garbe and Caland are right in dividing *svadhā vo*, ApŚ. has no unmistakably masc. subject.

5. *Singular verb used alternatively with plural or dual subject felt collectively*

§358. As we mentioned above, §297, a plural or dual verb, justified by strict grammar, may be replaced by a singular verb because the subject is felt collectively as a unit. In the first instance the plural is a *plurale tantum*, *āpaḥ* 'waters', which is unquestionably construed with a singular verb here:

*āpo 'mṛtaṁ stha* (PrāṇāgU. °*taṁ asi*) Kauś. PrāṇāgU. 'O waters, ye are (thou art) nectar!' We believe the context makes it clear that PrāṇāgU. really feels *āpaḥ* as a collective singular in sense; to explain the form *asi* as attracted to the number of the predicate noun *amṛtam* would be, in our opinion, a mechanical and uninspired interpretation of the passage.

Singular and Dual:

*drupadād iva muñcatām* (TB. °*tu*, so read with Poona ed.) AV. TB.

Preceded by *bhūtaṁ mā tasmād bhavyaṁ ca*: 'May what has been and what is to be free me from that as from a post.' The singular in TB. might, possibly, be explained as under (e), that is as agreeing with the nearer of the two subjects alone; but this seems to us false and mechanical. Rather, the two subjects are taken together as forming a single unitary concept.

See also the Kauś. reading, 33.9d, quoted under *mā vo riṣat* etc., §355.

6. *Generalising forms, with subject indefinite*

§359. We saw above (§291), that the commonest Vedic form used to express an indefinite subject (French *on*, German *man*) is the third plural. This varies frequently with a third singular, which is often likewise indefinite, but sometimes has a definite subject. Indefinite third person forms, either singular or more often plural, likewise vary with first and second person, generally with definite subjects. Such variations between first and third person have been listed above §314 f.; the rarer cases of third plural varying with second singular, with one somewhat similar case of second plural and indefinite third singular, are

listed below. The great majority of cases concern only third person forms, in which the 3d plural is indefinite, while the third singular is either definite or indefinite:

*agnaye sam anamat prthivyai sam anamad...* TS. KSA.: *prthivyām agnaye sam anaman sa ārdhnot* AV. (And the like with *antarikṣāya sam* etc., see Conc.; and others.) 'To Agni, to the earth, one (they) made obeisance; he (it) threw'. Both singular and plural are indefinite. In the sequel of the same formula, however, TS. has a definite 3d singular, with subject Agni, while the 3d plural of AV. is still indefinite:

*yathāgniḥ prthivyā sam anamad...* TS.: *yathā prthivyām agnaye sam anamann...* AV. 'As Agni made obeisance to the earth', or, 'as on the earth they made obeisance to Agni'.

*na yac chūdreṣv alapsata* (ŚŚ. *alipsata*) AB. ŚŚ. 'Which they (one) would not find (even) among *śūdras*.' 3d plural aor.: 3d sing. desiderative; both indefinite. See §135.

*svasti naḥ pūrṇamukhaḥ pari krāmatu* (HG. °*mukham pari krāmantu*) ApMB. HG. As the priest (only one, even in HG.) walks around (cows etc. used in the ritual) he says: 'With luck may one (they) walk around full-faced (or, around our full face?).' The plural, at least, seems to be generalizing and indefinite in character.

*nābhi prāpnoti* (MŚ. °*nuyur*) *nīrṛtiṁ parācaiḥ* (AŚ. MŚ. *parastāt*) TB. AŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.: *na tat prāpnoti nīrṛtiṁ parācaiḥ* (KŚ. *nīrṛtiḥ parastāt*) KŚ. ApŚ. The isolated reading of MŚ. is probably a mere blunder; the passage is otherwise corrupt in the MŚ. mss., see Knauer's note. But it can at a pinch be interpreted as generalizing, 'they' = 'people', 'man'.

*brahmajāyeyam iti* (AV. °*jāyeti*) *ced avocan* (AV. °*cat*) RV. AV. Both sing. and plur. are indefinite: 'if they have (one has) said, She is a brahman's wife.'

*yat te grāvṇā cichiduh* (MŚ. *vichindat*) *soma rājan* TB. Vait. MŚ. Both sing. and plur. generalizing: 'what with the press-stone they have (one may) cut off, O King Soma.'

*yat te grāvā bāhucyuto acucyavuh* (Vait. *acucyot*) TB. Vait. In a stanza which immediately follows the preceding. The plural of TB. is really uninterpretable (comm. *acyāwayat*); it must be rendered: 'what of thee (soma) the press-stone, arm-dropped, has let fall.' But it seems to be felt vaguely as a generalizing plural, no doubt in mechanical imitation of the plural verb in the preceding and similar passage, just quoted.



*yebhir vācam puṣkalebhir anyayan* (TB. °yat) KS. TB. The plur. is certainly generalizing, and acc. to TB. comm. also the sing. (*sarvo jantuḥ* is supplied as subject), altho it might be understood as having *sūrya* of the prec. pāda as subject; cf. next.

*yebhir vācam viśvarūpebhir anyayan* (TB. °rūpāṁ samanyayat) KS. TB. In the same passage as the prec. Again the plur. is certainly generalizing, and the sing. may be considered so with as much right as in the prec., altho this time TB. comm. supplies Prajāpati from the prec. pāda.

*vāyuḥ paśur āsīt tenāyajanta* (KSA. °jata)...VS. TS. KSA. ŚB. And the same with *agniḥ*, and with *ādityaḥ* (*sūryaḥ*). Both forms are generalizing: 'therewith they (= people; or, one) sacrificed.'

*tāsām svasṛr ajanayat* (MS. *svaṛ ajanan*, KS.† *svasṛr* [ms. *svasūr*] *ajanana*) *pañca-pañca* TS. MS. KS. In TS. the subject is *dhātā* of preceding pāda; in the others there is no definite subject (generalizing plural).

*purutrā te manutām* (AV. *vanvatām*) *viṣṭhitām jagat* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KSA. N. The subject in AV. can only be indefinite, 'they', if the reading is correct; the comm. reads *vanutām*. In the others *jagat* is the subject.

*ya indreṇa saratham yāti devaḥ* AV.: *yenendrasya ratham sambabhūvuh* MS. KS. ApŚ. In the latter the subject is indefinite; in AV. it is *yaḥ* = Agni (who is referred to by *yena* in the others).

§360. For variations between indefinite 3d plural and definite 1st singular, see §315 above. In a few cases we find the same indefinite 3d plural varying with a definite 2d singular; and once or twice, in the first two variants, a somewhat similar variation between a generalizing 3d singular (subject once a relative pronoun used as indefinite) varying with a definite 2d plural:

*śamitāro yad atra sukṛtām kṛṇavathāsmāsu tad yad duṣkṛtam anyatra tat* AB. AŚ.: *yo duṣkṛtām karavat tasya duṣkṛtam* Kauś.

*tena mā saha śundhata* (AV. vulgate *śumbhantu*, but SPP. *śumbhatu*, adopted by Whitney on 18. 3. 56) RV. AV. In RV. apparently the waters are addrest; in AV. the plural form (which is read by some mss.) might also refer to them (and then concerns §337); the singular, if correct, can only be indefinite (Whitney, 'one').

*yenendrāya samabharaḥ* (MS. KS. °ran) *payāṁsi* AV. TS. MS. KS. In AV. TS. the subject is Agni; in MS. KS. indefinite. 'By which thou didst (they did) collect milk for Indra.'

*nayanto garbham vanām dhiyam dhuḥ* RV.: *nayantaṁ gīrbhir vanā dhiyam dhāḥ* SV. The subject in RV. is indefinite 3d plural; in SV. it is Agni, to whom the hymn is address. See Oldenberg, *RVNoten*, on 10. 46. 5.

*yena jayanti* (TB. *jayāsi*) *na parā jayante* (TB. *jayāsaī*) AV. TB. 'By whom people conquer (thou shalt conquer), not be conquered.'

*raṇan* (SV. *raṇā*) *gāvo na yavase* RV. SV. 'May they (indefinite, Ludwig 'man'; in SV., 'do thou') rejoice as cows do in pasture.' Subject Soma in SV.

[*sarasvatyā* (<sup>°</sup>*tyām*) *adhi manāv* (with variants) *acarkṛṣuḥ* (*acarkṛṣuḥ*) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG. See §§136, 236. The SMB. is quoted in the Conc., following the older edition, as *sa° adhi vanāva carkṛdhi*; the only possible subject of the 2d person verb would be Indra, who is mentioned (not address) in the sequel. But the true reading is no doubt *manāv acarkṛṣuḥ*, as given by Jørgensen.]

#### 7. Change of Number due to Change of Subject, in the same context

§361. In many cases the shift in verbal number is due to a rearrangement of the syntax of the passage, involving a change of subject. Cf. above, §§ 323, 338. Naturally, there is often a change of person as well as number. We begin with cases in which number alone is changed; and first cases of

##### Third Person, Singular and Plural

*brahma devā avīṛdhan* (MS. *devān*, KS. *devān*, MS. KS. *avīṛdhat*) VS. MS. TS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ. 'The gods have increased brahman', or, 'brahman has increased the gods.'

*catuṣṭomam adadhād* (TS. <sup>°</sup>*ṣṭomo abhavad*) *yā turīyā* TS. MS. KS.: *agnīṣomāv adadhur yā turīyāsīt* AV. Subject in AV. must be *ṛṣayaḥ* in the sequel if the text is correct; but Whitney on 8. 9. 14 would emend to *adadhād*.

*apām upasthe mahiṣo vavardha* (RV.\* VS. ŚB. *mahiṣā avardhan*) RV. (both) AV. SV. VS. ŚB. TA. *vavardha*, intrans., subject Agni, who is the object of *avardhan* (trans., subject *mahiṣāḥ*).

*tayā devāḥ sutam ā babhūvuh* TS. KSA. TB.: *sā no asmiṇ suta ā babhūva* VS. MS. See Keith on TS. 4. 1. 2. 1, note 6.

*yathāmīṣām* (AV. *yathaiṣām*, SV. *yathaiteṣām*, VS. *yathāmī*) *anyo anyam na jānāt* (VS. *jānan*) RVKh. AV. SV. VS. The plural in VS. is due to the fact that *amī* is made the subject. 'So that one of them may not know another', or, 'so that they may not know one the other.'

*ekapādī dvipādī . . . bhuvanānu prathatām svāhā* TS.: *ekapādam dvipādam tripādam catuṣpādāni bhuvanānu prathantām* KS.: *ekapādīm . . . catuṣpādīm aṣṭāpādīm bhuvanānu prathanām* VS. ŚB. The TS. form is intrans., 'let her (the cow) spread out over the worlds'; the others have a trans. verb with indefinite subject, 'let them spread her out' etc. This might be grouped under the preceding subdivision, but for the change of subject.

*aśvaṃ medhyam abandhayat* (ŚŚ. *abadhnata*) ŚB. ŚŚ. See §30, end.

*tābhīḥ samrabdham anv avindan* (TB. *samrabdho avidat*) *ṣaḍ urvīḥ* AV. TB. In AV. *ṣaḍ urvīḥ* is the subject; in TB. it is made the object, the subject being *samrabdho* (= Rohita).

*anvātāṅsīt tvayi* (MS. *anvātāṅsus tava*) *tantum etam* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. The subject is somewhat obscure in both cases; Mahīdhara on VS. understands *ṛṣayaḥ*, despite singular verb! MS. seems to take the subject to be *pitarāḥ* in the preceding pāda (the others have *pitarā* or *°raṃ*).

*apochatu* (AV. *°chantu*) *mithunā yā kimīdinā* (AV. *ye kimīdināḥ*) RV. AV. In RV. the subject of the (transitive) verb is doubtless Indra, who is mentioned in the preceding verse; 'let him shine away the paired *kimīdins*.' In AV. the verb is intransitive, and the subject *kimīdināḥ*: 'let the *kimīdins* fade away.'

*achāyam yanti śavasā ghr̥tācīḥ* KS.: *achāyam eti śavasā ghr̥tena* (AV. *ghr̥tā cit*) AV. TS. VS. MS. Keith on TS. 4. 1. 8. 1 not unfairly calls the KS. reading 'absurd'; but the psychology of it is plain; it is thinking of *srucaḥ* in the next line. In the others the subject is Agni.

*āvīr bhuvad* (ArS. *bhuvann*) *aruṇīr yaśasā goḥ* (ArS. *gāvaḥ*) RV. ArS. The subject is changed from *aruṇīḥ* (singular in RV.) to *gāvaḥ*, no doubt because ArS. feels *aruṇīḥ* to be a plural adjective.

*pībāt somam mamadad* (AS. ŚŚ. *somam amadann*) *enam iṣṭe* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *iṣṭayaḥ*) AV. AŚ. ŚŚ. 'May it (soma) exhilarate him at the sacrifice'; 'may the sacrifices exhilarate him.'

*aryamṇo agniṃ pary etu pūṣan* (ApMB. *pari yantu kṣīpram*) AV. ApMB. The subject is the bride in AV., the kinsfolk (or priests?) in ApMB. *āpo malam iva prāṇaikṣīt* (ApŚ. *prāṇījan*) AV. ApŚ. Subject is a plant in AV.; in ApŚ. waters, the verb being drawn into the simile.

*taṃ rakṣadhvam mā vo dabhat* TS.: *taṃ rakṣasva, mā tvā dabhan* MS. 1. 2. 13; 22. 12; VS. 5. 39; KS. 3.1 (in Conc. quoted under the two parts separately; but this is the true parallel to the TS. passage, instead of *tān rakṣadhvam mā vo dabhan*, to which Conc. gives a

cross-reference but which is an unrelated passage). *rakṣasva* is address to Savitar, *rakṣadhvam* to the gods in general (cf. Keith on TS. 1. 3. 4. 2). *taṁ* refers to soma, which in TS. is made the subject of *dabhat*, 'may it not fail you'; the others understand *dabh-* in a different sense: 'may they (indefinite; acc. to Mahīdhara, the asuras) not injure thee (Savitar).'

*niṣkrītaḥ sa* (TS. °*krīto* 'yam; KS. MŚ. °*krītās te*) *yajñīyam bhāgam etu* (KS. MŚ. *bhāgam yantu*) AV. TS. KS. MŚ. The subject varies from the *paśupati* to cattle.

*vi parjanyaṁ* (TS. °*yāḥ*) *srjanti* (MS. KS. *pra parjanyaḥ srjatām*) *rodasī anu* RV. TS. MS. KS. In RV. the subject is the Maruts; in the others Parjanya, sing. or (TS.) plural (cf. §349).

*sūro aktuṣv ā yaman* (SV. *yamat*) RV. SV. Preceded by: *mā na indrābhy ādiśaḥ*. RV.: 'O Indra, let not (evil) intentions aim at us in the light of the sun (or, intentions of the sun by night)'; cf. Neisser, *Zum Wbch. des RV.* s.v. *aktu*; Oldenberg, *RV. Noten* 2.144. In SV. *sūro* is evidently conceived as nom. subject of *yamat*, presumably with *ādiśaḥ* object.

### §362. Second Person, Singular and Plural

*evo ṣv asman muñcatā vy aṇhaḥ* RV. MS. KS. ApŚ.: *evā tvam asmat pra muñcāt vy aṇhaḥ* TS. The Vasus are address, even in TS., in the preceding half verse; TS. here changes rather lamely to an address to Agni, who is address in the following pāda.

*ihehaiṣāṁ kṛṇuhi* (TS. MS. KS. TB. *kṛṇuta*) *bhojanāni* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. Subject in RV. is doubtless Indra, to whom the hymn is address, but no subject is mentioned in this verse (Mahīdhara on VS. understands Soma); several texts make the verb plural, referring presumably to gods in general.

*annam payo reto asmāsu* (ŚB. °*smāsu*) *dhatta* (MS. ApŚ. *dhehi*) VS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ŚŚ. ApŚ. All texts have adjoining formulae where Agni is spoken of in the third person; in this, MS. ApŚ. obviously regard Agni as address directly, while the other (and presumably more original) reading addresses it to some plural concept (TB. comm. gods, VS. comm. priests).

*saṁ pra cyavadhvam upa* (TS. *anu*) *saṁ pra yāta* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *agne cyavasva saṁ anu pra yāhi* MS. Followed by:

*agne* (MS. *āviṣ*) *patho derayānān kṛṇudhvam* (MS.\* *kṛṇuṣva*) VS. TS. MS. (both) KS. ŚB.: *agne pathaḥ kalpayā derayānān* AV. In MS. both forms are consistent with the context, since they are address (in adjoining stanzas) to Agni and to *devāḥ* respectively.

In the others only AV. is grammatically 'correct', since no other subject is named along with Agni and the plural is irrational; Mahīdhara on VS. blithely takes *kr̥ṇudhvam* as meaning *kr̥ṇuṣva*; but two other plural imperatives occur in the preceding in all YV. texts, and they, like *kr̥ṇudhvam*, are evidently address to the gods in general.

*revati predhā yajñapatim āviśa* MS. KS.· *revati yajamāne priyam dhā āviśa* VS. ŚB.· *revatīr yajñapatim priyadhāviśata* TS. ApŚ. Acc. to the Tait. ritual texts (see Keith 45 n. 5), address to the *vapāśra-vanās*, the two *darbha*-stalks and the *plakṣa*-twig, but acc. to TS. comm., to the members of the sacrificial animal. Acc. to VS. comm., Vāc is address.

*vratam kr̥ṇuta* (VSK. adds: *vratam kr̥ṇu vratam kr̥ṇuta*) VS. VSK. TS. KS. ŚB. KŚ. ApŚ. Acc. to Mahīdhara on VS. 4. 11 and KŚ., the formula *vratam kr̥ṇuta*, 'prepare the fast-food', is to be repeated thrice. The comm. on KŚ. says it is address to the *adhvaryu* etc., i.e. the *adhvaryu* and his assistants. The three-fold repetition is actually found in VSK., but the second time with singular instead of plural; we may no doubt assume that this form (if textually sound) was address to a single priest (the *adhvaryu*?).

*anulbanam vayata* (KS. *vayasi*) *joḡvām apaḥ* RV. TS. KS. AB. ApŚ. On this obscure verse see Edgerton, *AJP.* 40. 188, 192. Four other parallel verbs, before and after this one in the same stanza, are all singular, address to Agni. The subject of *vayata* is doubtful. KS. makes it consistent with the others, of course secondarily.

*ā mātaraḥ sthāpayase jigatnū* RV. AV.: *ā sthāpayata mātaram jigatnum* AV. Followed by:

*ata inoṣi karvarā purūṇi* RV. AV.: *ata invata karvarāṇi bhūri* AV. In an obscure hymn to Indra, who is the subject in RV.; in one AV. passage there is a sudden change of subject (to whom?) in the second half of the stanza, the first half of which is still addressed to Indra, here also.

### §363. Singular and Dual

*dhattam rayim sahavīram* (ApMB. *daśavīram*) *vacasyave* RV. ApMB.: *rayim dhehi sarvaṇīram vacasyam* AV. Dual address to the Aśvins, who are address in the next pādas also in AV. The singular must be understood as address to the bride, but it is not unfairly described as 'senseless' (Whitney).

*yad uttaradrāv uparaś ca khādataḥ* AV.: *yad apsaradrōr uparasya* (so Conc., but KS. ed. °*drūr upa*°, see note in text; ApŚ. *apsararūpara*-

*sya) khādati* KS. ApŚ. In AV. the subject is apparently the two *araṇis*; in the others it must be Agni, but the passage is so obscure that Caland in his translation of ApŚ. makes no attempt to render it.

*atha jīvrir* (ApMB. *athā jīvrī*; RV. *adhā jīvrī*) *vidatham ā vadāsi* (RV. *vadāthah*) RV. AV. ApMB. (The true AV. reading seems to be *jīvrir*, see Whitney's note.) In RV. address to the married couple, altho in the preceding *pāda* the bride alone is address. For this reason, doubtless, the later texts also address this *pāda* to the bride, by assimilation to the preceding.

*rtunā somam pibatam* (KS. °tu; MŚ. °tām) KS. MŚ. ApŚ. Subject Aśvins in ApŚ. MŚ. (*aśvinādhvaryū* MŚ.); an unnamed priest in KS.

*ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī ā prṇethām* (MS. MŚ. *prṇa*; LŚ. *prīṇāthām srāhā*) TS. MS. KS. LŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. 'With ghee be filled (gratified), O heaven and earth!', or, 'fill heaven and earth with ghee' (address to the post).

*varuṇasya skambhasarjanam asi* (KS. °ny asi; VS. ŚB. °nī sthaḥ) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MahānU. See Keith on TS. 1. 2. 8. 2, note 7.

#### §364. Dual and Plural

*tāv imā upa sarpatāḥ* SV. JB.: *emām anu sarpata* MS. In SV. said of a pair of horses.

*yenākṣā* (ŚŚ. *yenā kṣām*; SMB. *yenākṣān*; PG. *yenākṣyār*) *abhyaṣicyanta* (ŚŚ. SMB. °ṣiñcalam, PG. °tām) AV. ŚŚ. SMB. PG. In AV. the expression is made passive, with *akṣā(h)* as subject; see §§332, 293.

#### §365. Singular and Plural, with accompanying Change of Person

We list here only variants in which 2d and 3d person forms, singular and plural, interchange. A few stray cases of 1st person interchanging with 2d and 3d, with shift of number, will be found above, §§302, 304, 312, 323.

*svar* (TS. *suvar*) *ṇa śukram uṣaso vi didyutuḥ* (RV. °taḥ) RV. TS. MS. 'Like bright heaven the dawns have shone forth (or, make thou the dawns to shine forth).'

*ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāḥ sadantu* VS. ŚB.: *vasūnām rudrāṇām ādityānām sadasi sīda* (KS. *sadanam asi*; MS. *sado* 'si *srucām yonih*) TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

*paktaudanasya sukr̥tām etu lokam* AV.: (in next stanza) *imam paktvā sukr̥tām eta lokam* AV. Subject of *eta* is the grains composing the porridge (*odana*); that of *etu* is *paktā*, the cooker of the *odana*. Conscious *vikāra*.

*hrdo astv antaram taj jujoṣat* (TA. *tad yuyota*) RV. KS. TA. 'Let (our song) be within (Parjanya's) heart; may he enjoy it.' TA. comm. regards *yuyota* as addressed to the priests: 'unite it (viz. our song, to Parjanya's heart).' But the reading is hardly more than a corruption; it has phonetic aspects (*j:y*).

*deveṣu naḥ sukrto (mā sukrtaṁ) brūtāt (brūta, brūyāt)*, and others; see §104, t. The 3d person *brūyāt* is probably corrupt.

*yāś ca (yā) devīr (devyo) antān* (with variants) *abhito 'dadanta (tatantha)*; see §220. The form *tatantha* is corrupt, and may not even be intended for a 2d person.

*niṣkam iva pratī muñcata (°tām)* AV. (both). 'Fasten ye on (another) like a necklace', or, 'let him fasten on himself' etc.

*indram samatsu bhūṣata* SV.: *indrah samatsu bhūṣatu* RV. AV. Preceded by *ā no viśvāsu havyaḥ* (SV. °yam). 'Let Indra associate himself with us (SV. praise ye Indra),—who is to be invoked (of us) in every conflict.'

*salakṣmā* (MS. KS. °ma) *yad viṣurūpaṁ* (RV. AV. °pā) *bhavāti* (MS. KS. *babhūva*) RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. ŚB.: *viṣurūpā yat salakṣmāṇo bhavatha* TS. In RV. AV. of Yama (and Yamī); in YV. different context, and scarcely interpretable: 'when what is (ye that are) different become(s) similar.'

*tigmāyudhāya bharatā śṛṇotu naḥ* (TB. *śṛṇotana*) RV. TB. N. 'Bring ye (a hymn) to him of sharp weapons; may he hear us (hear ye)!' In TB. the verb is assimilated mechanically to *bharatā*; its secondariness is attested by the strong form of the stem.

*ā sve yonau niṣīdatu* (KS. °ta) RV. TS. MS. KS. AB. 'May he (the god) sit (or, sit ye—priests) in his (your) own home.'

*indrāya devebhyo juhutā* (MŚ. °tām; ApŚ. *juṣatām*) *haviḥ svāhā* PB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ.

*indrāya pathibhīr vahān* (MS. *vaha*) VS. MS. KS. TB. Original subject is Aśvins and Sarasvatī; in MS. awkwardly changed to a priest. *yānti śubhrā riṇann apaḥ* RV.: *śubhā yāsi riṇann apaḥ* AV. Subject Maruts in RV., in AV. Rohita.

*ud dharṣaya maghavann* (AV. *satvanām*) *āyudhāni* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS.: *ud dharṣantām maghavan vājināni* AV. 'Let the energies be aroused, O Maghavan!' or, 'arouse the weapons, O M. (the weapons of the warriors).'

*tās tvā devīr* (SMB. MG. *devyo*) *jarase* (SMB. HG. °sā) *saṁ vyayantu* (PG. °yasva) SMB. PG. HG. ApMB. MG.: *tās tvā jarase saṁ vyayantu* AV. 'Let these (goddesses) wrap thee up unto (with) old age'; or, 'wrap thyself up' etc.

*śivā naḥ śāntamā bhava* (TA. also *bhavantu*) AV. AA. TA. (both).

AŚ. LŚ. TA. by an addition in one form of the variant introduces a different subject; see Whitney on AV. 7. 68. 3.

*svadhābhīr yajñāṁ sukṛtāṁ juṣasva* (TB. *yajñāṁ prayatāṁ juṣantām*)

RV. VS. TB. In the original the subject is Agni; in TB. it is made the *pitr̥s*, obviously because in Brāhmaṇa times *svadhā* belongs particularly to them.

*dīrgham āyuh kṛṇotu me* (AV.\* ApMB. *vām*) AV. JB. Kauś. ApMB.: *āyusmantāṁ karota mā* (RVKh. *karotu mām*; KS. *kṛṇota mā*) RVKh. KS. TA. BDh.: *sarvam āyur dadhātu me* ApŚ. Occurs in several contexts in AV.; one of these (7. 33. 1) is the same which occurs in all the other texts except Kauś. and ApMB.; the others are quite different. In the one verse found in the majority of texts, this pāda is found at the end; in the prec. various gods (last, Agni) are invoked in the 3d person for blessings on 'me' ('you' KS. ApŚ.); here Agni alone is invoked, likewise in the 3d person, in all but KS. TA. BDh., where we have instead a 2d person address to the plurality of gods mentioned before. Note that the strong stem-forms *karota* and *kṛṇota* are poor. This variant might be classed in §355.

#### 8. Change of Number due to Change of Context, with different Subject

§366. In a large number of cases, as in the case of variations in Person, the shift of number is due to the use of the formula in a different context, involving change of the verb's subject. In some cases, as in the preceding subdivision, both person and number are changed; we list these cases at the end of this subdivision in so far as they concern shifts between second and third persons along with shift of number. A few cases of the same sort showing first person in variation with second or third, and accompanying shift of number, will be found among the Person variants, above, §§303, 304, 310, 324. Included are some ritualistic *ūhas* and *vikāras*.

#### §367. Singular, Dual, and Plural

*akṣaṇs tān* VS. KS. TB.: *aghaṣtāṁ tān* MS. TB.: *aghaṣ tam* VS. All aorists from root *ghas*. Contexts are different tho related, and with different subjects. See also under *akṣaṇ* in Conc.

*tayā devatayāṅgīrasvad dhruvā sīda* VS. TS. etc. (see Conc.): ...*dhruvāḥ sīda* VS. ŚB. TA.: ...*dhruve sīdatam* VS. ...*dhruvāḥ sīdata* TS. Also: *tena brahmaṇā* ...*dhruvāḥ sīdata* (and, ...*dhruvā sīda*) KS. (both); *tena chandasā* ... and *tenarṣiṇā* ..., see Conc.



*sa no mṛḍātīdṛṣe* RV. AV. TS. MS. KS. ApMB. N.: *tā no mṛḍāta* (VSK. *mṛl°*) *īdṛṣe* RV. SV. VS. VSK. TS. KS.: *te no mṛḍantv īdṛṣe* AV. The last is a *vikāra* of the singular form, used in the same hymn in AV.

*maho jyāyo 'krta ('krata, 'krātām):* all three in MS. (4. 13. 9: 212. 4-9), TB. AŚ. ŚŚ. *Vikāras*; same formula modulated with different subjects. Cf. *akrata*, and *akrātām*, AŚ. In the same connexion, *avīrḍhata* (*°dhanta, °dhetām*). The formula begins *agnir (indrāgnī, devā ājyapā, etc.) idam havir* (also *ājyam, etc.) ajuṣata* (*°ṣanta, °ṣetām*).

*idam vatsyāmo bhoḥ* etc., see §344.

*āsadyāsmīn barhiṣi mādayadhvam* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. ŚB. TB.: ...*mādayasva* RV.:...*°yethām* RV. AV. The three RV. occurrences concern different subjects, *Viśve derāḥ*, *Sarasvatī*, and *Indra-Varuṇa* respectively. On the AV. occurrences (two of which repeat RV. 10. 17. 8, which has *mādayasva*, but awkwardly substitute *mādayadhvam*, changing the subject to *pīlaraḥ*) see *RVRep.* 298.

*sakhāyaḥ saptapadā abhūma* TB. ApŚ. *sakhāyau saptapadāv abhūva* (ApMB.† *°padā babhūva*, see Winternitz, p. xvif.) ApMB. HG.: *sakhā saptapadī* (ApMB. *°dā*) *bhava* AG. ŚG. Kauś. SMB. ApMB. MG. The singular and dual are used in the wedding-rites, addrest to bride alone, or spoken by the groom of himself and the bride. The plural form is said by the *yajamāna* as the *adhvaryu* steps in the seventh footstep of the soma-purchase cow; it is followed by parallel formulas in the 1st person sing., as *sakhyam te gameyam*, 'may I go to thy (= the cow's) friendship.' In our pāda we might expect a dual, including cow and *yajamāna*, 'we have become friends with seven steps'; but it may be the ordinary plural referring to the *yajamāna* alone (§344), or, perhaps better, it may include the whole sacrificial *entourage*; note that the actual stepping is done not by the *yajamāna* who speaks, but by the *adhvaryu*. On the change of person see §307.

*gopāyata* (MS. *gopāya*; AV. *gopāyatam*) *mā* AV. VS. MS. Vait. ApŚ.

Different contexts; hardly proper variants.

*premam sunvantaṁ yajamānam avatu* (*°tām, °ntu*) ŚŚ. (all.) And:

*śravad* (*°van, śrutām*) *brahmāṇy āvasā gamat* (*°an, gatām*) ŚŚ. (all.)

*Vikāras*, with subjects *Indra, dyāvāpṛthivī, Ṛbhus*.

### §368. Singular and Dual

*tasmān naḥ pāhy* (Kauś. *pātam*) *anhasaḥ* RV. Kauś.

*prāṇāya me varcodā varcase pavasva* VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. · *prāṇāpānābhyām me varcodasau pavethām* MŚ. In MŚ. address to Upāṇśu and Antaryāma cups, in the others to Upāṇśu alone.

*ā no yātam (yāhy) upaśruti* RV. (both). Address to the Aśvins or to Indra.

*vidhṛtīr asi* TA. ŚŚ. · *vidhṛtī sthaḥ* MS. Different contexts.

*divaś ca gmaś ca rājathaḥ (rājasi)* RV. (both.) See *RVRep.* 59.

*rayīm grṇatsu didhṛtam (dhāraya)* RV. (both.) See *RVRep.* 271, 528.

*rāyaspoṣaṁ yajamāneṣu dhātām (dhehi; dhāraya)* RV. (all.)

*sutānām pītim arhathaḥ (arhasi)* RV. (both): *somānām pī° arhathaḥ* RV. SV. See *RVRep.* 137.

*mā mā saṁ tāptam* (ApŚ. *tāpsih*) VS. TS. KS. TB. PB. ŚŚ. LŚ.

ApŚ. ApMB. HG. MG. · *mā modoṣiṣtam* (ŚŚ. *modoṣih*) MS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

The contexts are quite different and the formulas are only in part related to each other. E.g. in TS. Indra-Viṣṇu are the subject, in ŚB. two fires, in ApŚ. Agni, in ŚŚ. *prthivī*.

*viṣurūpe ahanī dyaur ivāsi* (TA.\* *iva sthaḥ*) RV. SV. TS. MS. KS. TA. (thrice). N. In one TA. passage address to *dyāvāprthivī*, in the rest to a single deity. Followed in same passage by:

*viśvā hi māyā avasi svadhāvaḥ* (SV. °*van*; TA.\* *avathaḥ svadhāvantaḥ*), same texts.

*apriye prati muñca tat* (Kauś.† *muñcatam*) AV. Kauś. In Kauś. address to the Aśvins; in AV. probably to an amulet. Cf. *apriyaḥ prati muñcatām*, §30.

*pā indra* (and, *pātam narā*) *pratibhṛtaśya madhvaḥ* RV. (both). Dual address to Indra-Vāyu.

*āre bādhetām* (MS.\* KS.\* *bādhasva*) *nirrtim parācaiḥ* RV. TS. MS. (both) KS. (both): *bādhasva* (AV. *bādhetām*) *dūre* (AV. *dūram*, TS. *dveṣo*) *ni° pa°* RV. AV. TS. There are three different contexts; the sing. is addressed to Varuṇa, the dual to Soma-Rudra or Mitra-varuṇa. In some cases this is followed by:

*kṛtam cid enaḥ pra mumugdhy* (AV. TS.\* *mumuktam*) *asmat* (KS. *asmāt*) RV. AV. TS. (both) MS. KS. See preceding.

*ā modṛcaḥ pātām* (KS.\* *pāhi*) MS. KS. (both): *te mā pātām āsya yaj-ñasyodṛcaḥ* VS. TS. ŚB. The sing. form of KS. is a *vikāra* of the other (in close proximity).

*rāyas poṣaṁ* (KS. *tvaṣtaḥ poṣāya*) *vi śyatu* (AV. MS. KS. *śya*) *nābhim asme* (AV. *asya*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.: *r. p. vi śyatām n. a.* RV. MS. TB. Subject of the dual is Soma-Pūṣan; of the sing. *Tvaṣtar* (nom. or voc., see §329, end).

*ehy aśmānam ā tiṣṭha* AV. ŚG. Kauś. MG.: *ā tiṣṭhemam aśmānam* ApMB. HG.: *ā rohemam aśmānam* PG.: *imam aśmānam ā roha* AG. SMB. GG.: *etam aśmānam ā tiṣṭhatam* MG. Followed by:

*aśmeva tvam sthirā* (MG. ApMB.\* AVPpp. *sthiro*) *bhava* AVPpp. (for AV. vulgate 2. 13. 4b *aśmā bhavatu te tanūḥ*) AG. ŚG. SMB. PG. ApMB. HG. MG.: *aśmeva yuvām sthirau bhavatam* MG. The 2d (dual) version of MG. in a *vikāra* of the other.

*asmān su jigyūṣas kṛdhi* (*kṛtam*) RV. (both). Subjects Indra: Indra-Varuṇa.

*asme* (AV.\* *asyai*) *rayīm sarvavīraṁ nī yachatam* (AV.\* *yacha*) RV. AV. (both)

*bādhatām* (TB. °*etām*) *dveṣo abhayam* (AV.\* adds *naḥ*) *kṛṇotu* (TB. *kṛṇutām*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TB. Subjects Indra: Tiṣya and Bṛhaspati.

### §369. Dual and Plural

*sumnāya sumnīṇī sumne mā dhattam* TS. TB. ApŚ.: *sumne sthaḥ sumne mā dhattam* VS. ŚB.: *sumnāyuvah* (KS. °*yavah*) *sumnyāya sumnam* (KS. *sumnyam*) *dhatta* MS. KS. The plural occurs in a different context from the dual.

*anu tvā viśve devā avantu* (KS. *viśve avantu devāḥ*) KS. TB.: *anu mām mītrāvaruṇāv ihāvatām* AA.

*śaṁsāmo*...AB. ApŚ.: *śaṁsāvom*, *śaṁsāvo*...AB. 3. 12. 1. GB. Vait. And other forms, see Conc. Sacrificial exclamations, based upon verb-forms (dual referring to *hotar* and *adhvaryu*, plural to priests as a group?).

*te māvantu* AV. TS. PG.: *te* (and, *tau*) *māvatām* AV. (in same hymn; *vikāras*). See further in Conc. under *tāni no 'vantu*.

*pra ṇa spārḥābhīr ūtibhis tīreta* (°*tam*) RV. (both.) Maruts: Indra-Varuṇa.

*rayīm dhattam* (*dhattha*; *dhattho*) *vasumantam puruṣṣum* (*śataqvinam*) RV. (all.) See RVRep. 149.

*śarma ca stho varma ca sthaḥ* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ApŚ.: *śarma ca stha varma ca stha* KS. ApŚ. Quite different contexts and subjects. *sapatnān sahiṣīmahi* AV. 3. 6. 4d; *sa° sahiṣīvahi* AV. 19. 32. 5d; *sapatnīm me sahāvahai* RV. AV. 3. 18. 5d. ApMB. So the AV. vulgate; but *sahiṣīvahi* is an emendation (see Whitney's note); the mss. of 19. 32. 5 read °*mahi*. This stanza is a repetition, with modifications to suit the new context, of 3. 18. 5; the dual is there proper, as the subject is *ubhe sahasvatī* of pāda c, referring to the amulet and the speaker of the charm (there a woman; in 19. 32. 5 changed to

*ubhau sahasvantau* because the speaker is a man). The dual is equally required by the sense in 19. 32. 5. Yet the vulgate Atharvan reading here is clearly *sahiṣimahi* (all mss. and comm., altho Ppp. has the correct °*vahi*, Barret, *JAOS.* 46. 42), which should be retained; obviously the entire pāda 3. 6. 4d, which belongs to a quite different context where the plural is required, has been mechanically imported without change into 19. 32. 5.

*etā asadan sukr̥tasya loke* TS. TB.: *pratīkas*, *etā asadan*, and (ūha) *etā asadatām*, ApŚ.

### §370. Singular and Plural

*marutām prasave* (VS. ŚB. °*vena*) *jaya* (TS. *jayata*) VS. TS. MS. KS.

ŚB. In TS. address to the horses, in the others to the chariot.

Different contexts.

*tasmā u rādhaḥ kṛṇuta praśastam* (AV. *kṛṇuhi supraśastam*) RV. AV.

*anu mā rabhadhvaṃ* (ŚŚ. *rabhasva*) KS. ApŚ. ŚŚ. Hardly to be called variants; different contexts.

*indrasya bhāga stha* AV.: *i° bhāgo 'si* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. MŚ. Also *devasya savitur bhāga* etc. and others.

*dviṣatām* (AV. *duritāt*) *pātv anīhasaḥ* RV. AV.: *duritāt pātv anīhasaḥ* (LŚ. *viśvataḥ*) AV. LŚ. Two different contexts; verb appropriate in both. In AV. we may suspect a mutual *rapprochement* in phraseology.

*edaṃ barhir ni śidata* (AŚ. ŚŚ. *śida naḥ*) RV. VS. KB. AŚ. ŚŚ. Different contexts.

*cakṣur me tarpayata* (PG. *tarpaya*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. PG. Applied to a different context in PG. Similarly with *śrotraṃ*, *apānaṃ*, *prāṇāpānau*, etc.; and likewise:

*prāṇaṃ me tarpayata* (ŚŚ. *tr̥mpa*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. ŚŚ.

*mohayitvā nīpadyate* (RVKh. *prapadyante*) RV. 10. 162. 6b (correct ref.), AV. RVKh. MG.

*viśvābhyo mā nāṣṭrābhyah* (VS. ŚB. °*bhyas*; MS. *daṇṣṭrābhyas*) *pāhi* (TS. TB. *pāta*; PG. *paripāhi sarvataḥ*) VS. TS. MS. ŚB. TB. TA. PG. In TS. address to the arrows used in the *rājasūya*; in VS. acc. to Mahidhara to *mahāvīradakṣiṇabhūmi*.

*varco asmāsu dhatta* (AŚ. *dhehi*) AV. AŚ.: *varco mayi dhehi* etc., see Conc. Numerous items in different contexts; hardly to be considered variants.

*apo* (TS. *udno*) *dattodadhīm bhintta* (or *bhintā*) VS. TS. MS. KS.: *udno dehy udadhīm bhindhi* KS.† There are two different contexts, both of which occur in TS. MS. KS. In one the plural is appropriate,

gods being the subject. In the other (TS. 4. 7. 13. 2, MS. 2. 12.3, KS. 18. 15) only a singular is appropriate, the subject required being Agni, altho KS. is the only text that has the proper sing. form. Apparently MS. TS. copied mechanically from the other passage where the plur. is required. VS. has the formula only in this latter (properly sing.) context, but nevertheless has like TS. MS. plur. forms, blandly interpreted by Mahīdhara as singulars (*datta dehi, bhintta bhinddhi!*)—At the end of the same passages occurs the following formula:

*tato no* (KS. *mā*) *vr̥ṣṭyāvata* (VS.† and KS. once, °*ava*) VS. TS. MS. KS. ApŚ. MŚ. Again KS. varies consistently according to the subject, and is this time joined by VS. (not noted in Conc.), leaving only Tait. and Maitr. texts with inconsistent plurals where singulars are required.

*yām indreṇa* (AV. adds *saṁdhām*) *samadadhvam* (TS. *samadhadvam*, AV. *samadhatthāḥ*) AV. TS. MS. KS. (so correct Conc.); see also Conc. under *iyam vah sā...*, *eṣā vas sā...* The contexts are different, and both verbs are appropriate.

*āyātu* (TB.\* *āyāntu*) *yajñam upa no juṣāṇaḥ* (TB.\* °*ṇāḥ*) VS. MS. KS. TB. (both). Different contexts; subjects Indra: Ādityas.

*apa jahi* (*hata*) *parigham* ChU. (both). Address to singular and plural deities respectively.

*āyur me yacha* (ApŚ.\* *yachata*) MS. KS. ApŚ. (both) MŚ.

*ūrjam no dhehi* (MS. KS. each once, *dhatta*) *dvipade catuṣpade* VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. AG. ŚG. ApMB. PrāñāgU. Occurs frequently, in several different contexts; sing. number is appropriate in all but one which is address to *agnayah*, plur., the prec. pāda being: *te virājam* (KS. *saṁrājam*) *abhisam̐yantu sarve* (correct Conc. for MS.), MS. 1. 6. 2d: 88. 2 and 89. 7, KS. 7. 14d. Here KS., and once MS., have the correct form *dhatta*. In MS. 88. 2 the *saṁhitā* mss. have incorrectly *dhehi* (note that this form of the variant occurs, in another context which requires the singular, in the same section of MS. 86. 19); the p.p. *dhatte* (!), pointing to the correct *dhatta*, which should probably be read here.

*yasyauśadhīḥ prasarpatha* RV. VS.: *yasyāñjana prasarpasi* AV. Followed in same verse by:

*tato yakṣmaṁ vi bādhadhve* (AV. *bādhase*) RV. AV. VS.

*tatremaṁ yajñam yajamānaṁ ca dhehi* (MŚ. 5. 2. 16. 14d *dhatta*, correct Conc.) Vait. KŚ. MŚ. (both) ApŚ. Kauś. In one of the two

- occurrences in MŚ. the verb is made plural because several priests are address; in the others only one is address.
- maṇi ramasva* (LŚ. *ramadhvam*) SMB. GG. LŚ. Hardly to be considered variants.
- karat* AŚ.: *karan* (ūha of *karat*) AŚ.
- gātum vittvā gātum ihi* MS. ApŚ.: *devā gātuvido gātum vittvā* (VSK. °*tum itvā*) *gātum ita* AV. VS. VSK. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. In the sing. form secondarily address to the animal as it is slaughtered.
- tasyāgne bhājayeha mā* TB.: *tasya bhājayateha naḥ* RV. AV. SV. VS. TS. MS. KS. TA. ApMB. The plural is address to waters.
- ye 'smān abhyaghāyanti* AV.: *yo asmān abhyaghāyati* AV.
- mama cittam upāyasi* AV.: *mama cittan cittenānvehi* HG. *mama cittam anu cittebhīr eta* AV. Hardly variants.
- praṇaya* Vait. MŚ.: *praṇayata* AŚ. To plurality of priests in AŚ. Hardly variants?
- mā me prajāyā* (correct Conc.)...*prasrpa motsrpa* (also, °*pata*, °*pata*) TA. 1. 14. 2-4 (each thrice). Modulations of the same formula with different subjects.
- yukṣvā* (*yuṅgdhvaṃ*) *hy aruṣī rathe* RV. (both). Subject Agni; Maruts.
- rayim ca naḥ sarvavīraṃ ni yachata* MS. KS. AŚ. SMB.:...*ni yacha* AV. (see Conc. for other sing. parallels). As between singular and plural, quite different contexts and subjects.
- rāṣṭraṃ amuṣmai datta* VS. TS. MS. ŚB. ApŚ. MŚ. *rā° am° dehi* VS. ŚB. The latter in stanza preceding the former; modulation with change of subject.
- śarma yacha catuṣpade* AV.: *śarma yachata dvīpade catuṣpade* RV.
- sindhora ūrmā vy akṣaran* (SV. °*rat*) RV. SV. Different contexts; subject in RV. *indavaḥ*, in SV. *ayam* (= *somaḥ*) *sa yah*.
- sukṛtām loke sīdata* (AV. *sīda*) AV. TS. MS. Subjects *dakṣiṇāḥ*: *odanaḥ*.
- svadantu* (*svadāti*, °*tu*) *havyam* (*yajñam*) *madhunā ghrtena*. Different contexts and subjects: plural form RV. AV. VS. MS. KS. TB. N.; sing. VS. MS. KS. TB. The form *svadātu*, MS. only, seems to be a blend of the other two.
- yaśaḥ stha yaśasvī bhūyāsam* ApŚ. (subject waters): *yaśo 'si yaśo 'ham twayi bhūyāsam* (ApMB. adds *asau*) ApMB. HG. (subject a man).
- viśvā rūpāṇi puṣyata* (°*yasi*) AV. (both).
- lokaṃ me yajamānāya vinda* (and, ūha, *vindata*) ChU. (both). Subjects Agni or Vāyu: Ādityas.

*yajñam naḥ pātu* (TB. *pāntu*) *rajasah* (TB. *vasavah*) *parasmāt* (TB. ApŚ. *purastāt*) MS. KS. TB. ApŚ.

*agna ājyasya vyantu vaujah*; *agnim ā° vetu vau°*; *agninājyasya vyantu vau°*; *agnir ā° vetu vau°*, all ŚB. 2. 2. 3. 19.

*apām oṣadhīnām rasa stha* TS. TB. (not MŚ.!: *apām puṣpam asy oṣadhīnām rasah*... PB. TB. LŚ. ApŚ.

*āpura stā mā...pūrayata* ŚŚ.: *āpūryā sthā mā pūrayata* TS. AŚ.: *āpr̥ṇo 'si sam̐pr̥ṇah* (ApŚ. corruptly, *āpr̥ṇoṣi sam̐pr̥ṇa*)...*ā pr̥ṇa* ŚŚ. ApŚ. Four quite different contexts with different subjects.

*imam me agadam kṛta* (AV. *kṛdhi*) RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. To one or more herbs; different contexts.

*kratum̐ punīta* (and, *punata*) *ānuṣak* RV. (both). 3d sg. and pl. impf. mid.

*divas* (SV. *divah*) *pr̥sthāny āruhan* (AV.\* °*hat*) AV. (both) SV. Subjects Aṅgirasas: Agni.

§371. Change of Person (between 2d and 3d) with Change of Number

(a) Singular, Dual, and Plural

*sunoty ā ca dhāvati* RV.: *sunuta ā ca dhāvataḥ* RV.: *sunotā ca dhāvata* AV. Cf. *RVRep.* 315. Verbs are all appropriate to the respective contexts.

(b) Singular and Dual

*chinttam śiro api pr̥sthīḥ śṛṇūtam* AV.: *pr̥sthīr vo 'pi śṛṇātu yātudhānāḥ* AV. Subjects are Aśvins and Rudra; hardly comparable.

*pibataṁ somyaṁ madhu* RV. (quinquies) SV.: *pibāti so° ma°* RV. (semel) SV.

*madhvā yajñam mimikṣatam* (and, °*ti*) RV. (both).

*śam no bhūtam dvipade śam catuṣpade* RV. MS. KS.: *śam no bhava* etc., *śam na edhi* etc., *śam no astu* etc.; in many texts and different connexions, see Conc.

(c) Dual and Plural

*madhye divah svadhayā mādayante* (RV.\* °*yethe*) RV. (both) AV. VS. See *RVRep.* 118.

*ye kīlālena tarpayatho* (and, *tarpayanti*) *ye ghṛtena* AV. (both). Subjects Heaven and Earth: Maruts.

*indravantau* (ŚŚ. °*tā*) *havir idam̐ juṣethām* TB. ApŚ. ŚŚ.: *indravanto ha° i° juṣantām* TB. ApŚ. *Vikāra*; subjects *śunāsīrau*: *pitarah*.

(d) Singular and Plural

*gaṇān me mā vi tītr̥ṣah* (MŚ. °*ṣat*) TS. MŚ.: *gaṇān me mā vy arīr̥iṣah* Vait.: *gaṇā me mā vi tṛṣan* VS. TS. ŚB.: *gaṇair mā mā vi tītr̥ṣata* MS. See §337.

*rāyaś ca poṣair abhi naḥ sacadhvam* (and, *sacatām*) AV. (both).

*juṣasva havyam āhutam* RV. AV. VS. TS. MS. KS.: *juṣantām*... TS.

MS. KS. The last occurs in the same stanza as in RV. 3. 22. 4 = VS. 20. 90, both of which read *juṣantām yajñam adruhaḥ*. Contamination between the two pādas is obvious.

*svām yonim api gachata* (TB. ApŚ.\* °tu) TB. ApŚ. (both) AŚ. ApMB. HG.

*iha sphātīm sam ā vahān (vaha)* AV. (both). The second is a *vikāra* of the first.

*ārāc cid dveṣaḥ sanutar yuyotu* (RV.\* °ta) RV. (both) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. N.: *ārāc cid dveṣo vṛṣaṇo yuyota* RV.

*iṣam ūrjam yajamānāya dhehi* (Vait. *dattvā*; AV. *duhrām*) AV. VS. TS. MS. KS. ŚB. Vait. Three different contexts, in AV., Vait., and YV. texts respectively.

*mamāmitrān vi vidhyata* (and, °tu) AV. (both). Cf. also: *amitrān no vi vidhyatām* AV.

*viśvam puṣyanti vāryam* RV. AV.: *vi° puṣyasi vā°* RV. AV. SV. See RVRep. 99.

*svasti rāye maruto dadhātana* (MG. °tu *naḥ*) RV. KS. AB. MG. Knauer assumes that *maruto* is understood as a nom. sing. and made the subject of *dadhātu* (perhaps for *māruto*). Certainly no 3d person is construable; Knauer's suggestion is hardly more than one of despair. But all his mss. read thus, and the Baroda ed. (GOS. 35; 1926) agrees.

### 9. Corruptions and Errors

§372. The following are merely corruptions or errors of one kind or another. Some involve variants of person as well as number.

#### (a) Singular and Dual

*antas tiṣṭhatu* (MG. °to) *me mano 'mptasya ketuḥ* SMB. HG. MG. All mss. of MG. read °to, and the Baroda ed. agrees. The form cannot be interpreted grammatically. It must be either a phonetic variant (*u:o*) or a mere corruption. See Knauer's note.

*śrotrāya me varcodā* (TS. °dau) *varcase* (MŚ. omits) *pavasva* (TS. *pave-thām*) VS. VSK. TS. ŚB. MŚ. So the Cone. wrongly supplies in TS. 3. 2. 3. 2, after the abbreviation *śrotrāya* which is all that the text reads. It is address to a soma-cup (*graha*), and clearly a singular expression, not a dual, is understood. No variant exists. Similarly under *añgebhyo me*.

#### (b) Dual and Plural



*supippalā oṣadhīḥ kartanāśme* (AV. *kartam asmai*; VSK. *kartam asme*) AV. VS. VSK. MS. Subject is *Śunāsīrā* (dual). Mahīdhara can find nothing to say except that the plural form *kartana* is used in the sense of the dual. It is, indeed, hard to imagine who else may be included in the subject (gods in general?).

*viśvāḥ pinvathah* (TB. °*tha*) *svasarasya dhenāḥ* RV. MS. TB. The TB. form is to be taken as intending *pinvathah*, dual (sandhi before *s+cons.*).

*apsarasāv anu dattām ṛṇāṁ naḥ* (TB. TA. *ṛṇāṁ*) AV. TB. TA.: *apsara-sām anudattānṛṇāṁ* MS. The MS. reading is badly corrupt; *anudatta* is uninterpretable; p.p. *anu*, *dattāni*, *ṛṇāni*, which is just as bad.

*indrāvathuḥ* (VSK. °*dhuh*; KS.\* TB. ApŚ. °*taṁ*) *kāvyair* (TB. ApŚ. *karmaṇā*) *daṁsanābhiḥ* RV. AV. VS. VSK. MS. KS. ŚB. TB. ApŚ. The VSK. reading is only a corruption, phonetic in character (sonant for surd); and yet a 3d person (dual!) seems required in all texts; see Oldenberg, *RVNoten.* on 10. 131. 5.

(c) Singular and Plural

*puṁsaḥ kartur mālary āśiṣikta* JB. *puṁsā kartrā mālari mā ni ṣiṅca* KBU. The Conc. says 'read *ṣiṅcata*' for KBU. In any case a 2d plural form must be read; according to Deussen, *60 Up.* 25, three mss. read *mā āśiṣikta*, nearly as in JB.

*mātā jaghanyā sarpati* (HG. *gachanti*; read *gachati*, Kirste) ApMB. HG. *pibā somam indra mandatu* (Svidh. erroneously *mandantu*) *tvā* RV. AV. SV. TS. AB. KB. PB. AA. AŚ. ŚŚ. Vait. Svidh.

*hastacyutī* (SV. °*taṁ*) *janayanta* (SV.† °*yata*) *praśastam* RV. SV. KS. KB. ApŚ. MŚ. N. Subject is *naro*, in preceding *pāda*; unless this is felt in SV. as singular, from the later stem *nara*, the verb-form is uninterpretable. Benfey translates as plural, regarding the form as anomalous.

*aram āsvāya gāyati* (SV. °*ta*) RV. SV. Subject is the n. pr. Śrutakakṣa in the next *pāda* (nom. in RV., voc. in SV.). The plural verb in SV. is anomalous; it is perhaps vaguely felt as including the associates of Ś. (cf. §§353 ff.), or as a plural of respect (? unlikely).

*agnihotreṇedaṁ harir ajuṣatāvīrḍhata* (AŚ. °*vīrḍhanta*) *maho jyāyo 'krta* TS. AŚ. Read in both texts (with TB. Poona ed.) *agnir hotreṇedaṁ...vṛdhata...AŚ.* is doubly corrupt. In the same passage, just before this, the same formula with *devā ājyapā(h)* as subject; read in AŚ. (1. 9. 5) *maho jyāyo 'krata* (text 'krta; this section is listed as a separate formula in Conc., see §367).

*taṁ te duścakṣā māva khyan* TS. 3. 2. 10. 2 (so Conc., but the reading is *khyat*, followed by *m-*, hence *n* by sandhi): *duścakṣās te māva kṣat* (*khyat*, *kṣat*) MS. KS.

*sarasvatyā* (°*tyām*) *adhi manāv* (with variants) *acarkṣuḥ* (KS. *acakr*°; SMB. *carkṛdhi*, but Jørgensen *acarkṣuḥ*) AV. KS. TB. ApŚ. MŚ. SMB. PG. See §§136, 236.

*adārasṛd bhavata* (AV. °*tu*) *deva soma* AV. TB. ApŚ. *bhavata* is apparently assimilated mechanically to *mṛḍatā* of the next pāda, of which *maruto* is the subject. Here *soma* is addressed, and the subject is *adārasṛd*; *bhavata* makes no sense; Caland renders *bhavatu* in ApŚ. Yet *bhavata* is read in both edd. of TB., and was clearly the Tait. school reading. TB. comm. fatuously makes *bhavata* equivalent to *bhava*.

*ā pitarāṁ vaiśvānaram avase kaḥ* (PB. *kuḥ*; comm. *kaḥ* = *kuru*) PB. KŚ. ApŚ. MŚ. Perhaps only a misprint in PB.

*divodāsāya randhayaḥ* (SV. °*yan*) RV. SV. Tho Benfey keeps *randhayan* in his text, he translates 'du übergabst', as if °*yaḥ*; so the comm., *saṁvītavān asi*; *randhayan* is hopeless (perhaps felt as nom. sg. pple.?)

*svastī caratād iha* (SMB. *ayam*; MG. *caratā diśaḥ*) Kauś. SMB. ApMB. HG. MG. Spoken by the *guru* at the *upanayana*; *caratād* is 3d person; subject is the boy. In MG. *caratā* is only a corruption, phonetic in character; note the following *d-*, and compare the extensive section on 'False Divisions' which will appear in our volume on Phonetics.



•

## INDEXES



## INDEX OF SUBJECTS

References are to sections.

- Ambiguous forms, 7-13  
 Augment, 7-9, 264-268  
 Causative, 237-242  
 Denominative, 243  
 Dependent clauses (moods in), 122-126, 145f., 166, 168f., 179-183, 268. See also Prohibitive clauses, Lest-clauses.  
 Desiderative, 135, 172, 177f.  
 Endings: *-si*, *-se*, 13, 164f.; *-la*, *-tha*, 2d pl., 14-19; *t*, *th* in duals, 20f.; endings containing *r*, 252; subjunctives in *-si*, *-s*, *-ti*, *-t*, *-le*, *-lai*, *-vahe*, *-vahai*, *-mahe*, *-mahai*, 253; imperatives in *-tāl*, 150, 254; imperatives in *-dhi*, *-hi*, 255; 2d plur. in *-na*, 256-258; final *-a*, *-ā*, 259-261; precatives in *-yās*, *-yāl*, 262a; aorists in *-s*, *-t*, 262b; 1st plur. in *-mas*, *-ma*, 262c; 1st sing. in *-am*, *-m*, 262d; subjunctive sign in *ā*, *a*, 262e; 1st plur. in *-masi*, *-mas*, 262g; 3d plur. in *-uḥ*, *-ūḥ*, 262h; 3d plur. in *-ire*, *-īre*, 262j; precative 2d plur. in *-tha*, 262k.  
 Gerunds, see Nouns, verbal  
 Haplogy, 273  
 Infinitive, exchanging with imperative, 163, 178a  
 Intensive, 236  
 Interrogative clauses, 124 end, 183  
 Lest-clauses, 124 end, 183  
 Meter, 3f., 36, 41, 78, 91-93, 96-99, 256-258, 275  
 Moods, 88-183; variation of moods in one text, 91-101; more than two moods exchanging in same passage, 102-104; change of both mood and tense, 105-109; present indicative and other moods, 112-126; preterite indicatives and other moods, 127-147; imperative and other moods, 149-165; imperative in *-tāl*, 150, 254; variant imperative endings, 254f.; imperative (?) in *-si*, *-se*, 164f.; subjunctive and other moods, 166-172; variant subjunctive endings, 253, 262e; mixed subjunctive-imperative, 104, 173; injunctive and other moods, 174; optative and other moods, 175; precative and other moods, 176; precative endings, 262a, k; infinitive, 163, 178a; future and other moods, 177.—Moods in Dependent and Prohibitive clauses, see these entries.  
 Nouns, verbal, varying with finite verbs, 244-250  
 Number, see Person  
 Participles: voice in, 31, 41, 49, 59, 69, 79, 86f.; aorist and present pples., 230; present and perfect, 232; future and present, aorist, perfect, 234; past passive pple. interchanging with moods, 143f.; causative and non-causative, 239; pples. and other verbal nouns exchanging with finite verbs, 244-250  
 'Patch-words', 36, 256-258  
 Person and Number, 289-372; for personal endings, see Endings; 2d person imperative not used in relative clauses, 95n., 122, 179; 1st, 2d, or 3d person according as action is attributed to priest or sacrificer or an associate or implement, 289, 302, 304-306, 312f.; priests and associates denoted by 1st or 2d (or even 3d) person, and sing. or plur. number, 290, 307, 316, 344-347 (with inconsistency in context, 346; 'editorial we', 344); generalizing statements (French *on*, German *man*) varying in person and number, 291, 314f., 359f.; variations of all three persons, 302f.; of 1st and

2d, 304-311; of 1st and 3d, 312-325 (same person speaks or is addressed, 303, 308, or is spoken of, 316-322); of 2d and 3d, 292, 326-342 (due to relative pronoun subject, 331; with inconsistency in context as to case of subject, 293, 332, or as to surrounding passages, 294, 333-337; 3d person references to Soma in RV. often changed to direct address in 2d person in SV., 295, 323, 334); variations of all three numbers, 350, 354, 367, 371a; of sing. and plur., 344-347, 349, 355, 358-362, 365, 370, 371d, 372c; of sing. and dual, 351, 356, 358, 363, 368, 371b, 372a; of dual and plur., 344 end, 352, 357, 364, 369, 371c, 372b; 'multiplication' or 'addition' (or *vice versa*) in subject resulting in change of number of verb, 296, 348-357; dual or plural subject with sing. verb, 297, 358; change of person or number of verb due to change of subject in same context, 298, 300, 303, 323, 338-340, 361-365; same due to change of context, 298, 299, 303, 309-311, 324, 341, 366-371

Phonetic variants: *t*, *th*, 14-22; *a* or *u* before *v*, 23; mobile *t(d)* before two consonants, 24; mobile *visarga*, 25; *e* or *ai*, 26; mobile *y* with consonants, 27f.; varying vowel quantities or vowel-gradations, 274-288; vowel-gradations in aorist stems, 200, 202, 205, 276-279, 281; final *a* optionally lengthened, 259-261; short and long vowels before *ya* of denominative, 243. See also Svarabhakti.

Popular language, 5, 186

Prohibitive clauses, moods and tenses in, 146f., 159, 168, 174, 181-183, 209, 211

Reduplication, 269-273

Relative clauses, see Dependent clauses

Rhythmic lengthening, 259ff., 269ff.

School differences in diction, 187

Svarabhakti, 200, 206, 286f.

Tenses, 184-234; change of both tense and mood, 105-109; for interchange between indicative tenses and other moods, see Moods; different present systems, 185-198 (*kṛno-*: *karo-*, 186-190; variant nasal stems, 191; nasal and non-nasal, 192; thematic and non-thematic, 193; stems in *a*: *aya*, 194; intransitive *ya*-stems, 195; different treatments of root, 196; accented and unaccented *a*-stems, 197; reduplicated stems and others, 198); strong and weak present stems, 275; different aorist systems, 199-207; variant aorist endings in *-s*, *-t*, 262b; strong and weak aorist stems, 276-279, 281; strong and weak perfect stems, 280; different tenses of identical moods, 208-211; true interchanges of tense, 212-234; imperfect and aorist, 217; imperfect and perfect, 218; aorist and perfect, 219; pluperfect and other preterites, 220; present and preterites, 221-233 (imperfect 229, aorist 230, perfect 231f., pluperfect 233); perfect active and present middle, 45, 69; future and present, 234a; future and aorist, 134; future and other participles, 234; periphrastic future (in *-tā*), 248a

Thematic vowel *a*, 10; thematic and non-thematic presents and aorists, see under Tenses.

Variety, stylistic, as motive for change of mood, 94f.

Voices, 29-87; active and middle, with difference of meaning, 30-33; with same meaning, 34-79; perfect active and present middle, 45, 69; active and passive, 80-86; middle and passive, 87

## INDEX OF WORDS

Note.—A complete index of words would manifestly be extremely bulky, and seems to me unnecessary in view of the following Index of Mantras. Here are listed a few important or anomalous words and forms, the importance or anomaly of which is not, or not primarily, a function of the variant mantras in which they occur. Others can easily be located by locating the mantras containing them. References are to sections except when preceded by p. = page.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| acakṛṣuḥ, acarkṛṣuḥ, 136, 236, 360, 372c | dadharṣayā, 79, 140, 241                  |
| ajlīpata, ajlīpata, 288                  | dadhiṣe, 142                              |
| ajlīāt, ajlīāt, 145e                     | duhām, 104h, 337 (p. 230)                 |
| atatantha, 220, 365                      | dhāsyē, °yai, 134, 177                    |
| ahhīramyathām, 22                        | dhvanayid, 174, 285                       |
| abhiṣyak, 104q, 337 end                  | nonavur, nonuvur, 23, 218                 |
| abhīndhātām, 349 (p. 256)                | parāśarait, 278                           |
| abhūthām, 21, 56, 337                    | pātām, 10, 208, 210a                      |
| amoci, 59, 87                            | pipīhi, pipīhi, 192, 270                  |
| arātsyam, 28                             | praiṇānaḥ, 288                            |
| avāḥ (or āvāḥ), 137, 217                 | hahhūtha, babhūva, 262f                   |
| asādi, 81n., 84, 267                     | bodha, 193                                |
| astā, 146                                | bhūtu, 299, 341                           |
| āvavartin, 66                            | bhūyāstha, 17                             |
| āvāḥ (or avāḥ) 137, 217                  | madasva, 10, 192                          |
| āvṛṣāyīṣata (°yīṣata), 285               | manai, 10, 119, 191                       |
| āṣṭān, 146                               | yaj, voice of, 35, 60                     |
| ikṣva, 60, 193, 236                      | yame, 117                                 |
| imi, 309                                 | yukṣvā, 10, 192, 208                      |
| īyāna, 198                               | yodhi, 25, 158                            |
| udabhartsatha, 17                        | raṇv, 191                                 |
| ūhiṣe, ohire, ohiṣe, 337 (p. 237f.)      | vakṣi, 79, 164                            |
| karah, karati, 10, 104o, 154             | vanate, 10, 116f., 191                    |
| kṛ: stems kṛṇo and karo, 186–190         | vareta, 10, 210d                          |
| kṛtha, 10, 15                            | vurīta, 10, 210d                          |
| kṛdhi, kṛṣva, 10, 208, 210a              | voce, 79, 174, 313                        |
| kṛṣe, 13, 41, 165                        | śrotā, 10, 208, 210a                      |
| gamat, gaman, gamema, 173, 174           | sanem, 121, 191                           |
| janaya-, 241                             | saparyan, °yān, 8, 145d                   |
| jāgrtād (1st person), 160                | saścima(h), 79, 262c                      |
| takṣuḥ, 218, 315                         | stuṣe, 13, 165, 307                       |
| tatakṣuḥ, 231, 273                       | hū, 2–5; voice of, 35, 78; presents, 194, |
| tatantha, 220, 365                       | 197                                       |
| tityagdhi, 288                           |   |



## INDEX OF MANTRAS

References are to sections, unless preceded by p. = page.

- añhomuce pra bhareṃā (bhare) mañ-  
ṣām, 346  
akarat sūryavarcaśam, 217, 332 (p. 233)  
akaraṃ pūruṣu priyaṃ, 130, 302  
akartāṃ aśvinā lakṣma, 130, 329 (p.  
222)  
akṛpoḥ sūryatvacam, 217, 332 (p. 233)  
akrata (akrātām), 367  
akrān devo na sūryaḥ, 250, (p. 164)  
akṣaṇs tān; akṣan, 104 m, 367  
akṣareṇa prati mima etām (mimīte  
arkam), 313  
agr̥bhīt, 281  
agr̥bhīṣata, 281  
agna ājyasya vyantu vaujhaḥ, 370  
(p. 280)  
agna āyuhkārāyusmāns . . . edhi, 161  
agnaya upāhvayadhvam, 329 (p. 222),  
349 (p. 255)  
agnaye tvā mahyaṃ varuṇo dadātu  
(°ti), etc., 116 (p. 67)  
agnaye sam anamat etc., 359  
agniḥ paśur āsit tenāyajanta (°jata)  
etc., 359  
agniḥ prajāṃ bahulāṃ me karotu  
(kṛnotu), 190  
agniḥ pravīdvān (°vān) iha tat kṛnotu  
(karotu, dadhātu), 190  
agniṃ sa ṛchatu yo . . . 'bhidāsati, 124  
agniṃ sa diśāṃ . . . ṛchatu yo . . .  
'bhidāsati, 124  
agniṃ sve yonāv (yonā) abhār (yonau  
bhariṣyaty) ukhā, 134  
agniṃ huvema paramāt sadhasthāt,  
2, 4 n., 78, 121  
agniṃ khananta (khaniṣyanta) upasthe  
asyāḥ, 234 b  
agnināgniḥ samvadatām, 329 (p. 222)  
agninājyasya vyantu vaujhaḥ, 370  
(p. 280)  
(om) agniṃ tarpayāmi, 238  
agniṃ nakṣanta (°tu) no girāḥ, 156  
agniṃ naras triṣadhasṭhe sam īdhire  
(indhate), 221, 231  
agniṃ adya hotāram etc., 352  
agniṃ annādam annādyāyādadhe, 49 a,  
120, 312  
agniṃ ājyasya vetu vaujhaḥ, 370  
(p. 280)  
agniṃ indraṃ vṛtrahaṇā huve 'ham  
(°haṇam huvema), 345 (p. 251)  
agniṃ indhe (īdhe) vivasvabhiḥ, 231  
agnir agniṣomau tam apanudantu etc.,  
357  
agnir ājyasya vetu vaujhaḥ, 370  
(p. 280)  
agnir āyusmān . . . astv asau, 329 (p.  
224)  
agnir āyus . . . edhi, 329 (p. 224)  
agnir janavin (janitā) . . . adāt (dad-  
ātu), 130  
agnir dād (dā) draviṇaṃ vīrapeśāḥ, 24,  
332 (p. 231)  
agnir dikṣitaḥ . . . dikṣayatu (dik-  
ṣeta), 79, 160, 243  
agnir no vanate (vanute, vaṇsate)  
rayim, 117, 191  
agnir me hotā sa mopahvayatām, 329  
(p. 222), 349 (p. 255)  
agnir haviḥ (havyaṃ) śamitā sūdayāti  
(svadayatu), 152, 242  
agnir havyāni siṣvadat (havyā siṣū-  
dati), 167  
agnir hotā ni śasādā (ny asīdad)  
yajiyān, 218  
agnir hotā vetv . . . , 329 (p. 224)  
agnir hotreṇedaṃ . . . , see agnihotre°  
agniḥ tat punar ābharāt (°at; ābhri-  
yāt), 104 x

- agniṣ tad viśvam (°vād) ā prṇāti (°tu) vidvān, 116 (p. 71)
- agniṣ tñān lokāt pra ṇudāty (°tv; ṇudatv) asmāt, 52, 104 p, 329 (p. 224)
- agniṣ tñān asmāt pra ṇunottu (dhamāti) lokāt (yajñāt), 52, 104 p, 329 (p. 224)
- agniṣ te agram nayatām (agnis te 'gram nayatu), 51
- agnis tṛpyatu, 238
- agnis te tanuṣān māti dhāk (te tejo mā prati dhākṣit), 262 b
- agnihotrepedaṁ (agnir hotre°) havir ajuṣatāvīvr̥dhata (°anta), 372 c
- agni indrā vṛtrahaṇā huve vām, 345 (p. 251)
- agnīñ jyotiṣmataḥ kuruta (kuru), 347
- agni rakṣāñsi sedhati, 341
- agnīṣomāv adadhur yā turīyāsīt, 361
- agnīṣomau tam apanudatām etc., 357
- agne agninā saṁvadasva, 329 (p. 222)
- agne gṛhapata upa mā hvayasva, 329 (p. 222), 349 (p. 255)
- agne cyavasva sam anu prayāhi, 362
- agne tñān asmāt pra ṇudasva lokāt, 52, 104 p, 329 (p. 224)
- agne tejasvin tejasvī tvaṁ deveṣu bhūyāh, 161
- agne dakṣaiḥ puniḥi naḥ (punīmahe, puniḥi mā), 30, 116 (p. 68), 305
- agne devānām ava heḍa iyakṣva (ikṣva), 60, 193, 236, 304
- agne patho devayānān kṛṇudhvam (pathaḥ kalpaya deva°), 362
- agne purīṣyādhipā bhava (bhavā) tvaṁ naḥ, 261
- agne prehi prathamō devayatām (devā°; devatānām), 243
- agne brahma gr̥bhñiṣva (gr̥hñiṣva; gr̥hiṣva), 192
- agne bharantu (°ta) cittibhiḥ, 55, 156
- agne 'bhyāvartinn abhi mā ni vartasva (abhi na ā vavṛtsva, etc.), 198
- agne medhāvinān kṛṇu (kuru), 190
- agne yat te tejas tena tam atejasān kṛṇu (taṁ prati tityagdhi, or tit-igdhi), 288
- agne yukṣvā (yuñkṣvā) hi ye tava, 192
- agner anuvratā bhūtvā, 250 (p. 165)
- agne rucām pate . . . dhāh (dhehi), 158
- agner jihvām abhi (jihvayābhi, etc.) gr̥ṇitam (gr̥ṇata), 191, 352
- agne vājajid . . . saṁ mārjmi etc., 312
- agne vittād dhaviṣo yad yajāma (°mah), 25, 124
- agne vihi, 329 (p. 224)
- agne vratapate vratam acāriṣam (acār-ṣam, °taṁ carīṣyāmi), 206, 228, 234 a, 286, 345 (p. 252)
- agne vratapate vratam ālapsye (ālabhe), 234 a
- agne sasṛjmahe (saṁsṛjmahe) girah, 273
- agne havyān rakṣasva (rakṣa), 63
- agnau kariṣyāmi (°ṣye, karavāni, °vai), 41, 171
- agrabhīt (°bhīṣata), 281
- agre vāco agriyo goṣu gachati (°si), 295, 328
- agre vājasya bhajate mahādhanam (bhajase mahad dhanam), 295, 328
- agre sindhūnām pavamāno arṣati (°si), 295, 328
- aghat, aghat tam, aghan, aghasat, °san, aghastām tam, 104 m, 367
- aghāyūnām ud irate (°ti), 40
- aṅgā parūñsi tava vardhayanti, 250 (p. 166)
- aṅgirasām tvā . . . vratenā dadhe (dadhāmi), 49 a
- aṅgebhyo me varcodāh pavasva, 372 a
- aṅgebhyo (me varcodau varcase pavethām), 372 a
- achāyān yanti (achāyam eti) śavasā ghṛtāciḥ (ghṛtena, ghṛtā cit), 361
- achāvāka vadasva (vada), 64
- achidraḥ prajayā bhūyāsam, 161, 345 (p. 250)
- achidraṁ yajñān bhūrikarmā karotu (bhūriretāḥ kṛnotu), 190
- achidrā uśijah padānu takṣuḥ, 219
- achidrośijah kavayaḥ padānu takṣiṣat (takṣi-uh), 219
- ajany agnir hotā (ajann agnih) etc., 85
- ajasreṇa bhānūnā dīdyatam (dīdy-ānam), 49

ajasreṇa śociṣā śośucānaḥ (śośucac  
 chuce), 34 n.  
 ajātaśatruḥ suhavo na edhi (syonā no  
 astu), 332 (p. 232)  
 ajitāḥ (ajitāḥ, °tā) syāma śaradaḥ  
 śatam, 284  
 ajījapata (ajījipata) vanaspatayaḥ, 288  
 ajirṇā tvam jarayasi (jaraya) sarvām  
 anyat, 116 (p. 71)  
 ajaiḥ svarvatir apah, 94, 131, 341  
 añjasā satyam upa geṣam (upāgām),  
 127  
 ata inoṣi (invata) karvarā purūṇi  
 (karvarāṇi bhūri), 362  
 ata ū ṣu madhu madhunābhi yodhi, 158  
 ataś cakṣāthe aditiṁ ditiṁ ca, 116  
 (p. 73)  
 atāriṣma (°ṣta) tamasaś pāram asya,  
 309  
 ati dhanveva tān ihi, 309  
 atirātraṁ varṣan (vavṛṣān, vavarṣvān)  
 . . . , 232  
 ato no 'nyat pitaro mā yoṣta (yūḍh-  
 vam), 62, 236  
 atra jahimo 'śivā ye asan, 116 (p. 73),  
 275, 307  
 atra śravāṇsi dadhire, 231  
 atrā jahāma (jahita, jahimo) ye asann  
 aśevāḥ (aśivāḥ, asan durevāḥ, etc.),  
 116 (p. 73), 275, 307  
 atrā te rūpam uttamam apaśyam  
 (°yan), 315  
 atrīṇā tvā krime (atrivad vaḥ krimayo)  
 hanmi, 246  
 atha jivrir (jirvir) vidatham ā vadāsi,  
 363  
 athā jivri vidatham ā vadāsi, 363  
 athā tvam asi saṁkṛtiḥ, 349 (p. 258)  
 athā devaiḥ sadhamādaṁ madema, 126  
 athā naḥ śam yor arapo dadhāta  
 (°tana), 257  
 athā mano vasudeyāya kṛṣva, 210 a  
 athā mandasva (madasva) jujuṣāṇo  
 andhasaḥ, 192  
 athā yūyam stha saṁkṛtiḥ, 349 (p. 258)  
 athā rayim sarvaviram dadhātana, 257  
 athāsmabhyam sam yor arapo dadhāta,  
 257

athāsyāta surabhayo gr̥heṣu, 307  
 athāsyai (°syā) madhyam edhatām  
 (edhatu, ejatu, ejati), 79, 116 (p. 71)  
 athemā viśvāḥ pṛtanā jayāsi (°ti), 329  
 (p. 224)  
 athaite dhiṣṇyāso . . . kalpantām ih-  
 aiva, 241  
 athainaṁ jarimā nayet, 169  
 athaiśām bhinnakaḥ kumbhaḥ (atho  
 bhinadmi taṁ kumbham), 246  
 atho tvam asi niṣkṛtiḥ, 349 (p. 258)  
 atho yatheme dhiṣṇyāso . . . kalpay-  
 antām ihaiva, 241  
 atho yūyam stha niṣkṛtiḥ, 349 (p. 258)  
 adabdhāṁ cakṣur . . . dikṣen mā mā  
 hāsit etc., 329 (p. 225), 332 (p. 234)  
 adabdhō gopāḥ (gopaḥ) pari pāhi naś  
 tvam (pari pātu viśvataḥ), 332  
 (p. 231)  
 adarśus tvā śāsahastam, 202  
 adaḥ su madhu madhunābhi yodhiḥ,  
 158  
 adād idam yamo (adād yamo) 'vasā-  
 nam prthivyāḥ, 116 (p. 69)  
 adārasd bhavata (°tu) deva soma,  
 372 c  
 adāsyann agna uta saṁgr̥ṇāmi, 177, 231  
 aditiḥ (°te) keśān (śmaśru, keśaś-  
 maśru) vapatu (vapa), 329 (p. 224)  
 aditsantam dāpayati (°tu) prajānan,  
 112, 116 (p. 68)  
 aditsan vā saṁjagara janebhyāḥ, 177,  
 231, 261  
 adikṣiṣṭāyam brāhmaṇaḥ . . . , 248  
 adṛśan tvāvarohantam, 217, 324  
 adṛśann udahāryaḥ, 252  
 adṛśrann asya ketavaḥ, 252  
 adṛśrann udahāryaḥ, 252  
 adṛśram asya ketavaḥ, 252  
 adogiribhyo adhi yat pradhāvasi, 341  
 ado yad avadhāvati, 341  
 adrākṣus tvā śāsahastam, 202  
 adveṣe (°ṣye) dyāvāpṛthivi huvema  
 (huve), 346  
 adha pra sū na upa yantu (pra nūnam  
 upa yanti) dhītayaḥ, 116 (p. 71)  
 adharo mad asau vadāt (vadāsau,  
 vadā) svāhā, 24, 153, 341, 342

adhaspadaṁ kṛṇutām (kṛṇuṣva, kṛṇute) ye pṛtanyavaḥ, 116 (p. 72), 341  
 adha sma (smā) te vrajanam kṛṣṇam asti (astu; °nam astu kṛṣṇam), 116 (p. 71)  
 adha syāma surabhayo (syām asur ubhayor) grheṣu, 307, 345 (p. 252)  
 adhā jivri vidatham ā vadāthaḥ, 363  
 adhā naḥ śaṁ yor arapo dadhāta, 257  
 adhā mano vasudeyāya kṛṇuṣva, 210 a  
 adhāsyā madhyam edhatām, 79  
 adhi tripṛṣṭha uśaso vi rājati (°si), 334  
 adhirājo rājasu rājayātai (°ti, °yate), 79, 117  
 adhi stotrasya sakhyasya gātana (gāta), 256  
 adhiyata (°te) devarātaḥ, 229  
 adhihi (adhiṣva) bhoḥ, 79  
 adho vadādharo vada, 24, 341  
 adhvana skabhñita (skabhnuvantah) etc., 191, 250 (p. 163)  
 adhvarāṇām janayathaḥ (°yataṁ) pur-ogām, 116 (p. 67)  
 adhvanam skabhnuvanto yojanā mim-ānāḥ etc., 191, 250 (p. 163)  
 anaḍvāham anv ārabhāmahe, 307  
 anaḍvāham plavam anv ārabhadhvam, 307  
 anamivā upetana, 257  
 anavas te ratham aśvāya takṣan (takṣuḥ), 218  
 anavahāyāsmān devayānena pathā (patheta) . . . sīdata, 250 (p. 163), 349 (p. 256)  
 anavahāyāsmān devi . . . pathā yatī . . . sīda, 250 (p. 163), 349 (p. 256)  
 anāgasam brahmaṇā (°ne) tvā kṛṇomi (karomi), 190  
 anāgaso adham (sadam) it samkṣa-yema; anā° yathā sadam it samkṣi-yema, 195  
 anirām apa sedhati (bādhatām), 116 (p. 72)  
 anu tvā rabhe, 345 (p. 252)  
 anu tvā viśve devā avantu (vi° av° de°), 369  
 anu tvendrārabhāmahe, 345 (p. 252)

anu dyāvāpṛthivi amaṁsātām, 132  
 anu dyāvāpṛthivi ā tatantha (viveśa, tatāna), 337 (p. 238)  
 anu nau śūra maṁsate (°tai), 253  
 anu ma idam vrataṁ vratapatir manyatām etc., 130, 330  
 anu manyasva suyajā yajāma (yaje hi, yajeha), 36, 60, 345 (p. 250)  
 anu mām dyāvāpṛthivi anu me 'maṁsātām, 132  
 anu mām mitrāvaruṇāv ihāvatām, 369  
 anu mā rabhasva (rabhadhvam), 370 (p. 277)  
 anu me dikṣām dikṣāpatir manyatām (amaṁsta; °patayo manyadvam) etc., 128, 130, 330, 349 (p. 257)  
 anulbaṇam vayata (vayasi) joguvām apaḥ, 116 (p. 72), 362  
 anuvatsariṇām svastim āśāste, 317  
 anuvatsariyodvatsariye svastim āśāse, 317  
 anu vām jihvā ghṛtam ā caraṇyat, 104x  
 anu vām dyāvāpṛthivi amaṁsātām (maṁs°), 132  
 anu vām ekaḥ pavir ā vavarta (vavarti), 227, 231  
 anu virair anu puṣyāsma (rādhyāma) gobhiḥ, 175  
 anu svadhā cikitām (cikite) somo agniḥ, 116 (p. 72)  
 anūdā yadi jījanad (yad ajījanad) adhā ca nu (cid ā), 268  
 antarā dyāvāpṛthivi viyanti (°tu) . . . , 116 (p. 73)  
 antarikṣam viṣṇur vyakraṇta etc., 230, 313  
 antarikṣam ca vi bādhasse (°sva; bādhatām), 116 (p. 66), 329 (p. 225)  
 (antarikṣam tṛtiyam pitṛn (etc.) yajño 'gāt) tato mā draviṇam āṣṭa (aṣṭu), 39, 130  
 (antarikṣam manuṣyān yajño 'gāt) tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu, 39, 130  
 antarikṣāya sam anamat, 359  
 antarikṣe vāyave samanaman sa ārdhnot, 359  
 antarikṣe viṣṇur vyakraṇta etc., 230, 313

antar evoṣmāṇam vārayadhvāt (°ya-  
 tāṭ), 65  
 antar dadha ṛtubhiḥ, 247  
 antar dadhe parvatāiḥ, 247  
 antar mahāṇś carati (°si) rocanena,  
 329 (p. 224)  
 antar mr̥tyuṃ dadhatām parvatena,  
 116 (p. 69), 318  
 antarhitā girayaḥ, 247  
 antarhitā ma ṛtavah, 247  
 antaś carati (°si) bhūteṣu, 337 (p. 235)  
 antaś caraty (°sy) arṇave, 341  
 antas tiṣṭhatu (°to) me mano 'mr̥tasya  
 ketuḥ, 372 a  
 andhena yat (yā) tamasā prāvṛtāsīt  
 (°si), 229, 337 (p. 238)  
 annapate 'nnasya (annasya) no dehi,  
 130, 329 (p. 224)  
 annam payo reto asmāsu ('smāsu)  
 dhatta (dhehi), 362  
 annam me puriṣya pāhi (°ṣyājugupaḥ),  
 130  
 annam me (no) budhya (°dhnya) pāhi  
 (°yājugupas) tan me (no) etc., 130  
 annasyānnapatih prādāt, 130, 329 (p.  
 224)  
 annādām tvānnapatyāyādadhe (°dam  
 agnim annapatyāyādadhe, °dam an-  
 nādyāyādadhe, °dam annādyāyān-  
 natyāyādadhe), 49 a, 120, 312  
 annādā bhūyāsta (°sma) ye no 'nnādān  
 akarta (ye ca no 'nnādān kārṣṭa  
 etc.), 145 b, 202, 306  
 annādāyānnapatyāyā dadhat, 49 a, 120,  
 312  
 anyad yuṣmākam antaram babbhūva  
 (bhavāti), 140  
 anyavratasya saścima (°ire; anyadvra°  
 saścimaḥ), 25, 79, 262c, 324  
 anyeṣv aham sumanāḥ sam viṣeyam,  
 104 c, 345 (p. 252)  
 anvātānsīt tvayi (°sus tava) tantum  
 etam, 361  
 anvādidhyāthām iha naḥ sakhāyā, 250  
 (p. 163)  
 anv enam viprā ṛṣayo madanti (°tu),  
 116 (p. 71)

apaḥ kṣetrāṇi samjayan (°ya), 250 (p.  
 163)  
 apaḥ prerayaṃ (prairayat, prairayan)  
 sagarasya budhnāt, 138, 323  
 apa cakrā avṛtsata (cakrāṇi vartaya),  
 238  
 apa jahi parigham, 370 (p. 278)  
 apa rakṣāṇsi sedhasi (cātayat), 341  
 apa śatrūn vidhyatām (°taḥ) samvi-  
 dāne, 116 (p. 71)  
 apaśyaṃ (°yāma) yuvatim niyamānām  
 (°tim ācarantim), 345 (p. 250)  
 apaśyaṃ tvāvārohanam, 217, 324  
 apasedhan (°dham) duriṭā soma  
 mṛḍaya (no mṛḍa), 194  
 apa snehitir (snihitim) nṛmanā adhatta  
 (adhadrāḥ; adadhrām), 252  
 apaḥ samudrād divam udvahanti (°tu),  
 116 (p. 68)  
 apahata parigham, 370 (p. 278)  
 apahato 'raruḥ etc., 104 w  
 apām rasam udayaṃsam (°san), 315  
 apām sadhiṣi sīda, 237  
 apām stoko abhyapaptad rasena (°pap-  
 tac chivena, °patac chivāya), 217  
 apām gambhan (kṣaye) sīda, 238  
 apām garbham vy adadhāt (°dhuḥ)  
 purutrā, 355  
 apātām aśvinā gharmam, 130, 329  
 (p. 226)  
 apānudo janam amitrayantam (ami-  
 trā°), 243  
 apāne niviṣyāmṛtaṃ hutam (niviṣṭo  
 'mr̥taṃ juhomi), 246  
 apām tvā kṣaye sādāyāmi, 238  
 apām tvā gahman sādāyāmi etc., 238  
 apām tvā sadhiṣi (sadhriṣu) sādāyāmi,  
 237  
 apām tvodman sādāyāmi, 238  
 apām napātām aśvinā huve dhiyā  
 (aśvinā hayantam), 3 n., 194  
 apām napātām pari tasthur (napātām  
 upa yanty) āpaḥ, 231  
 apām upasthe mahiṣā avardhan (°ṣo  
 vavardha), 217, 218, 361  
 apām oṣadhinām rasa stha, 370 (p. 280)  
 apām puṣpam asy oṣadhinām rasaḥ  
 etc., 370 (p. 280)

- apārarum adevayajanaṁ . . . jahi, 104 w, 304
- apārarum prthivyai . . . badhyāsam, 104 w, 304
- api jāyeta so 'smākam, 175
- api naḥ sa kule bhūyāt, 175
- api panthām aganmahi (agasmahi), 202
- api pūṣā ni śidatu (°ti), 116 (p. 68)
- apiśirṇā u prṣṭayah, 246
- aped u hāsate tamaḥ, 154
- apeyaṁ rātry uchatu, 154
- apaitu mṛtyur amṛtaṁ na āgan (āgāt), 104 m
- apochatu (°chantu) mithunā yā (ye) kimidinā (°naḥ), 361
- apo dattodadhiṁ bhinta, 370 (p. 277)
- apo devā madhumatir agrbhṇan, 315
- apo devir upasrja (°jā) madhumatīḥ, 261
- apo devir madhumatir agrbhṇan (agrbhṇām), 315
- apo vṛṇānaḥ pavate kavīyan (kavyan), 243
- apy abhūr (abhūd) bhadre sukr̥tasya loke, 329 (p. 221)
- apriye (°yah) prati muñcatam (°tām, muñca tat), 30, 368
- apsarasāv (°sām) anu dattām ṛṇaṁ naḥ (ṛṇāni; °dattānṛṇāni), 372 b
- apsu dhautasya te . . . karomi (kr̥ṇomi), 190
- abaddhaṁ mano . . . mā mā hāsīḥ (°sīt), 329 (p. 225), 332 (p. 234)
- abadhiṣma rakṣo 'badhiṣmāmum asau hataḥ (rakṣo 'muṣya tvā badhāyāmum abadhiṣma), 222, 230, 345 (p. 250)
- abandhv eke dadataḥ prayachantaḥ (°chāt), 250 (p. 165)
- abhi tvā varcasāsīṇcan (°sicam, °sican), 217, 312
- abhidrohaṁ manuṣyās carāmasi (caranti), 314
- abhi no viro arvati kṣameta, 337 (p. 239)
- abhi pra ṇonuvur (nonavur) girah, 23, 218
- abhi pra yantu naro agnirūpāḥ, 116 (p. 68)
- abhi prayāṁsi sudhitāni hi khyah (khyat), 329 (p. 224)
- abhi prayo nāsatyā vahanti (°tu), 94, 116 (p. 67)
- abhiratāḥ smaḥ (sma ha), 25, 262 c
- abhiramantu bhavantaḥ, 85
- abhiramyatām (°thām), 22, 85
- abhiśikṣa rājābhuvam (°bhūvam), 262 d
- abhi śṭana duritā bādhamānaḥ, 193
- abhi somaṁ mṛśāmasi, 345 (p. 252)
- abhi str̥ṇīhi pari dhehi vedim, 347
- abhūn mama (nu naḥ) sumatau viśvavedāḥ, 133, 323
- abhūr gr̥ṣṭīnām (vaśānām, āpīnām, etc.) abhiśastipā u (°pāvā), 130
- abhyarakṣid (°rākṣid) āsmākam punar etc., 277
- abhy arṣati (°ta, arṣanti) suṣṭutim etc., 341, 349 (p. 257)
- abhyarṣan (abhy arṣa) stotṛbhyo vīravad yaśaḥ, 250 (p. 165)
- abhy aṣṭhām (asthām, asthād) viśvāḥ pṛtanā arātīḥ, 320
- abhyaṣikṣi rājābhūm (°bhūt, °bhūvam), 262 d
- abhy enaṁ bhūma ūrṇuhi (bhūmi vṛṇu), 196, 255
- amitrān no vi vidhyatām, 371 d
- amī anu mā tanuta, 350
- amīmadanta pitaro . . . āvṛṣāyīṣata (°yīṣata; avivṛṣata), 201, 243, 285
- amī ye ke sarasyakā avadhāvati, 341
- amī ye vivratā (°tāḥ, °tās) sthana (stha), 257
- amukthā yakṣmād duritād avadyāt, 87, 329 (p. 221)
- amū anu mā tanutam, 350
- amṛtaṁ ca prāṇe juhomi, 246
- amṛtatvāya ghoṣayah (°yan), 248
- amaiṣām cittaṁ prabudhām (°dhā) vi neṣat (naṣyatu), 158
- amoci yakṣmād duritād avartyai, 87, 329 (p. 221)
- ayam yajamāno mṛdho vyasyatām (°tu), 79

- ayaṁ vājam (vājān) jayatu vājasātau, 116 (p. 73), 324  
 ayaṁ vai tvām ajanayad ayaṁ tvad adhijāyatām . . ., 249  
 ayaṁ śatrūn jayatu jarhr̥ṣāṇaḥ (jarhiṣ°). 166 (p. 73), 324  
 ayaṁ dhruvo rayiṇām ciketa yat (ciketaḍ ā), 220  
 ayann arthāni kṛṇavann apānsi, 137  
 ayaṁ punāna uśaso arocayat (vi ro°), 267  
 ayasā havyam ūhiṣe, 67, 140  
 ayāṭ (ayāṣṭām) somasya priyā dhāmāni, 356  
 ayāḍ (ayāl) agnir (ayāṣṭām agniṣvaruṇāv) etc., 356  
 ayāḍ (ayāṣṭām) devānām etc., 356  
 ayā no yajñam vahāsi, 67, 140  
 ayā san (ayāl san, ayās san, ayāsyam) havyam ūhiṣe, 67, 140  
 arakṣasā manasā taj juṣeta (juṣasva, juṣethāḥ), 160, 337 (p. 236)  
 aram aśvāya gāyati (°ta), 329 (p. 228), 372 c  
 ararus te (ararur) dyām mā paptat (araro divam mā paptaḥ), 329 (p. 224)  
 arātīyantam adharam kṛṇomi (karomi), 186, 190  
 arālāg udabhartsata (°tha), 17  
 ariṣṭā asmākaṁ vīrāḥ santu, 161, 345 (p. 250)  
 ariṣṭām tvā (mā) saha patyā dadhāmi (°ātu, kṛṇomi), 104 d, 186, 190, 324  
 ariṣṭās tanvo bhūyāsma, 161 175, 345 (p. 250)  
 ariṣṭāḥ syāma tanvā suvīrāḥ, 175  
 ariṣṭāham saha patyā bhūyāsam, 104 d, 324  
 ariṣṭair naḥ pathibhiḥ pārayantā (°tu), 250 (p. 168)  
 arejetām (°jayatām) rodasī pājasā girā, 79, 241  
 areḍatā manasā devān gacha (gamyāt), 160, 337 (p. 241)  
 arṇave tvā sadane sādāyāmi, 238  
 arṇave sadane sida, 238  
 aryamno agniṁ paryetu pūṣan (pariyantu kṣipram), 361  
 aryo naśanta (naḥ santu) saniṣanta (°tu) no dhiyaḥ, 79, 156  
 arṣan (arṣā) mitrasya varuṇasya dharmaṇā, 157, 334  
 arhaṇā putravāsasā (putra uvāsa sā), 218  
 alakṣmī (°mir) me naśyatu (°ta, °tām . . .), 79, 156  
 avakṛṇot sūryatvacam, 217, 332 (p. 233)  
 ava tmanā dhr̥ṣatā (br̥hataḥ) śambaram bhinat (bhet), 213, 217  
 ava devānām yaja heḍo agne (yaje hīḍyāni, yaje heḍyāni), 60, 193, 236, 304  
 ava devān yaje heḍyān, 60, 304  
 ava devair devakṛtam eno 'yakṣi ('yāsiṣam, 'yāṭ), 60, 266, 304  
 avadhīṣma rakṣaḥ, 230, 345 (p. 250)  
 ava no devair devakṛtam eno yakṣi, 60, 266, 304  
 avapatantir avadan, 64  
 avabādhasva pṛtanāyataḥ (ava bādhe pṛtanayataḥ, °tā), 116 (p. 67), 304  
 avayatīḥ sam avadanta, 64  
 ava rudram adimahi, 284  
 avasānapate 'vasānam me vinda, 329 (p. 225)  
 avasānam me 'vasānapatir vindat, 329 (p. 225)  
 ava somaṁ nayāmasi, 345 (p. 252)  
 avasyataṁ muṇcataṁ yan no asti (asat), 124  
 avānyāns tantūn kirato dhatto anyān, 356  
 avāmba rudram adimahi (adi°), 284  
 avā vājeṣu yaṁ junāḥ, 145 d  
 avāsr̥jat (°jah) sartave sapta sindhūn, 329 (p. 225)  
 avindaṁ śaryanāvati (°dac char°), 217  
 avimuktacakra āsiran, 250 (p. 164)  
 aṣiṣam naḥ pitum karat (kṛṇu, kṛdhi), 154, 341  
 avivṛdhat puroḍāśena (°dhata purolā°) 79  
 avivṛdhata (°dhanta, °dhetām), 367  
 avyo (avyam) vāram vi dhāvati (°si; vi pavamāna dhāvati), 329 (p. 225)  
 aśītiḥ santv (santy) aṣṭau, 116 (p. 72)

- aśmā bhavatu nas (te) tanūḥ, 341, 368  
 aśmā bhava paraśur bhava, 341  
 aśmeva tvam sthirā (°ro) bhava, 341, 368  
 aśmeva yuvam sthirau bhavatam, 368  
 aśrīraṁ (aślīlaṁ) cit kṛputhā (°thāt) supratikam, 342  
 aśvam medhyam abandhayat (abadh-nata), 30, 54, 239, 361  
 aśvā bhavata (°tha) vājinaḥ, 16  
 aśvinā gharmaṁ pātām (pibatām) etc., 130, 210 a, 329 (p. 226)  
 aśvinā pibatām (°tām) madhu (sutam), 329 (p. 223)  
 aśvinā bhiṣajāvataḥ (°ta, °tam), 116 (p. 71), 329 (p. 228), 357  
 aśvināv eha gachatam (°tām), 329 (p. 225), 337 (p. 240)  
 aṣṭāpadīm bhuvanānu prathantām, 361  
 asapatnaḥ (°nā) kilābhuvam (°bhavam), 23, 217  
 asāv (asā) anu mā tanu (tanuḥi jyo-tiṣā), 255, 350  
 asāv abhyañkṣvāsāv añkṣva, 191  
 asuraḥ kriyamāṇaḥ (kritaḥ, paṇyam-āṇaḥ), 232  
 asurās tvā nyakhanan, 229  
 asrgran (°raṁ) devavītaye, 252  
 asau yaja (yajate), 60, 116 (p. 72), 329 (p. 228)  
 asau yo'vasarpati, 341  
 askann (askān) adhita (ajani) prājani, 202  
 askan gām ṛṣabho yuvā (askān ṛṣ° yuvā gāḥ), 202  
 askan parjanyaḥ (askān gauḥ) prthi-vim, 202  
 askān (askan) somaḥ, 202  
 asti hi śmā (astu sma) te śuṣminn avayāḥ, 116 (p. 68)  
 astu svadheti vaktavyam, 248  
 asmaddātrā devatrā gachata ma-dhumatīḥ, 349 (p. 256)  
 asmaddviṣaḥ sunītho mā parā daiḥ, 202  
 asmadrātā (°tā) madhumatīr, ma-dhumatī devatrā gachata (gacha), 349 (p. 256)  
 asmabhyam śarma bahulam vi yanta (yantana), 256  
 asmabhyam citraṁ vṛṣaṇam rayim dāḥ (dāt), 329 (p. 225)  
 asmabhyam indra varivaḥ (varīyaḥ) sugam kṛdhi, 92, 156  
 asmabhyam mahi varivaḥ sugam kaḥ, 92, 156  
 asmākam edhy (°kam bodhy, bhūtv) avitā rathānām (tanūnām), 299, 341  
 asmāt tvam adhi jāto 'si, 249  
 asmād vai tvam ajāyathā ayaṁ tvad adhi (ajāyathā eṣa tvaj) jāyatām etc., 249  
 asmān punīhi cakṣase, 275  
 asmān rāya uta yajñāḥ (yajñāḥ; rāyo maghavānaḥ) sacantām, 136  
 asmān su jigyuṣas kṛtam (kṛdhi), 368  
 asmāsu nṛmaṇāḥ dhāḥ, 329 (p. 225)  
 asmin goṣṭha upa pṛṇa naḥ, 85  
 asmin ahaṁ sahasraṁ puṣyāmi, 121  
 asmin rāṣṭra indriyaṁ dadhāmi, 49 a  
 asmin rāṣṭre śriyaṁ dadhe, 49 a  
 asmin sahasraṁ puṣyāsam (puṣyāśma), 121, 345 (p. 250)  
 asme dhārayataṁ (°tām) rayim, 329 (p. 228)  
 asme rayim sarvavīraṁ ni yachatam, 368  
 asmai dhārayataṁ rayim, 329 (p. 228)  
 asya kurmo (kulmo) harivo medinaṁ tvā, 190  
 asya made ahim indro jaghāna, 218  
 asya made jaritar indro 'him ahan, 218  
 asyā avata vīryam, 261  
 asyām ṛdhad (ṛdhed) dhotrāyām de-vaṁgamāyām, 174  
 asyai rayim sarvavīraṁ ni yacha, 368  
 asyai viśe mahyam jyaiṣṭhyāya pipīhi (asyai viśe pavate), 116 (p. 72), 270  
 asvapnaś ca tvānavadrāṇaś ca rakṣa-tām, 42  
 asvapnaś ca mānavadrāṇaś cottarato gopāyetām (ca dakṣiṇato gopā-yatām), 42  
 ahaṁ vājam jayāmi vājasātau, 116 (p. 73), 324  
 ahaṁ viveca prthivīm uta dyām, 218



aham śatrūṇ jayāmi jarhr̥ṣāṇaḥ (jar-  
 hiṣ°), 116 (p. 73), 324  
 aham astabhnām pṛthivīm uta dyām,  
 218  
 aham evedaṁ sarvaṁ bhūyāsam (sar-  
 vam asāni), 170  
 ahar-ahar aprayāvaṁ bharantaḥ (°ahar  
 balim it te harantaḥ), 250 (p. 166)  
 ahar no atyapīparat (ahar māty  
 apīparaḥ), 300, 338  
 ahā arātim avidaḥ (avartim avidat)  
 syonam, 329 (p. 221)  
 ahāny asmai sudinā bhavanti (°tu),  
 116 (p. 68)  
 ahā yad dyāvo (devā) asunitim ayan  
 (āyan), 145 d  
 ahāḥ śarīraṁ (ahāc char°) payasā  
 sameti (sametya), 202, 250 (p. 164)  
 ahīnś ca sarvān (°vāñ) jambhayan  
 (°ya), 250 (p. 166)  
 aheḍatā manasā devān gacha, 160,  
 337 (p. 241)  
 ahorātrās (°trāṇi, °tre) te (me) kal-  
 pantām (kalpetām), 352  
 ahnām ketur uśasām ety (eśy) agram  
 (agre), 292, 329 (p. 221)  
 ahnā yad enaḥ kṛtam asti kimcit (pā-  
 pam; enaś cakṛmeḥ kimcit), 249  
 āganta pitarāḥ . . . bhūyāsam (bhū-  
 yāsma), 345 (p. 252)  
 āganta pitaro manojavāḥ, 337 (p. 239)  
 ā gāvo dhenavo vāśyamānāḥ, 250  
 (p. 162)  
 ā gharṇo agnim ṛtayanṇ asādi (°dīt;  
 agnir amṛto na sādi), 81 n., 84, 267  
 āṅkṣva tatāsau (āṅkṣvāsāv āṅksvāsau),  
 191  
 āchettā te (vo) mā riṣam (riṣat;  
 mārṣam), 286, 318  
 ājīm tvāgne . . . sammārṣi (°mārjmi),  
 312  
 ā juhota (°ta) duvasyata, 261  
 ājyam uktham avyathāyai (°thayat;  
 °thāya) stabhnātu (°notu), 191  
 āñjasvānūlimpasva, 191  
 ātapate svāhā, 195  
 ātiṣṭhemam aśmānam, 368  
 ā te vācam āsyā (āsyām) dade, 325

ātmasado me stha (°sadau me stam),  
 357  
 ā tvā vasavo rudrā ādityāḥ sadantu,  
 210 a, 365  
 ā tvā śīśur ākrandatu, 116 (p. 73)  
 ā tvā sakhāyaḥ sakhyā vavṛtyuḥ, 323  
 ā tvāhārṣam antar abhūḥ (edhi), 130  
 ā dadhnaḥ kalaśair (°śir, °sam) aguh  
 (ayan, gaman, upa, ayann iva, aira-  
 yam), 131  
 ād it pṛthivī ghṛtair vy udyate, 84, 231  
 ādityaḥ paśur āsit tenāyajanta (°jata)  
 . . . 359  
 ādityam garbham payasā sam aṅgdhi  
 (aṅjan), 250 (p. 167)  
 āditya nāvam ārukṣaḥ (āruham, ārok-  
 ṣam), 133, 205, 306  
 ādityānām tvā devānām . . . vratenā  
 dadhe (°dhāmi), 49 a  
 ādityā rudrā vasavo juṣanta (°tām),  
 156  
 ādityās tad aṅgirasasā cinvantu, 152  
 ādityās tvā kṛṇvantu (kurvantu) etc.,  
 190  
 ādityair indraḥ saha cikṛpāti (sīṣa-  
 dhātu, °ti), 173  
 ādityair no aditiḥ śarma yaṁsat (ya-  
 chatu), 91, 106, 154  
 ād id antā adadṛhanta pūrve, 280  
 ād id ghṛtena pṛthivī vy udyate  
 (°vīm vy ūduḥ), 84, 231  
 ā devo yātu (yāti) savitā suratnaḥ,  
 116 (p. 67)  
 ā dhenavaḥ sāyam āsyandamānāḥ, 250  
 (p. 162)  
 ā no yātam (yāhy) upaśruti, 368  
 ā ni viśva āskrā (viśve askrā) gamantu  
 (°ta) devāḥ, 156  
 ānyāvākṣid (ānyā vakṣad) vasu vāry-  
 āṇi, 131  
 āpaprivān (āpaprivān) rodasi antarik-  
 ṣam, 281, 287  
 āpas tvā sam ariṇan (ariṇvan; āpaḥ  
 sam ariṇan), 191  
 āpāma manasā, 246  
 ā pitarām vaiśvānaram avase kaḥ  
 (kuḥ), 372 c

- āpura stāmā . . . pūrayata, 116 (p. 70), 370 (p. 280)  
 āpūryā sthā mā pūrayata etc., 116 (p. 70), 370 (p. 280)  
 āprchyaṁ dharuṇaṁ vājy arṣati (°si), 334  
 āprṇo 'si saṁprṇaḥ (āprṇoṣi saṁprṇa) prajayā . . . ā prṇa, 116 (p. 70), 370 (p. 280)  
 āpo asmān (mā) mātaraḥ śundhayanantu (śundhantu, sūdayantu), 241  
 āpo grheṣu jāgrata (āpo jāgrta), 116 (p. 69), 193  
 āpo devīr ghr̥taminvā ū āpaḥ (ghr̥tam id āpa āsan), 218  
 āpo devīḥ śuddhāyuvah . . . ūḍhvam, 210 a  
 āpo devīḥ śundhata etc., 30  
 āpo devīḥ svadantu (sadantu) svāttam etc., 329 (p. 225)  
 āpo deveṣu jāgratha, 116 (p. 69), 193  
 āpo bhadra ghr̥tam id āpa āsan (āsuḥ), 218  
 āpo malam iva prāṇaikṣīt (prāṇijan), 204, 361  
 āpo 'mr̥taṁ stha ('mr̥tam asi), 358  
 āpo haviḥsu jāgrta, 116 (p. 69), 193  
 āptaṁ manaḥ, 246  
 ā pyāyayantu (°ti) bhuvanasya gopāḥ, 116 (p. 68)  
 āprā (āprād) dyāvāpr̥thivi antarikṣam, 24, 202  
 āprīṇānu vijahatā arātim, 250 (p. 166)  
 ā barhiḥ sīdataṁ sumat, 341  
 ābhur anyo 'pa ('va) padyatām, 156  
 ā mātaraḥ sthāpayase jigatnū, 76, 116 (p. 72), 362  
 ā mā prāṇena saha varcasā gamet (gan), 174, 207  
 ā mā varco 'gninā dattam etu, 130  
 ā mā stutasya stutaṁ (stotrasya stotraṁ) gamyāt (gamet), 175  
 ā me graho bhavativ (grahā bhavantv) ā puroruk, 349 (p. 257)  
 ā modraḥ pātām (pāhi), 368  
 āyajatām (°jeyātām) eṣyā iṣaḥ, 160, 356  
 āyantu pitaro manojavasah, 337 (p. 239)  
 āyann arthāni kṛṇavann apāṁsi, 137  
 āyātu (āyantu) yajñam upa no juṣā-  
 ṇaḥ (°ṇāḥ), 370 (p. 278)  
 āyātu varadā devī (āyāhi viraje devi), 329 (p. 225)  
 āyur dadhad yajñapatāv (°tā) avihru-  
 tam, 250 (p. 163)  
 āyur dātra edhi, 161, 338  
 āyur no viśvato dadhat (no dehi  
 jīvase), 153, 341  
 āyur me yacha (yachata), 370 (p. 278)  
 āyur yajñapatāv adhāt (ayām), 250 (p. 163)  
 āyur yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p. 67)  
 āyur viśvāyuh pari pāsati (pātu) tvā, 154  
 āyus te viśvato dadhat, 341  
 āyusmatyā (°tya) rco mā gāta (māpa-  
 gāyā, mā satsi) etc., 349 (p. 258)  
 āyusmantam karota mā (karotu mām,  
 kṛṇota mā), 190, 365  
 āyusmān (°mān, °mān) jaradaṣṭir  
 yathāsāni (°sat, °sam), 168, 324  
 ārāc cid dveṣaḥ sanutar (dveṣo vṛṣaṇo)  
 yuyotu (°ta), 371 d  
 āre bādhasva (bādhethām) nirṛtiṁ  
 parācāiḥ, 368  
 ā rohataṁ (°tho) varuṇa mitra gartam,  
 116 (p. 67)  
 ārohemam aśmānam, 368  
 ārtavā adhipataya āsan (ārtavo 'dhi-  
 patir āsit), 349 (p. 255)  
 ārtayai parivittam (°vividānam), 87  
 āvaḥ kṣema uta yoge varaṁ naḥ, 136  
 ā vaḥ somaṁ nayāmasi, 345 (p. 252)  
 āvir bhuvad (bhuvann) aruṇir yaśasā  
 goḥ (gāvah), 361  
 āviṣ patho devayānān kṛṇuṣva  
 (kṛṇudhvam), 362  
 ā vṛṣcyantām (vṛṣcantām) aditaye  
 durevāḥ, 28, 87  
 ā vo rohitaḥ śṛṇavat sudānavah (rohito  
 aśṛṇod abhidyavah), 137  
 āvo vāṇeṣu yaṁ junāḥ, 145 d  
 āvyuṣaṁ jāgrtād aham, 160  
 āśaye 'nnasya no dhehi, 130, 329  
 (p. 224)

āśūn iva (huve) suyamān ahva ūtaye  
 (su° ūt°), 2, 229  
 āṣṭa (āṣṭhāḥ) pratiṣṭhām avidad dhi  
 (avido hi; avido [°de, °dan,] nu)  
 gādham, 337 (p. 238)  
 āsādyāsmin barhiṣi mādayadhvam  
 (°yasva, °yethām), 367  
 āsannā udabhir yathā, 17  
 āsann ā (āsan naḥ) pātram janayanta  
 (°tu) devāḥ, 8, 136  
 ā śīdatu (°āti) kalāśam deva induḥ  
 (devayur naḥ), 152  
 ā śīdatu (°antu) barhiṣi mitro (mi°  
 varuṇo) aryamā, 296, 355  
 āsu goṣūpa prcyatām, 85  
 āsthāpayata mātaram jigatnum, 76,  
 116 (p. 72), 362  
 āsmāsu nṛmṇam dhāt, 329 (p. 225)  
 ā syandantām dhenavo nityavatsāḥ,  
 250 (p. 162)  
 ā sve yonau nī śīdatu (°ta), 365  
 āhataḥ (āhanti) gabhe pasah (°taḥ  
 paso nicalcaliti), 246  
 idā (idāḥ, idās) stha . . . 349 (p. 258)  
 ito mukṣiya māmutaḥ (mā pateḥ), 30,  
 104 a, 312  
 ity adadāḥ (°dāt), 329 (p. 223)  
 ity apacaḥ (°cathāḥ), 53  
 ity amuḥ samgrāmam ahan (ajayat,  
 ajayathāḥ), 79, 329 (p. 223)  
 ity ayajathāḥ (°jata), 329 (p. 223)  
 ity ayudhyathāḥ (°yata), 329 (p. 223)  
 idam vatsyāmo bhoḥ (vatsyāvaḥ),  
 344, 367  
 idam varco (rādho) agninā dattam  
 āgāt (āgan), 130  
 idam vātena sagareṇa rakṣa (rakṣatu),  
 329 (p. 223)  
 idam vām tena priṇāmi, 119, 325  
 idam śreyo 'vasānam yad āgām (°nam  
 āganma devāḥ), 346  
 idam no havir abhi gr̥pantu viśve, 337  
 (p. 236)  
 idam asmākam bhuje bhogāya bhūyāt  
 (°yāsam), 312  
 idam aham rakṣo 'va bādhe, 222, 230,  
 345 (p. 250)  
 idam aham tam nirmṇāmi etc., 121

idam aham amum (amuṣyā—) . . .  
 prakṣiṇāmi (°nōmi), 191  
 idam aham mām kalyāṇyai . . . nayāni  
 (°mi, dadāmi), 118  
 idam uc chreyo 'vasānam āgām, 346  
 idam pitṛbhyah pra bharāmi (°rema)  
 barhiḥ, 121, 345 (p. 249)  
 idam brahma punīmahe, 30, 116 (p. 68),  
 302, 332 (p. 234)  
 idam me karmedam (me 'yam) vīryam  
 putro 'nusaṁtanotu (°tanavat), 152  
 idam me prāvata vacaḥ, 261  
 indra eṇam (enam) parāśarīt, 278  
 indrah karmasu no 'vatu, 354  
 indramsa ṛchatu yo . . . 'bhidāsati, 124  
 indram sa diśām . . . ṛchatu yo . . .  
 'bhidāsati, 124  
 indram samatsu bhūṣata, 300, 365  
 indra karmasu no 'vata, 354  
 indraghoṣas (°śās) tvā vasubhiḥ (vasa-  
 vaḥ) purastāt pātu (pāntu), 349  
 (p. 256)  
 indram karmasv avatu (āvatam, °ta),  
 354  
 indra tvad yantu (°ti) rātayaḥ, 116  
 (p. 68)  
 indravanta (°taḥ) stuta (studhvam), 75  
 indravantā (°to, °tau) havir idam  
 juṣethām (juṣantām), 371 c  
 indravanto vanemahi (vanāmahe), 121  
 indra vājam jaya, 130, 329 (p. 225)  
 indra ṣoḍaśinn . . . deveṣv asi, 116  
 (p. 69)  
 indra somam imam piba (somaḥ pibā  
 imam), 261  
 indras te soma sutasya peyāḥ (°yāt),  
 262 a  
 indrasya tvā jaṭhare sādāyāmi (da-  
 dhāmi), 231, 315  
 indrasya tvā marutvato (tvendriyeṇa  
 vratapate) vratenā dadhe (°dhāmi),  
 49 a  
 indrasya bhāga stha (bhāgo 'si), 370  
 (p. 277)  
 indrasya manmahe śaśvad id asya  
 manmahe, 346  
 indrasya manve prathamasya prace-  
 tasah, 346

- indrasya sakhyam amṛtatvam aśyām  
 (ānaśa), 142, 311  
 indraḥ samatsu bhūṣatu, 300, 365  
 indrānuvinda (°viddhi) nas tāni, 192  
 indrāpūṣṇoḥ priyam apy eti (etu)  
 pāthah, 116 (p. 68)  
 indrāya tvā sṛmo 'dadāt (śramo dadat),  
 193, 266  
 indrāya devebhyo juhutā (juṣatām,  
 juhutām) haviḥ svāhā, 77, 365  
 indrāya pathibhir vahān (vaha), 153,  
 365  
 indrāya suṣuvur (indrāyāsuṣuvur)  
 madam, 220, 267  
 indrāvataṁ (°vathuh, °vadhuh) kar-  
 maṇā (kāvyair) daṁsanābhiḥ, 218,  
 372 b  
 indriyam me vīryam mā nir vadhīḥ  
 (vadhīṣṭa), 79, 329 (p. 227)  
 indriyāvatīm adyāham vācam udy-  
 āsam etc., 104 y  
 indreṇa yujā (sayujā) pra mṛṇīta  
 (praṇītha, pra mṛṇītha) śatrūn, 116  
 (p. 67)  
 indro jayāti (jayati) na parā jayātai  
 (jayate), 117  
 indro marutvān sa dadātu tan me  
 (dadād idam me), 97, 156  
 indro yajvane prṇate ca śikṣati (grṇate  
 ca śikṣate), 79  
 indro vājam ajayit, 130, 285, 329  
 (p. 225)  
 indro vide tam u stuṣe (stuhī), 75,  
 165, 307  
 indro vṛtrāṇi jighnate (jaṅghanat),  
 236  
 indro vo 'dya parāśarait, 278  
 indrauṣṭhaujasvāṁs tvaṁ sahasvān  
 deveṣv edhi, 116 (p. 69)  
 indrauṣvinn ojasvī tvaṁ deveṣv asi,  
 116 (p. 69)  
 indrauṣṭhaujiṣṭhas (indrauṣvann  
 ojasvāṁs) tvaṁ deveṣv asi, 116 (p. 69)  
 imam yajñam abhi grṇīta viśve, 337  
 (p. 236)  
 imam yajñam avantu no ghṛtācīḥ  
 (avatu yā [no] ghṛtācī), 349 (p. 256)  
 imam yajñam mimikṣatām (°tam),  
 337 (p. 236), 341  
 imam no yajñam vihave juṣasva  
 (śṛṇotu), 329 (p. 228)  
 imam agne camasaṁ mā vi jihvaraḥ  
 (jī°), 271  
 imam aśmānam ā roha, 368  
 imam paktvā sukṛtām eta lokam, 365  
 imam me agadam kṛta (kṛdhi), 370  
 (p. 280)  
 imām su nāvam āruham, 133, 205, 306  
 imā nu kam bhuvanā sīṣadhāma  
 (°dhema), 169  
 ime jīvā vi mṛtair āvavṛtran (āvavar-  
 tin), 66  
 ime ye dhiṣṇyāso agnayo . . . kal-  
 patām (kalpantām), 241  
 imau pādāv avaniktau, 236, 247  
 imau vīryam (rayim) yajamānāya  
 dhattām (°tam), 332 (p. 233)  
 iyam vaḥ sā satyā . . . samadhadhvam  
 (°dadhvam), 370 (p. 278)  
 iyam vai pitre rāṣṭry ety agre, 116  
 (p. 68)  
 iyaty agra āsīt (āsīḥ), 337 (p. 240)  
 iyam eva sā yā prathamā vyauchat  
 (vyuchat), 268  
 iyam pitryā (pitre) rāṣṭry etv (ety)  
 agre, 116 (p. 68)  
 iyānaḥ kṛṣṇo daśabhiḥ sahasraiḥ, 198  
 ireva dhanvan ni jajāsa te viṣam, 139  
 ilāsi, 349 (p. 258)  
 iṣa ūrje pipihī (pavate), 116 (p. 72)  
 iṣam tokāya no dadhat (dadhaḥ),  
 337 (p. 240)  
 iṣam ūrjam yajamānāya dhehi (duh-  
 rām, dattvā), 371 d  
 iṣam ūrjam sam agrabham (°bhīm),  
 203, 262 d  
 iṣam ūrjam anyā vakṣat (vākṣīt), 167,  
 277  
 iṣam ūrjam aham ita ādam (ādade,  
 ādi), 48, 219  
 iṣam pinva, 33  
 iṣam madantaḥ pari gām nayadhvam  
 (nayāmaḥ), 51, 116 (p. 68), 307  
 iṣe pinvasva, 33, 192  
 iṣe pipihī (pipīhi), 192, 270

- iṣṭāpūrtaṁ sma kṛṇutāvīr (°taṁ kṛṇu-  
 tād āvir) asmai, 152, 254  
 iṣṭāpūrte kṛṇavāthāvir (°vathāvir,  
 kṛṇutād āvir) asmai (asmāt), 152,  
 254, 262 e  
 iha kṛṇmo harivo medinaṁ tvā, 190  
 iha pūṣā ni ṣīdatu, 116 (p. 68)  
 iha rama (ramah, ramasva, ramatām),  
 79, 329, (p. 222)  
 iha sūrya ud etu te, 116 (p. 72)  
 iha sphātīm sam ā vahān (vaha), 153,  
 371 d  
 ihi tisraḥ parāvataḥ, 329 (p. 221)  
 ihi tisro 'ti rocanāḥ, 329 (p. 221)  
 ihi pañca janān ati, 329 (p. 221)  
 ihehaiṣāṁ kṛṇuhi (kṛṇuta) bhojanāni,  
 362  
 ihaiva kṣemya edhi mā prahāsīr (°sīn)  
 etc., 342  
 ihaiva rātayaḥ santu (santi etc.), 116  
 (p. 72)  
 ihaiva staṁ mā vi yausṭam (yoṣṭam),  
 277  
 iyānaḥ kṛṣṇo daśabhiḥ sahasraiḥ, 198  
 iśānaṁ tvā śuśrumo (°mā) vayam, 262 c  
 ukthaṁ vācīndrāya (uktham avāci°)  
 267  
 ukthair havāmahe paramāt sadhas-  
 thāt, 2, 4 n., 78, 121  
 ukthyam vācīndrāya śṛṇvate tvā, 267  
 ukhām sravantīm agadām akarma  
 (aganma), 312  
 ukhām kṛṇotu (karotu) śaktyā, 190  
 ugraṁ vaco apāvadhīt (°dhīh, °dhīm),  
 302  
 ugraṁ sahodām iha taṁ huvema  
 (huve), 345 (p. 250)  
 ugraṁ huvema paramāt sadhasthāt,  
 2, 4 n., 78, 121  
 ugraṁ cettāram adhirājam akran  
 (akrata), 41  
 uc chukreṇa śociṣā dyām inakṣan  
 (°kṣat), 250 (p. 164)  
 uc chvañcasva (chma°) pṛthivi mā  
 ni bādthathāḥ (vi bādthithāḥ), 210 c  
 uta gāva ivādanti (°dan), 229  
 uta trātā śivo bhavā (bhuvo) varū-  
 thyah, 23, 107, 154  
 uta tvā gopā adṛśan, 252  
 uta prahām atidivṛyā jayāti (atidivṛā  
 jayati), 117  
 utāditsantaṁ dāpayatu prajānan, 112,  
 116 (p. 68)  
 utem anaṁnamuḥ (uteva naṁnamuḥ),  
 267  
 utainaṁ gopā adṛśan (adṛśran), 252  
 utkraṁsyate (utkramiṣyate, utkrām-  
 yate) svāhā, 287  
 uttamaṁ nākam (°me nāke) adhi  
 rohayemam (°yainam, rohemam),  
 238, 241  
 uttame nāka iha mādayantām (°yadh-  
 vam), 160, 241, 303, 329 (p. 222)  
 uttiṣṭhaṁ tretā bhavati, 232  
 ut tiṣṭhata (°tā) pra taratā sakhāyaḥ,  
 261  
 ut tiṣṭha (utthāya) bṛhatī (bṛhan)  
 bhava, 250 (p. 167)  
 ut te stabhnāmi (tabhnomi)pṛthivīm  
 tvat pari, 191  
 utthitas tretā bhavati, 232  
 ut sūryo diva eti, 116 (p. 72)  
 ut srjata (srja) gām, 329 (p. 228), 347  
 ud akramīd draviṇodā vājy arvā  
 (ud akrāmīt, *Pratīka*), 277  
 ud asāv etu sūryaḥ (asau sūryo agāt),  
 130  
 ud asthām amṛtān anu, 345 (p. 250)  
 ud asthāmāmṛtā vayam (abhūma), 345  
 (p. 250)  
 udāne niviśyāmṛtaṁ hutam, 246  
 udāne niviṣṭo 'mrtaṁ juhomi, 246  
 ud id vapatu (°ti, it kṛṣati) gām avim,  
 116 (p. 71)  
 ud irayathā (°tā, °ta) marutaḥ samud-  
 rataḥ, 18, 261  
 udgrābheṇod agrabhīt (ajigrabhat,  
 ajigrabham, ajigrbham), 201, 271,  
 281, 312  
 ud dharṣantām maghavan vājīnāni, 30,  
 241, 365  
 ud dharṣaya maghavann (satvanām)  
 āyudhāni, 30, 241, 365  
 udno dattodadhiṁ bhintta (dehy  
 udadhiṁ bhindhi), 370 (p. 277)

- ud rathānām jayatām yantu ghoṣāḥ  
(°tām etu ghoṣaḥ), 349 (p. 258)
- ud vandanaṁ airataṁ daṁsanābhīḥ  
(airayatam svar dṛṣe), 240
- ud vām prkṣāso madhumanta irate  
(°manto asthuḥ), 221, 230
- ud vīrāṇām jayatām etu ghoṣaḥ, 349  
(p. 258)
- un nambhaya prthivīm, 238
- (om) un nayāmi (°ni), 119
- upa pra yantu (yanti) naro agnirūpāḥ,  
116 (p. 68)
- upa preta jayatā naraḥ, 261
- upamañkṣyatisyā (°ṣye 'ham) salilasya  
madhye, 79, 321
- upa yantu mām devagaṇāḥ, 349 (p. 258)
- upa vām jihvā ghr̥tam ā caratyat, 104 x  
upaveṣopaviḍḍhi naḥ, 236
- upa śravat (śruvat) subhagā yajñe  
asmin, 23, 167
- upasadyo namasyo yathāsat (°syo  
bhaveha), 153, 337 (p. 238)
- upasrjan (upa srjam) dharuṇaṁ etc.,  
250 (p. 164)
- upasrjāmi (upasrstaḥ), 246
- upa stuhi (snuhi) taṁ nṛmṇām athad-  
rām, 252
- upahūtā upahvayadhvam (upahūto-  
pahvayasva), 349 (p. 255)
- upāñśunā sam amṛtatvam ānaḥ  
(aśyām), 133, 313
- upaitu mām devasakhaḥ, 349 (p. 258)
- upo ha yad vidathaṁ vājino guḥ  
(gūḥ), 252 h
- ubhayaḥ lokayaḥ ṛddhvā (ṛdhnomi),  
250 (p. 167)
- ubhe yat tvā bhavato rodasī anu  
(tvā rodasī dhāvatām anu), 125
- ubhau lokau sanem (sanomy) aham,  
121, 191
- uruvyacā no mahiṣaḥ śarma yaṁsat  
(yachatu), 106, 154, 184
- uro vā padbhir (pad°) āhate (°ta), 229
- urvī rodasī varivas (°vaḥ) kṛṇotam  
(kṛṇutam), 275
- ulūkhalā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata  
(akurvata), 217, 229, 230
- uṣarbhud bhūd atithir jātavedāḥ, 267
- uṣasa śreyasī-śreyasīr (uṣasaḥ śreyasīr-  
śre°) dadhat, 250 (p. 163)
- uṣā no ahna ā bhajāt (ahne pari  
dadātu), 97, 152
- uṣām-uṣām śreyasīm dhehy asmai, 250  
(p. 163)
- uṣo dadṛkṣe na punar yatīva, 329  
(p. 222)
- uṣpēna vāya udakenēhi (°naidhi, vāyav  
udahenēhi, vāyur udakenet), 136,  
329 (p. 226)
- ūrjam no dhehi (dhatta) etc., 370  
(p. 278)
- ūrjam pinva (ūrje pinvasva), 33, 192
- ūrjā me bhagavaḥ saha janiṣṭhāḥ  
(bhagavantaḥ sahājaniḍhvam), 349  
(p. 257)
- ūrje pipīhi (pipīhi), 192, 270
- ūrjo bhāgām prthivyā yāty (°vīm ety,  
etv) āpr̥ṇan, 116 (p. 68)
- ūrdhvayā diśā (diśā saha) yajñāḥ  
. . . mārjayatām (°yantām), 355
- ūrdhvas tasthau nem ava glāpayanti  
(°ta), 120
- ūrdhvas tiṣṭhan mā divā svāpsīḥ,  
79, 211
- ūrdhvām enām (ūrdhvam enam) uc  
chrayatāt (chrāpaya), 241, 254
- ūrdhvā yasyāmatir bhā adidyutat  
(atidyutat) savīmani, 199, 201, 268
- ūrdhvāyām diśi yajñāḥ . . . mārjayan-  
tām (°yatām), 355
- ūrdhvo adhvaro asthāt (°ra āsthāt,  
°re sthāḥ, °re sthāt), 132, 337 (p.  
236), 338
- ūṣā dadṛṣe na punar yatīva, 329 (p.  
222)
- ṛtaṁ satye 'dhām (dhāyi), 85, 266
- ṛtavo 'dhipataya āsan, 349 (p. 255)
- ṛtasya nābhāv adhi (abhi) saṁ punāmi  
(°ti), 313
- ṛtasya patnīm avase huvema (havā-  
mahe), 2, 78, 121
- ṛtasya panthām anv emi (eti) hotā, 318
- ṛtasya yonā (yonau) mahiṣā aheṣata  
(ahinvan), 79, 216, 217
- ṛtān mā muñcatāñhasaḥ, 355

rtunā somam pibatam (°tām, °tu),  
 329 (p. 228), 363  
 rtubhiḥ prabhuḥ (prābhavat), 248  
 rtūr (rtūn) anyo vidadhaj jāyate  
 punaḥ (jāyase navah), 337 (p. 239)  
 rtenāsyā nivartaye (°ya), 66, 116  
 (p. 70), 304  
 rdhag ayā (ayād) rdhag utāsamīṣṭhāḥ  
 (°ṣṭa), 337 (p. 241)  
 ṛṣabhā janayanti (°tu) ca (naḥ, nau),  
 123  
 ṛṣayaḥ (sc. ṛṣpyantu), 238  
 ṛṣayaḥ tvā prathamajā . . . prathantu,  
 33  
 ṛṣir hotā ny asīdat (ni ṣasādā) pitā naḥ,  
 218  
 (om) ṛṣīns tarpayāmi, 238  
 ekapadī dvipadī . . . prathatām svāhā,  
 361  
 ekapadīm dvipadīm . . . prathantām,  
 361  
 ekapādam dvipādam . . . prathantām,  
 361  
 ekaśapham asṛjyata (°śaphāḥ paśavo  
 'sṛjyanta), 349 (p. 255)  
 ekā satī bahudhoṣo vy uchasi (ucha),  
 116 (p. 67)  
 etaṁ yuvānam patir (pari) vo dadāmi,  
 345 (p. 251)  
 etaṁ vo yuvānam prati dadhmo atra,  
 345 (p. 251)  
 etaṁ jānātha (jānitāt, °ta) parame  
 vyoman, 14, 104 s, 254, 275  
 etad brahmann upavālhāmasi (apa°,  
 upabalihāmahe) tvā, 79  
 etad vām tena prīṇāti (°ni), 119, 325  
 eta pitaro manojavāḥ, 337 (p. 239)  
 etam aśmānam ātiṣṭhatam, 368  
 etasya vittāt, 68  
 etā asadan sukṛtasya loke, 369  
 etām sthūṇām pitaro dhārayantu (°ti)  
 te, 116 (p. 69)  
 etān ghnataitān ḡrṇṇita (hataitān  
 badhnita), 193  
 etāv asadatām, 369  
 etu tisraḥ parāvataḥ, 329 (p. 221)  
 etu tisro 'ti rocanā, 329 (p. 221)  
 etu pañca janān ati, 329 (p. 221)

ete nānuvaṣaṭkṛtāḥ, 144  
 edam barhir ni śīdata (śīda naḥ), 370  
 (p. 277)  
 edhantām jñātayo mama (edhante  
 asyā jñātayaḥ), 116 (p. 67)  
 edhasva (edhāsam) yamarājasu  
 (°rājye), 152  
 edho 'sy edhiṣṭmahī (°ṣīya), 346  
 ena enasyo 'karam (°rat), 315, 345  
 (p. 251)  
 enaś (enānsi) cakṛmā vayam, 345 (p.  
 251)  
 enām śīṣuḥ krandatī ā kumārāḥ, 116  
 (p. 73)  
 emam panthām arukṣāma, 345 (p. 249)  
 emām anu sarpaṭa, 25, 116 (p. 72), 364  
 evam garbham dadhāmi te 'sau (te;  
 dadhātu te), 116 (p. 72), 302  
 evam tam garbham ā dhehi, 30, 302  
 evam tvaṁ garbham ā dhatsva, 30, 302  
 evam aham āyuṣā . . . samindhe (sam-  
 edhiṣya), 121, 238  
 evam mām āyuṣā . . . samedhaya, 121,  
 238  
 evā tvam asmat pra muñcā vy aṇḥaḥ,  
 362  
 evā dadhāmi te garbham, 302  
 evo śv asman muñcatā vy aṇḥaḥ, 362  
 eṣa ma ādityaputras tan me gopāyasva,  
 see tan me gop°.  
 eṣā vas sā satyā . . . samadadhvam, 370  
 (p. 278)  
 eṣu vānaspatyeṣu ye 'dhi tasthuḥ, 231  
 eṣu vṛkṣeṣu vānaspatyeṣv āsate, 231  
 ehy aśmānam ā tiṣṭha, 368  
 aiḍo me bhagavo 'janiṣṭhā maitrā-  
 varuṇaḥ (aiḍā me bhagavanto 'jan-  
 iḍhvaṁ maitrāvaruṇaḥ), 349 (p. 257)  
 aindra udāno aṅge-aṅge nidhitaḥ  
 (nididhe), 248  
 aindraḥ prāṇo aṅge-aṅge nididhyat (ni  
 dedhyat, nidhitaḥ), 236, 248  
 aindro 'pāno (vyāno) aṅge-aṅge vib-  
 obhuvat (nibo°, nididhyat), 248  
 om svadhocyatām, 248  
 o cit sakhāyaṁ sakhyā vavṛtyām, 323  
 ojasvantam mām . . . kuru (kṛuhi),  
 186, 190, 255

- ojo mayi dhehi (me dāh), 158  
 om stuta (studhvam), 75  
 om kuruta, 41, 347  
 om ahaṁ vatsyāmi bhoḥ, 344, 367  
 om utsrjata (°tu), 329 (p. 228), 347  
 oṣadhayaḥ prāvata vācam me, 261  
 oṣadhayaḥ saṁ vadante (saṁ avadanta), 225, 229  
 aulaba (°va) it tam upā hvayatha (°ta), 19  
 aulūkhalā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata, 217, 229, 230  
 aulūkhalāḥ saṁpravādanti grāvāṇaḥ, 229, 230  
 kataro meniṁ prati taṁ mucāte (muñcāte), 192, 210 b  
 kati kṛtvaḥ prāṇati cāpānati ca (prāṇiti cāpa cāniti), 193  
 kadā sutam tṛṣṇa oka ā gamah (gamat), 332 (p. 231)  
 kanikhunad iva sāpayan, 236, 239  
 karat (karan), 370 (p. 279)  
 karotu pūruṣu priyam, 130, 302  
 karotu viśvacarṣaṇiḥ, 190  
 karomi te prājāpatyam, 190  
 karṇābhyaṁ bhūri vi śruvam (bhūri śuśruve), 141  
 kalpayataṁ daivir viśaḥ kalpayataṁ mānuṣiḥ, 238  
 kas tvā yunakti sa tvā yunaktu (°ti), 116 (p. 71)  
 kas tvā vi muñcati sa tvā vi muñcati (°tu), 116 (p. 71)  
 kāmam (kāmaḥ, kāmas) samudram ā viśa (viveśa, viśat), 8, 104 i, 338  
 kāmam duhātām iha śakvarībhiḥ, 21, 329 (p. 224)  
 kim svid vanaṁ ka u sa vṛkṣa āsa (āsīt), 218  
 kim it te viṣṇo paricakṣyaṁ bhūt (°cakṣi nāma), 249  
 kuru, kuruta, kurudhvam, kuruṣva, 41, 347  
 kurvato me mā kṣeṣṭa (°thāḥ, me mopadasat), 329 (p. 223)  
 kurvāṇo anyān adharān sapatnān, 190  
 kṛputam lakṣmāśvinā, 130, 329 (p. 222)  
 kṛputa dhūmam vṛṣaṇaḥ sakhāyaḥ, 275  
 kṛputām tāv adhvarā jātavedasau, 154, 351, 356  
 kṛṇota dhūmam vṛṣaṇam sakhāyaḥ, 275  
 kṛnotu viśvacarṣaṇiḥ, 190  
 kṛnotu so adhvarān (°rā) jātavedaḥ, 154, 351, 356  
 kṛṇomi tubhyaṁ sahapatnyai vadhu, 190  
 kṛṇomi te prājāpatyam, 190  
 kṛṇvāṇo anyān (etc.) adharān sapatnān, 190  
 kṛtam cid enaḥ pra mumugdhy (mumuktam) asmat (asmāt), 368  
 kṛtān naḥ pāhy anhasaḥ (enasah), 355  
 kṛṣim susasyām ut kṛṣe (kṛdhi), 41, 165  
 ketumad dundubhir vāvaditi (°tu), 116 (p. 69)  
 kratum punata (punīta) ānuṣak, 370 (p. 280)  
 kratum punita (°ṣa) ukthyam, 329 (p. 225)  
 krandan devān ajījanat (°nah), 328  
 krandam devo na sūryaḥ, 250 (p. 164)  
 krūram ānāśa (ānāśa) martyaḥ (martaḥ), 280  
 kṣatrāṇām kṣatrapatir edhi (asi), 116 (p. 66)  
 kṣiṇomi (kṣiṇāmi) brahmaṇāmitrān, 191  
 kṣudhe (kṣutṛṣṇābhyaṁ tam) yo gām . . . upatiṣṭhati (°te), 76  
 kṣetrasya patnī adhi no bruvāthaḥ (brūyātam; adhi vocataṁ nah), 104 x  
 kṣeme tiṣṭhāti (tiṣṭha, tiṣṭhatu, tiṣṭhati) ghṛtam ukṣamāṇā, 104 b, 329 (p. 225)  
 gaṇān (gaṇā, gaṇair) me (mā) mā vi tīṛṣaḥ (°ṣat, °ṣata, tṛṣan, vy arī-riṣaḥ), 146, 182, 201, 238, 337 (p. 238), 371 d  
 gandharvo dadad (°dadad) agnaye (°vo 'gnaye 'dadāt), 193, 266  
 gamat sa (gamema) gomati vraje, 174, 248 a, 324



garbham sravantam agadam (°tm agadām) akaḥ (akarma), 312  
 garbham dadhāthām te vām aham dade, 49 a  
 garbhān prīṇīhi (prīṇāmi), 304  
 gām copasṛṣṭām vihāram cāntareṇa mā saṁcāriṣṭa, 329 (p. 224)  
 gātum vittvā gātum ihi, 370 (p. 279)  
 gātrāṇām te gātrabhājo bhūyāśma (°bhāg bhūyāśam), 345 (p. 250)  
 gāyatreṇa chandasā prthivīm anu vi krame, 230, 313  
 gārhapatya un no neṣat (°tyā un ninetu), 154  
 gāvo bhago gāva indro me achān (achāt, ma ichāt), 206  
 gāvau te sāmanāv itaḥ (aitām), 229  
 grdhraḥ suparṇaḥ kuṇapaṁ ni ṣevati (ṣevase), 79, 332 (p. 232)  
 grhāṇ (°hān) gopāyataṁ (jugupataṁ, ajūgu°) yuvam, 267, 271  
 grhān āgām (aimi, emi) manasā mod-amānaḥ (etc.), 230  
 grhāmā bibhīta mā vepadhvam (vepi-  
 dhvam), 182, 211, 258  
 grhā māsmad bibhītana, 258  
 gopā me stam (naḥ stha rakṣitāraḥ), 357  
 gopāyaṁś ca tvā jāgrvīś ca rakṣatām, 42  
 gopāyata (°taṁ, gopāya) mā, 357, 367  
 gopāyamānaṁ (°naś) ca me rakṣa-mānaṁ (°naś) ca . . . gopāyetām (°yatām), 42  
 goptryo me stha, 357  
 grābham grbhñīta (°ñāti) sānasim, 43, 121  
 grāmāṁ sajānayo gachanti (grāmān sajātayo yanti), 116 (p. 73)  
 grāvāvādīd (grāvā vaded) abhi som-asyāñśum (°śunā), 133  
 ghanena hanmi vṛścikam, 246  
 gharmaṁ śocantaḥ (°ta, °taṁ) prava-neṣu (pranaveṣu) bibhrataḥ, 250 (p. 165)  
 gharmaṁ śrīṇantu prathamāya dhāsy-ave (°ti prathamasya dhāseḥ), 116 (p. 68)

gharmam apātam aśvinā . . . 130, 329 (p. 226).  
 gharmaṁ pāta vasavo yajata (°tā, °trā) vāt (veṭ, vaṭ), 261  
 gharmaṁ triśug vi rājate (rocate), 116 (p. 72)  
 gharmasyaikaḥ savitaikāṁ ni yachati (°te, °tu), 61, 116 (p. 67)  
 ghasat, °san, °santu, ghastu, 104 m  
 ghṛtaṁ duhata (duhrata) āśiram, 252  
 ghṛtapruṣas tvā sarito vahanti (harito vahantu), 116 (p. 69)  
 ghṛtapruṣo haritas tvāvahantu, 116 (p. 69)  
 ghṛtaṁ mimikṣe (°kṣire) ghṛtam asya yoniḥ, 315  
 ghṛtasya dhārā madhumat pavante (°tām), 116 (p. 69)  
 ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī ā prṇethām (prṇa; prīṇāthām svāhā; °prthivī pūryethām), 85, 87, 300, 363  
 ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī prorṇuvāthām (°tām, prorṇvāthām), 21, 329 (p. 223)  
 ghṛtena dyāvāprthivī vyundan (vy undhi), 84  
 ghṛtena sītā madhunā samaktā (sama-jyatām), 144  
 ghoṣeṇāmivāñś cātayata (°vāñ cāta-yadhvam), 79  
 ghnatā (ghnanto) vṛtrāṇy aprati, 250 (p. 163)  
 cakṣur asya mā hiṁsiḥ, 304  
 cakṣur me tarpayata (°ya), 370 (p. 277)  
 cakṣur yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p. 67)  
 cakṣuṣā ni cikīṣate (°ti), 79  
 cakṣuṣpāś cakṣur me pāhi (pātu), 337 (p. 237)  
 cakṣus te mā hiṁsiṣam, 304  
 catuṣṭomo abhavad (°mam adadhād) yā turiyā, 361  
 catuṣpadīm anv emi (aitad) vratena, 229, 313  
 catustriṁśat tantavo ye vi tatnire, 231  
 canikhudat yathāsapam, 236, 239  
 candramā nakṣatrair anu tvāvīt (tvā-vatu), 127

- caraty ananuvratā, 231, 250 (p. 165)  
 caratv āsīno yadi vā svapann api, 250 (p. 165)  
 caritrāṅs te mā hiṅsiṣam, 304  
 caritrāṅs te śundhāmi, 246  
 caritrān asya mā hiṅsiḥ, 304  
 cārum adya devebhyo vācam udyāsam, 104 y  
 citrā (citrāś) citram (citrām, citrān, citrā) asūt (asuvan), 349 (p. 257)  
 citrebhir abhraiṛ upa tiṣṭhato (°tho) ravam, 21, 337 (p. 241)  
 chandonāmānām (°mānām, °mānām) sāmrājyaṁ gacha (gachet, gachatāt), etc., 104 t, 160, 254, 337 (p. 242)  
 chintam śiro api prṣṭiḥ śrṇitam, 371 b  
 jagatyainam (°tyenam) vikṣv ā veśayamāḥ (°mi, °ni), 118, 345 (p. 249)  
 jagrhmā (jagrhmā, °bhṇā) te dakṣiṇam indra hastam, 345 (p. 252)  
 jaghanān upa jighnate (°tu, °ti), 79, 116 (p. 72)  
 jajanad indram indriyāya svāhā, 273  
 jajñānaḥ sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ, 31, 232, 238  
 jajñānā pūṭadakṣasā, 87  
 janam ca mitro yatati bruvāṇaḥ, 240  
 janayan sūryam apinvo arkaiḥ, 31, 232, 238  
 janayas tvā . . . pacantūkhe, 53, 349 (p. 257)  
 janiyanti nāv agravaḥ, 243, 250 (p. 167)  
 janiṣṭa (°svā, °ṣva) hi jenyō agre ahnām, 130, 261, 337 (p. 241)  
 janiyanto nv agravaḥ, 243, 250 (p. 167)  
 jayatābhīvarīm jayatābhīvaryāḥ, 154  
 jayanta upasprṣatu (jayantopa sprṣa), 337 (p. 238)  
 jarām gachāsi (gacha, su gacha) pari dhatsva vāsaḥ, 152  
 jāgatena chandasā divam anu vi krame, 230, 313  
 jāgaritāya (jāgrtāya) svāhā, 281  
 jāgrviṣ ca mārundhati cottarād (°tarato) gopāyetām, 42  
 jātaḥ prchad (prchād) vi mātaram, 9, 137  
 jātavedaḥ puniḥi (punāhi) mā, 275  
 jātavedo vahemaṁ (vahasvainam) sukr̥tām yatra lokaḥ (°āḥ), 67  
 jānita smainam (jānitād enam) parame vyoman, 14, 104 s, 254  
 jinvan (jinvā) gaviṣṭaye dhiyaḥ, 250 (p. 167)  
 jihmaṁ cakṣuḥ parāpatat (°tāt), 145 d  
 jivam devebhyo uttarām str̥ṇāmi, 345 (p. 249)  
 jivann eva prati tat te (pratidatte) dadhāmi (dadāmi, °ni), 118  
 jivā jivantīr upa vaḥ sadema, 345 (p. 251)  
 jivāti (°tu, jivema, °āmi, °āni), śaradaḥ śatam, 98, 103  
 jiveyam (jivyāsam), 175  
 jīvo jivantīr upa vaḥ sadeyam, 345 (p. 251)  
 juṣatām haviḥ, 356  
 juṣantām (juṣasva) havyam āhutam, 371 d  
 juṣetām (°thām) yajñam iṣṭaye, 341  
 juṣetām haviḥ, 356  
 juṣṭam adya devcbhyo vācam udyāsam (vācam vadiṣyāmi), 176  
 juṣṭe juṣṭim te 'śīya (gameya, °yam), 41 a  
 juhota (°tā) pra ca tiṣṭhata, 261  
 jeṣat (jeṣaḥ) svarvatīr apaḥ, 94, 131, 341  
 jeṣathābhīvarīm jeṣathābhīvaryāḥ, 154  
 jaitrāyā (°tryāyā) viśatād u mām (°tām mām, °tān mām), 254  
 jñātram me vinda (vindata), 349 (p. 257)  
 jyok ca 'paśyāti (°si, °yati) sūryam (°yaḥ), 124, 337 (p. 235)  
 jyok ca sūryam dṛṣe (dṛṣeyam), 250 (p. 167)  
 jyok paśyema (°yāt) sūryam uccarantam, 96, 324  
 jyok pitṛsv āsātai (āstām), 94, 152  
 jyotiṣe tantava āśiṣam āśāse (°ste), 324  
 ta ā vahanti kavayaḥ purastāt, 67  
 tam rakṣadhvaṁ mā vo dabhat, 361  
 tam rakṣasva, 361

- taṁ vaḥ supṛitaṁ subhṛtaṁ akarma  
 (abhārṣam), 130, 304, 346  
 taṁ vai manyet pitarāṁ mātaraṁ ca,  
 36, 79  
 taṁ sarasvantam avase huvema (havā-  
 mahe, johavīmi), 2, 3, 78, 121, 236,  
 345 (p. 251)  
 taṁ supṛitaṁ subhṛtaṁ bibhṛta, 130,  
 304  
 taṁ sma jānīta (°tha) parame vyo-  
 man, 14, 104 s  
 taṁ gopāya (°yasva), 42  
 tataś cakṣāthām (cakrāthe) aditiṁ  
 ditiṁ ca, 116 (p. 73)  
 tato dadāti (°tu) dāśuṣe vasūni, 116  
 (p. 70)  
 tato no abhayaṁ kṛdhi (kuru), 100,  
 210 a  
 tato no mitrāvaruṇāv aviṣtam, 285  
 tato no (mā) vṛṣṭyāvata (°yāva), 370  
 (p. 278)  
 tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu (āṣṭa), 39, 130  
 tato me bhadram abhūt, 130  
 tato yakṣmaṁ vi bādhadhve (bādhase),  
 370 (p. 278)  
 tat tvam ārohaṣo medhyo bhava, 250  
 (p. 166)  
 tat punīdhvaṁ yavā mama, 79, 152  
 tat puruṣāya (°śasya) vidmahe, 68  
 tatra cakrāthe aditiṁ ditiṁ ca, 116  
 (p. 73)  
 tatra pūṣābhavat (°bhuvat) sacā, 23,  
 217  
 tatra rayiṣṭhām anu sambharaitam  
 (°retām; °bhavatām), 55, 330, 351  
 tatra śravāṁsi kṛṇvate, 231  
 tatra havyāni gāmaya (gamaya), 242  
 tatremaṁ yajñam yajamānam ca dhehi  
 (dhatta), 370 (p. 278)  
 tat satyaṁ yad vīram bibhṛthaḥ  
 (°taḥ), 21, 337 (p. 236)  
 tat striyām anu śicyate (śiñcatu), 85  
 tad agnir agnaye 'dadāt (dadat), 193,  
 266  
 tad agnir devo devebhyo vanate  
 (vanutām), 116 (p. 70), 154, 191  
 tad adya vācaḥ prathamam masīya  
 (maṁsiya), 279  
 tad anu preta sukr̥tām u lokam, 347  
 tad asme śam yor arapo dadhātana, 257  
 tad asya priyam abhi pātho aśyām  
 (asthām), 133  
 tad ahaṁ nihnave (nihnuve) tubhyam,  
 23  
 tad ā roha puruṣa medhyo bhavan, 250  
 (p. 166)  
 tad ud vapati gām avim, 116 (p. 71)  
 tad gopāyadhvam (°yata), 42  
 tad vidac charyaṇāvati, 217  
 tantum tanvan (tataṁ) rajaso bhānum  
 anv ihi, 86  
 taṁ te duścakṣā māva khyat, 372 c  
 taṁ tvā giraḥ suṣṭutayo vājayanti, 250  
 (p. 163)  
 taṁ tvā juṣāmahe (juṣe) etc., 346  
 taṁ tvā parameṣṭhin . . . dadhātu  
 (dadhāmi), 324  
 taṁ tvā pra padye, taṁ tvā pra viśāmi  
 etc., 118  
 taṁ tvā bhaga sarva ij johavīmi (°ti),  
 291, 314  
 taṁ tvābhiḥ suṣṭutibhir vājayantaḥ,  
 250 (p. 163)  
 taṁ tvendragraha prapadye (pravi-  
 śāni) etc., 118  
 taṁ dhūrva yaṁ vayaṁ dhūrvāmaḥ,  
 124, 196  
 tan naḥ parśad (pariśad) ati dviśaḥ, 286  
 tan me gopāya (°yasva), 42  
 tan me 'rādhi (rāddham), 28, 85, 144,  
 248  
 tan me rādhyatām (samṛdhyatām,  
 samṛddham), 144  
 tapatesvāhā, 195  
 tapasā ye svar yayuḥ (suvar gatāḥ),  
 248  
 tapāno deva rakṣasaḥ, 232  
 tapto vām gharma nakṣati (°tu)  
 svahotā, 173  
 tapyate svāhā, 195  
 tam anu prehi sukr̥tasya lokam, 347  
 tam ahve vājasātaye, 23, 229  
 tam ātman (ātmani) pari grhṇīmahe  
 vayam (grhṇīmasiḥ), 43  
 tam ā prṇa (prṇā) vasupate vasūnām,  
 261

- tam u huve vājasātaye, 23, 229  
 taṁ manyeta pitaraṁ mātaraṁ ca, 36, 79  
 tayā devatayāṅgirasvad dhruvaḥ (°vā) sīda (dhruvāḥ sīdata, dhruve sīdataṁ), 367  
 tayā devāḥ sutam ā babbhūvuh, 361  
 tayānantam kāmam (lokam) aham jayāni, 118  
 tayā no mṛḍa (mṛla) jivase (no rudra mṛḍaya), 194  
 tayā prattam svadhayā madantu, 116 (p. 71)  
 tayā mām indra saṁ sṛja (mā saṁ sṛjāmasi), 116 (p. 71), 304  
 tayāmṛtatvam aśīya, 39  
 tayāvahante kavayaḥ purastāt, 67  
 tayāham vardhamāno bhūyāsam āpy-āyamānaś ca, 249  
 tava syām śarman trivarūtha udbhit (syāma śarmaṁ tri° udbhau), 346  
 tasmā indrāya sutam ā juhota (juhomi), 116 (p. 70), 290, 307  
 tasmā u rādhaḥ kṛṇuta praśastam (kṛṇuhi supraśastam), 370 (p. 277)  
 tasmā u havyam ghṛtavad vidhema (°vaj juhota), 160, 307  
 tasmād dhānyan na paraḥ kiṁ canāsa, 231  
 tasmād vai nānyat param asti tejaḥ, 231  
 tasmān naḥ pāhy (pātam) aṇhasaḥ, 368  
 tasmiṁs, *see* tasmin  
 tasmiṁ cham ca vakṣva pari ca vakṣva, 79, 164  
 tasmin (°miṁs) tad eno vasavo ni dhetana (dhattana), 210 a  
 tasmin devā amṛtā mādayantām (°te), 116 (p. 67)  
 tasmin pāsān pratimuñcāma etān, 345 (p. 251)  
 tasmin vayam upahūtās tava smaḥ (sma), 25, 262 c  
 tasmai tvaṁ stana pra pyāya, 32  
 tasmai devā adhi bravan (bruvan), 23, 167  
 tasmai devā amṛtāḥ (°taṁ) saṁ vya-yantām (°tu), 70  
 tasmai viśaḥ svayam evā namante (°ti), 50  
 tasmai sūryāya sutam ā juhota (°homi), 116 (p. 70), 307  
 tasmai somo adhi bravat (bruvat), 23, 167  
 tasmai stanam pra pyāyasva, 32  
 tasya tṛṇpatam abāhāhuhū, 195  
 tasya te bhaktivāṇsaḥ syāma (bhakti-vāno bhūyāsma, te vayaṁ bhūyi-ṣṭhabhājo bhūyāsma), 175  
 tasya doham aśimahi (aśīya, aśīya te), 345 (p. 250)  
 tasya na iṣṭasya prītasya draviṇe-hāgameḥ, 104 u, 332 (p. 232)  
 tasya nāmnā vṛścāmi (vṛścāvo) etc., 356  
 tasya no rāsva tasya no dhehi (dāḥ), 158  
 tasya bhājayateha naḥ, 370 (p. 279)  
 tasya mā yajñasyeṣṭasya vītasya draviṇehāgamyāt, 104 u, 332 (p. 232)  
 tasya meṣṭasya vītasya draviṇehāgam-yāḥ (°meḥ; draviṇam ā gamyāt), 104 u, 332 (p. 232)  
 tasya yajñasyeṣṭasya sviṣṭasya draviṇam māgachatu, 104 u, 332 (p. 232)  
 tasya vittāt (vitsva), 68  
 tasyāgne bhājayateha mā, 370 (p. 279)  
 tasyāyam āyuṣāyushmān astv asau, 303  
 tasyās te bhakṣivāṇaḥ syāma (bhakti-vāno bhūyāsma, °vāṇso bhūyāsma, bhāgam aśimahi), 175  
 tasyās te sahasrapoṣam puṣyantyāś carameṇa paśunā kriṇāmi, 85, 116 (p. 71), 250 (p. 164)  
 tā ubhau caturāḥ padaḥ saṁprasāra-yāva, 25, 79, 118  
 tā enam pravidvāṇsau śrapayatam, 293, 332 (p. 231)  
 tāḥ prācyā (°cīr) ujigāhire (°hīre, °cyāḥ saṁjigāire), 262 j, 272  
 tān ādityān anu madā (madāt) svastaye, 24, 153, 315  
 tāns te paridadāmy aham, 345 (p. 252)  
 tāṁ gopayasva, 42  
 tā devīr devatremaṁ yajñam nayata (kṛtvā, dhatta), 250 (p. 164)

- tāni te paridadmasi, 345 (p. 252)  
 tāni no 'vantu, 369  
 tā no mṛḍāta (mṛl°) idṛse, 152, 367  
 tān te paridadāmy aham (°dadāmi), 345 (p. 252)  
 tān te vācam āsya ādatte (ādade) . . ., 325  
 tān dhīrāsaḥ kavayo 'nudiśyāyajanta, 223, 229  
 tān dhīrāso anudṛśya (°diśya) yajante (anudṛśyāyajanta kavayaḥ), 223, 229  
 tān naḥ pūṣaṇ . . ., see tān pūṣaṇ  
 tān rakṣadhvaṁ mā vo dabhan, 361  
 tān sma mānuvaṣaṭkṛthāḥ, 144  
 tābhīr ā vartayā punaḥ, 304  
 tābhīr vahainaṁ sukr̥tām u lokam (vahemaṁ sukr̥tām yatra lokāḥ), 152  
 tābhīḥ samrabdham anv avindan (samrabdho avidat) ṣaḍ urvīḥ, 217, 361  
 tābhya enā ni vartaya, 304  
 tābhya tvā vartayāmasi, 304  
 tābhyaṁ (tā° vayaṁ) patema sukr̥tām u lokam (pathyāsma sukr̥tasya lokam), 175  
 tān adya gāthāṁ gāsyāmi (°mah), 345 (p. 250)  
 tān u dhīrāso anudiśya yajante, 223, 229  
 tān (tān naḥ) pūṣaṇ (°ṣaṇ) chivata-mām erayasva, 40  
 tāv imān paśuṁ śrapayatān pravid-vānsau, 293, 332 (p. 231)  
 tāv imā upa sarpataḥ, 25, 116 (p. 72), 364  
 tāśān svasṛ (svasūr, svar) ajanayat (ajanan) pañca-pañca, 241, 359  
 tāś tvā (tvā devīr, tvā devyo) jarase (°sā) sam vyayantu (°yasva), 70, 339, 365  
 tāḥ (tā) sam dadhāmi (°ātu, tanomi) haviṣā (manasā) ghr̥tena, 116 (p. 73), 312  
 tigmāyudhāya bharatā śṛṇotu naḥ (śṛṇotana), 256, 258, 365  
 tiraḥ purū cid arṇavaṁ jaganvān (°vān jagamyāḥ), 250 (p. 164)  
 tiraś cittāni (cittā) vasavo jighāṁsati, 124  
 tiraḥ satyāni maruto jighāṁsāt, 124  
 tiro mā santam āyur mā pra hāsīt (santam mā pra hāsīḥ), 338  
 tiro mṛtyuṁ dadhatām (dadhmahe) parvatena, 116 (p. 69), 318  
 tiro me yajña āyur mā prahāsīḥ (°sīt), 338  
 tiṣṭhantam ava gūhati (°si), 329 (p. 224)  
 tiṣṭhanti svāruho yathā, 116 (p. 71)  
 tiṣṭhanti hatavartmanaḥ (°tu hata-varcasah), 116 (p. 67)  
 tiṣṭhann āsino yadi vā svapann api, 250 (p. 165)  
 tiṣṭhann evāva gūhasi, 329 (p. 224)  
 tiṣṭbhīr gharṇo vibhāti, 116 (p. 72)  
 tistire barhīr ānuṣak, 85  
 tisro devīr barhīr edaṁ sadantu (°tām), 73  
 tisro ha prajā atyāyam āyan (īyuh), 218  
 turaś cid viśvam arṇavat tapasvān, 137  
 turyepāmanvata (°ṇa manvata) nāma dhenoh, 267  
 tṛṇaṁ vasānā (°nāḥ) sumanā asas (asi) tvam, 117  
 tṛta enaṁ (enan) manuṣyeṣu mamṛje, 271  
 tṛtiye nāke adhi vi śrayasva (śray-ainam), 30  
 tṛpat (tṛmpat) somam apibad viṣṇuṇā sutaṁ yathāvaśat (°śam), 230  
 tṛptā mā tarpayata (mām tarpayantu), 341  
 te arṣantu te varṣantu etc., 116 (p. 71), 239  
 te dakṣiṇāṁ duhate saptamātaram, 252  
 te duhate dakṣiṇāṁ saptamātaram, 252  
 te devāso (devā) yajñam imān juṣadhvam (juṣantām), 341  
 te devāso havir idaṁ juṣadhvam, 341  
 te na ātmasu jāgrati (jāgrta), 116 (p. 72), 329 (p. 221)  
 tena ṛṣiṇā, see tenarṣiṇā . . .  
 tena kṛdantīś (kril°) carata (°tha) priyeṇa (vaśān anu), 16

- tena gamema . . . , see tena vyaṁ gamema . . .
- tena geṣma sukr̥tasya lokam, 174
- tena chandasā . . . dhruvā sida, 367
- tena tṛpyatam aṇhahau, 195
- tena te vapāmy āyuṣe, 124, 307, 308
- tena tvā pari dadhmasi (dadhāmy āyuṣe), 345 (p. 250)
- tena tvāyūṣāyusmantam karomi, 303
- tena no mitrāvaruṇāv (°ṇā) aviṣtam, 285
- tena brahmaṇā . . . dhruvāh sīdata (dhruvā sida), 367
- tena brahmāṇo vapatedam asya (adya), 330, 349 (p. 258)
- tena brāhmaṇo vapatu, 330, 349 (p. 258)
- tena mām indra saṁ sṛja (sṛjasva), 74
- tena mā vājinam kṛṇu (kuru), 190
- tena mā saha śundhata (śumbhantu, °atu), 337 (p. 239), 360
- tena yantu yajamānāḥ svasti, 349 (p. 258)
- tenarṣiṇā . . . dhruvā sida, 367
- tena vyaṁ gamema (patema; tena gamema) bradhnasya viṣtapam, 174
- tena suprajasaṁ kṛṇu (kuru), 190
- tenāmṛtatvam aśyām (aśīya), 39
- tenāyūṣāyusmān edhi, 303
- tenārātsyam (°tsam), 28, 85, 248
- tenāsyāyuṣe vapa, 124, 307, 308, 330, 349 (p. 258)
- tenedhyasva vardhasva ceddha (cendhi), 144, 250 (p. 166)
- tenaitu yajamānāḥ svasti (°tyā), 349 (p. 258)
- te no dhāntu (dhatta) suvīryam, 198, 328
- te no nakṣatre havam āgamiṣṭhāḥ (āgametam), 250 (p. 164)
- te no mṛdata (mṛdantu, °ntv idṛṣe, mṛdayata, °yantu, mṛlayantu), 152, 194, 367
- te no rayim sarvavīram ni yachān (yachantu), 152
- tepāno deva rakṣasaḥ, 232
- tebhiś chidram api dadhmo yad atra, 345 (p. 252)
- tebhya imam balim hariṣyāmi tebhya imam balim ahārṣam, 234 a
- tebhyo namo 'stu balim ebhyo harāmi, 234 a
- tebhyo balim puṣṭikāmo harāmi (dadāmi), 234 a
- te mat prātaḥ prajāniṣyethe (°yete), 21, 337 (p. 236)
- te mā pātam āsya yajñasyodṛcaḥ, 368
- te mā prajāte prajāniṣyathāḥ (°yataḥ etc.), 21, 337 (p. 236)
- te māvatām (°vantu), 369
- te yaṁ dviṣmo yaś ca no dveṣti tam eṣāṁ (vo) jambhe dadhmaḥ (dadhāmi), 345 (p. 250)
- te varṣanti te varṣayanti, 116 (p. 71), 239
- teṣāṁ yo ajyānim (°jyā°) ajitīm āvahāt (ajijim āvahāḥ), 253, 342
- teṣāṁ chidram prati dadhmo yad atra, 345 (p. 252)
- teṣāṁ chinnaṁ sam (praty) etad (imam) dadhāmi, 345 (p. 252)
- teṣāṁ ajyānim (°nam) yatamo vahāti (na āvahāt), 253
- teṣāṁ apsu sadas kṛtam, 247
- teṣāṁ ayam āyūṣāyusmān astv asau, 303
- teṣāṁ iṣṭāni sam iṣā madanti, 116 (p. 69)
- teṣāṁ mātā bhaviṣyasi, 171
- teṣv aham sumanāḥ saṁ viśāmi (°ni, °ti, vasāma), 104 c, 345 (p. 252)
- tair amṛtatvam aśīya, 39
- toyena jivān vi sasarja (vya ca sarja, vyasasarja) bhūmyām, 220, 267
- tau no mṛdatām (mṛdayatām), 194
- tau māvatām, 369
- tau yuñjita (yokṣye) prathamau yoga āgate, 175, 312
- tau saha caturāḥ padaḥ saṁ prasāra-yāvahai (°yāvah), 25, 79, 118
- traya enām mahimānaḥ sacante (°tām), 116 (p. 72)
- trayastrīṁśat tantavo ye vitatnīre (yam [yān] vitanvate), 231
- trāyatām marutām gaṇaḥ, 349 (p. 258)

trāyantām marutām gaṇāḥ, 349 (p. 258)  
 trita etan manuṣyeṣu māmṛje, 271  
 tritasya nāma janayan madhu kṣarad  
 (°ran), 250 (p. 162)  
 trir asmai sapta dhenavo duduhre  
 (°hrire), 252  
 triśug (triśrud) gharṃ vibhātu me  
 (gharṃ sadam in me vibhāti),  
 116 (p. 72)  
 trīṇi padāni rūpo anv arohat, 313  
 trīṇy āyūṇṣi te 'karam (me 'kṛṇoh),  
 214, 217, 306  
 trīn samudrān samasṛpat svargān  
 (°gaḥ), 130, 250 (p. 165), 337 (p. 242)  
 traiṣṭubhena chandasāntarikṣam anu  
 vi krame, 230, 313  
 tvam yajñeṣv idyaḥ, 247  
 tvam hi hotā prathamō babhūtha  
 (°ra), 262 f.

dakṣam ta ugram ābhāriṣam (te bhad-  
 ram ābhārṣam), 286  
 dakṣinato vṛṣabha eṣi (edhi) havyaḥ  
 (°bho havya edhi), 116 (p. 72)  
 dakṣiṇam pādān avanenije, 236, 247  
 datto asmabhyam (dattvāyāsma°, dat-  
 tāyāsma°, dattāsma°) draviṇeha  
 bhadram, 16, 193, 250 (p. 165)  
 dadato me mā kṣāyi (me mopadasaḥ,  
 °sat), 85  
 dadāmīty (°nīty) agnir vadati, 119  
 dadhatha no draviṇam yac ca bhadram,  
 16, 193, 250 (p. 165)  
 dadhad vidhakṣyan paraṅkhayātai, 27,  
 234 c, 253  
 dadhanveva tā ihi, 309  
 dadhṛg vidhakṣyan paryaṅkhayāte  
 (°kṣan parīṅkhayātai), 27, 234 c, 253  
 dātum cec chikṣān sa (cec chaknuvān-  
 saḥ cec chaknuvān sa) svarga eva

(p. 231)  
 tvam no vīro arvati kṣamethāḥ, 337  
 (p. 239)  
 tvam ā tatanthorv (tanor urv) an-  
 tarikṣam, 218  
 tvam bhavādhipatir (bhūr abhibhūtir)  
 janānām, 107, 158  
 tvayāgne kāmam aham jayāmi, 118  
 tvayā prattam svadhayā madanti  
 (°tu), 116 (p. 71)

dādhārtha (dādhāra) pṛthivīm abhito  
 mayūkhaiḥ, 332 (p. 232)  
 dādhrṣāṇam dhrṣitam śavaḥ, 232  
 dāsyann adāsyann uta sam grṇāmi  
 (uta vā kariṣyan), 231, 250 (p. 163)  
 diteḥ putrāṇam aditer akārṣam (akāri-  
 ṣam), 286  
 divam viṣṇur vyakraṇsta jāgatena  
 chandasā, 230, 313  
 divam gacha svar vinda yajamānāya

divo jyote (°tir) vivasva . . . āsuvadh-  
vam, 337 (p. 239)  
divodāsāya randhayaḥ (°yan), 372 c  
divo mātrayā variṇā (varimṇā) pra-  
thasva, 33  
divo viśvasmāt sīm aghāyata uruṣyaḥ,  
25, 156  
divo vṛṣṭim varṣayatā puriṣiṇaḥ, 18  
divyaṁ dhāmāśāste (°śāse), 324  
dikṣāpālāya vanataṁ (°lebhyo 'vana-  
taṁ) hi śakrā, 136, 266  
dikṣito 'yam, etc., 248  
dikṣe (dikṣen) mā mā hāsīḥ (°sīt), 329  
(p. 225), 332 (p. 234)  
dīdiviś ca mā jāgrviś ca paścād gopā-  
yetām, 42  
dīrgham āyuh karati (°tu) jīvase vaḥ,  
173  
dīrgham āyuh kṛṇotu me (vām), 190,  
355, 365  
dīrgham āyur yajamānāya kṛṇvan  
(vinda), 250 (p. 164)  
dīrgham āyur vyaśnavai, 39, 140, 324  
dīrghāyutvāya jaradaṣṭir asmi (astu),  
116 (p. 73), 323  
duraś ca viśvā avṛṇod apa svāḥ, 137  
duritāt pāntv (pātv) anhasaḥ (viś-  
vataḥ), 370 (p. 277)  
durmitrās (°tryās, °triyās) tasmai  
santu (bhūyāsur) etc., 101, 161  
duścaksās te māva kśat (khyat, kṣat),  
372 c  
dūrvā rohantu puṣpiṇī (rohatu puṣ-  
piṇī), 349 (p. 256)  
dṛṇhantām daivir viśaḥ kalpantām  
manuṣyāḥ, 238  
dṛṇha prthivīm (°hasva °vyām), 33  
dṛśāno rukma urvyā (urviyā, uruyā)  
vy adyaut (vi bhāti), 230  
deva gharma rucitas tvaṁ deveṣv ā,  
239  
devajūte vivasvann . . . āsuvadhvam,  
337 (p. 239)  
devatrā havyam ūhiṣe (ohiṣe, ohire),  
337 (p. 237)  
deva tvaṣṭar vasu rama (raṇva, raṇa,  
raṇe), 191, 306  
devaśrutau deveṣv ā ghoṣatam (°ṣe-  
thām), 79

deva somaiṣa te . . . vakṣva (vakṣi)  
etc., 79, 164  
devas te savitā hastaṁ grhṇātu, 130  
devasya tvā savituḥ prasave . . . hast-  
ābhyaṁ upa naye 'sau (upa nayāmy  
asau), 51  
devasya yanty ūtayo (yantūtayo) vi  
vājāḥ, 116 (p. 73)  
devasya vayaṁ, see devasyāham  
devasya savituḥ prasave (savaṁ, save)  
. . . nākaṁ ruheyam (roh°), 133, 210 d  
devasya savitur bhāgo 'si (°ga stha),  
370 (p. 277)  
devasyāham (devasya vayaṁ) savituḥ  
prasave (save) . . . ruheyam (aru-  
ham, aruhāma, ruhema, jeṣam,  
jeṣma), 133, 210 d, 345 (p. 252)  
devā amuñcann asṛjan vyenasaḥ, 250  
(p. 167)  
devān ā sādāyād (°yā) iha, 329 (p. 226)  
devā gātuvido gātum vittvā (gātum  
itvā) gātum ita, 370 (p. 279)  
devā devebhyo adhvaryanto (adhvari-  
yanto) asthuḥ, 243  
devā deveṣu śrayantām (śrayadhvam),  
329 (p. 223)  
devā deveṣv adhvaryanto asthuḥ, 243  
devānām yaś carati prāpathena, 337  
(p. 239)  
devān gacha suvar vida (vinda) yaja-  
mānāya mahyam, 210 a  
devān devayate (devā°) yaja (yaja-  
mānāya svāhā), 243  
devān yajñiṇān iha yān yajāmahai  
(havāmahe), 26, 124  
devā bhavata vājinaḥ, 16  
devā madhor vy aśnate (āśata), 230  
devā muñcanto asṛjan nir enasaḥ,  
250 (p. 167)  
devi vāg yat te vāco (yad vāco) . . .  
dhāḥ (dhāt), 338  
devir āpaḥ śuddhā yūyam devān  
yuyudhvam (yūḍhvam), 210 a  
devir āpaḥ śuddhā voḍhvam supari-  
viṣṭā deveṣu, 210 a  
devir āpo apām napād . . . dāta (dhat-  
ta, datta) etc., 198  
devebhyo jīvanta uttaraṁ bharema,  
345 (p. 249)



devebhyo bhavata (°tha) supṛāyaṇāḥ,  
16  
devebhyo mā sukr̥taṁ brūtāt (voceḥ),  
104 t, 332 (p. 233)  
devebhyo havyaṁ vahatu (vaha naḥ,  
vaha) prajānan, 332 (p. 231)  
devebhyo havyaṁ śamiṣva, 285  
devebhyo havyā vahatu prajānan, 332  
(p. 231)  
deveṣu naḥ sukr̥to (mā sukr̥taṁ)  
brūtāt (°ta, °yāt), 104 t, 332 (p. 233),  
365  
devo devānām pavitram asi, 116 (p.  
70), 249  
devo devān yajatv (°ty) agnir arhan,  
116 (p. 70)  
devo devebhyaḥ pavaśva, 116 (p. 70),  
249  
daivā hotāraḥ saniṣan na etat, 79  
daivyāya karmāṇe śundhadhvam deva-  
yajyāyai, 30  
daivyā hotāro (°rā) vanuṣanta (vani°,  
vaniṣan na) pūrve (etat), 79  
dyām varṣayatho (°to) asurasya  
māyayā, 21, 337 (p. 241)  
dyām agreṇāspṛkṣaḥ (°ṣat), 329 (p. 222)  
dyāvāpṛthivyor aham . . . ṛdhyāsam  
(prajaniṣeyaṁ, °ṣiya . . . ), 44, 175  
dyumantaṁ śuṣmam ā bharā (°ra)  
svarvidam, 261  
dyumantaṁ ghoṣaṁ vijayāya kṛṇmahe  
(°masi), 41  
dyumantaṁ deva dhīmahi (°taṁ  
dhīmahe vayam), 79  
dyumnaṁ (°ne) vṛṇīta puṣyase (vareta  
puṣyatu), 10, 163, 210 d, 250 (p. 166)  
dyaur naḥ pitā pitryāc (pitryāc) chaṁ  
bhavāti (°si), 338  
dyaur yataś cyutad agnāv eva tat,  
201, 219  
drapsas te dyām mā skan (skān, te  
divaṁ mā skān), 202  
drupadād iva muñcatām (°tuḥ, °tu),  
297, 358  
druhaḥ pāśād grāhyāś codamukthāḥ  
(pāśān nirṛtyai codamoci), 87, 329  
(p. 221)

druhaḥ pāśān (pāśam) prati sa (ṣū)  
muciṣṭa (prati muñcatām saḥ), 161  
dvitīyās tṛtīyeṣu śrayantām (°yadh-  
vam), 329 (p. 223)  
dviṣatām pātv aṇhasaḥ, 370 (p. 277)  
dviṣantas tapyantām bahu, 349 (p. 255)  
dviṣan me bahu śocatu, 349 (p. 255)  
dviṣā sunīte mā parādāḥ, 202  
dvyuṣaṁ jāgriyād aham, 160  
dhattāṁ rayiṁ saḥavīraṁ (daśavīraṁ)  
vacasyave, 363  
dhanuḥ śatror apakāmam kṛṇoti (°tu),  
116 (p. 67)  
dhanvanā yanti (°tu) vṛṣṭayaḥ, 116  
(p. 70)  
dhartā divo rajaso vibhāti dhartā,  
337 (p. 241)  
dhartā divo vibhāti tapasas pṛthivyām  
(vibhāsi rajasah), 337 (p. 241)  
dharmaṇā vāyum ā viśa (āruhaḥ), 130  
dhātra id dhavyaṁ ghṛtavaj juhota,  
160, 307  
dhipsyāṁ vā saṁcakara janebhyaḥ,  
231, 250 (p. 163), 261  
dhiya invāno dhiya in no avyāt, 262 a  
dhiyā na (no) vājāḥ upa māsi (māhi)  
śāśvataḥ, 164  
dhiyā marthaḥ śāśamate (martasya  
śamataḥ), 250 (p. 164)  
dhiyo hinvāno dhiya in no avyāḥ  
(avyāt), 262 a  
dhiṣaṇās (°ṇā) tvā . . . abhīndhatām  
(°dhātām, abhīnddhām), 349 (p. 255)  
dhūrva taṁ yo 'smān dhūrvati, 124,  
196  
dhṛṣṇāno (°ṇam) dhṛṣitaḥ (°taṁ) śavaḥ,  
232  
dhruvam ayā (ayo) dhruvam utāśa-  
miṣṭhāḥ (utā śaviṣṭha), 337 (p. 241)  
dhruve sadasi sīdati (°tu), 116 (p. 70)  
dhruvaidhi poṣyā (°ye) mayī, 337  
(p. 241)  
dhvara dhvarantaṁ yo asmān dhvarāt,  
124, 196  
dhvāntaṁ vātāgram anusaṁcarantau  
(abhisaṁ°), 250 (p. 166)  
dhvāntā vātā agnim (vātāgnim) abhi  
ye saṁ caranti, 250 (p. 166)

- na karmaṇā lipyate pāpakena (karma li° nare), 87
- na tat prāpnoti nirṛtiṃ parācaiḥ (°tiḥ parastāt), 359
- nadayann eti (eṣi) pṛthivīm uta dyām, 328
- na pāpatvāya rāsiya (raṁśiṣam), 79, 174
- nama ākrandayata (°data) uccair-ghoṣāya, 241
- na ma idam upadambhiṣag (udambhiṣag) . . . yad dade, 48
- nama uccairghoṣāyākrandayate, 241
- na mariṣyasi mā bibheḥ, 211
- na me tad upadambhiṣar . . . yad dadau, 48
- namo viśvakarmaṇe sa u pātv asmān, 337 (p. 241)
- na yac chūdreṣv alapsata (alipsata), 135, 359
- nayantam gīrbhir vanā dhiyaṃ dhāḥ, 360
- nayanto garbham vanāṃ dhiyaṃ dhuḥ, 360
- na yā roṣāti na grabhat (grabhaḥ), 332 (p. 232)
- narāśaṅse somapitham ya āśuḥ (ānaśuḥ), 219
- narāśaṅso gnāspatir no avyāt (avyāḥ), 262 a
- naro yat te duduhur dakṣiṇena, 219
- naro yad vā te hastayor adhuḥṣan, 219
- na vi jānāmi (jānanti) yatarat (°rā) parastāt, 315
- navo-navo bhavati (°si) jāyamānaḥ, 292, 329 (p. 221)
- na sīm adeva āpat (āpa tat), 219
- nahi tad dr̥ṣyate divā (dadṛṣe divā; tad divā dadṛṣe divaḥ), 231
- nahi te nāma jagrāha, 231, 323
- nahy asyā (°yai) nāma gr̥bhṇāmi, 231, 323
- nākasya pr̥ṣṭhe sam iṣā madema, 160, 241, 303
- nātārīd (°rīr) asya samṛtiṃ vadhānām (ba°), 337 (p. 237)
- nādhr̥ṣa ā dadhr̥ṣate (dadhr̥ṣa, dadhr̥ṣayā), 79, 140, 241
- nānā hi devaiś cakṛpe sado vām, 248
- nānā hi vām devahitaṃ sadas (°aḥ) kṛtam (sado mitam), 248
- nāpa vṛñjāte na gamāto antam, 41 a
- nābhā saṃdāyi navyasi (°ya navyase), 250 (p. 167)
- nābhi prāpnoti (°pnuyur) nirṛtiṃ parācaiḥ (parastāt), 121, 359
- nārāśaṅse somapitham ya āśuḥ, 219
- nāvapṛjyāte na gamāte antam, 41 a
- niḥkravyādam nudāmasi (nudasva), 52, 304
- ni galgalīti dhārakā (jalgulīti, jalgalīti, dhānikā), 236
- ni dūraśravase vaha (vahaḥ), 25, 156
- nidhanveva tān imi, 309
- ni no rayiṃ subhojasaṃ yuvasva (yuveha), 36, 62
- nindati tvo anu tvo vavanda (gr̥ṇāti), 227, 231
- nīmaṅkṣye 'haṃ salilasya madhye, 79, 321
- ni me dhehi ni te dadhe (dadhau), 49 a
- nir anhasaḥ pipṛtā (°tān) nir avadyāt, 254
- nir ā yachati (°si) madhyame, 342
- nirṛtyai parivividānam (parivittam), 87
- nirjaganvān (°jagmivān) tamaso jyotiṣgāt, 280
- nir mā muñcāmi śapathāt, 312
- nir (nir druho nir) varuṇasya pāśād amukṣi (pāśān muḥṣi), 104 g
- ni vartayāmi (°ni) jīvase, 118
- nivarto yo ny avīṛḍhaḥ (°vṛtat), 342
- ni vo jāmayo jihatā (°tām) ny ajāmayah, 79, 156
- niṣaṅgiṇa upa spr̥ṣata (°ginn upa spr̥ṣa), 349 (p. 258)
- niṣīdan no apa durmatim jahi (hanat), 153, 337 (p. 237)
- niṣkam iva prati muñcata (°tām), 30, 300, 365
- niṣkevalyam uktham avyathāyai (°ya, avyathayat) stabhnātu (°notu), 191
- niṣkravyādam sedha, 304
- niṣkrītaḥ sa (°to 'yam, °tās te) yajñi-yam bhāgam etu (bhāgam yantu), 361

ni ṣṭanihi duritā bādhamānaḥ, 193  
 nihāraṁ ni harāmi (°ṇi) te, 119  
 nihāraṁ niharāsi (ca ha°) me, 152  
 nihāraṁ in ni me hara (harā), 152  
 ni hotāraṁ viśvavidam dadhidhve  
 (gr̥hapatiṁ dadhidhvam), 139  
 nīcaih̥ khananty asurāḥ, 229  
 nīlalahitaṁ bhavati (°te bhavataḥ),  
 351  
 nu vām jihvā ghr̥tam ā caranyat, 104 x  
 nr̥cakṣasaṁ tvā deva soma sucakṣā ava  
 khyeṣam (kṣeṣam; tvā nr̥cakṣāḥ  
 pratikṣe), 121  
 nr̥mṇā punāno (vasāno) arṣati (°si),  
 329 (p. 226)  
 nr̥ñḥ (nr̥ñṣ) pāhi śr̥ṇudhi (°uhf) girah,  
 255  
 nedīya it sr̥ṇyaḥ (°yā) pakvam eyāt  
 (āyat), 174  
 nemiś cakram ivābhavat (°bhuvat), 23,  
 217  
 no asmin ramate jane (ramase patau),  
 329 (p. 223)  
 nyaññi uttānām anv eti (eṣi) bhūmim,  
 341  
 ny anyā arkam abhito viviśre (°viśanta,  
 viviśyuh), 69, 104 k, 218  
 ny aham taṁ mṛdyāsaṁ etc., 121  
 paktaudanasya sukr̥tām etu lokam, 365  
 pañca padāni rupo anv aroham, 313  
 pañcabhir dhātā vi dadhāv (dadhā)  
 idaṁ yat, 49 a  
 patim ekādaśam kṛdhi (kuru), 210 a  
 patim me kevalam kuru (kṛdhi), 184,  
 210 a  
 patnī yīyapsyate (°psyamānā) jaritaḥ,  
 248  
 patyur anuvratā bhūtvā, 250 (p. 165)  
 patyur janitvam abhi sam babbhūtha  
 (°va), 262 f, 332 (p. 231)  
 patha (patho) ānakti (anakti, °tu)  
 madhvā ghr̥tena, 116 (p. 70)  
 payasvatih̥ kṛṇuthāpa (°tāpa) oṣadhiḥ  
 śivāḥ, 18  
 payasvān (°vān) agna āgamam (ā gahi),  
 130, 306  
 payo divy antarikṣe payo dhāḥ (dhām),  
 304

payo me dāḥ (dhehi), 158  
 paramēṇa paśunā kriyase (°yasva)  
 etc., 85, 116 (p. 71), 250 (p. 164)  
 parācinā mukhā kṛdhi (kuru), 210 a  
 parāvata ā jaganthā (jagamyāt,  
 jagāmā) parasyāḥ, 142, 337 (p. 237)  
 parāśulkāya deyām (diyase), 83  
 parāsutr̥pāḥ śośucataḥ śr̥ṇihi (°tr̥po  
 abhi śośucānaḥ), 31, 250 (p. 167)  
 pari ghraṇsam omanā vām vayo gāt,  
 318  
 parighraṇsa vām manā vām vayo gām,  
 318  
 pari ca vakṣi śam ca vakṣi, 79, 164  
 pari ṇaḥ pātu (pāhi) viśvataḥ, 116  
 (p. 72), 302  
 pari ṇo rudrasya hetir vṛṇaktu, 104 u  
 pari ṇo hetī rudrasya vṛjyāḥ (°yāt),  
 104 u, 262 a  
 pari tvā pāmi sarvataḥ, 116 (p. 72), 302  
 pari tvā rudrasya hetir vṛṇaktu, 104 u  
 pari dyāvāpṛthivī sadya āyam (itvā),  
 250 (p. 163)  
 paridhāsyai yaśodhāsyai (°dhāsyē yaśo  
 dhāsyē), 134, 177  
 pari no rudrasya hetir vṛṇaktu, 104 u  
 pari mā pāhi viśvataḥ, 116 (p. 72), 302  
 parivatsarīṇām (°sarīyām) svastim āś-  
 āste (°se), 317  
 pari vo rudrasya hetir vṛṇaktu, 104 u  
 pari vo hetī rudrasya vṛjyāḥ (vṛñjyāt),  
 104 u, 210 d, 262 a  
 pari śya suvāno akṣāḥ, 217  
 pari śvajante (°ta) janayo yathā  
 patim, 120  
 pari śvajāte (°tai) libujeva vṛkṣam, 253  
 paristṛṇita paridhattāgnim, 347  
 pari stṛṇihi pari dhehi vedim, 347  
 pari sya svāno akṣarat, 217  
 paridaṁ vājy ajinaṁ (°daṁ vājinaṁ)  
 dadhe 'ham (dhatsvāsau), 116 (p.  
 72), 308  
 paridaṁ vāso adhihāḥ (°dhāḥ, adhi  
 dhā) svastaye, 49 a, 134  
 paretana (pareta) pitarāḥ somyāsaḥ  
 (°yāḥ), 256, 257, 337 (p. 239)  
 paraitu mṛtyur amṛtaṁ na aitu  
 (amṛtaṁ ma ā gāt), 104 m

parṇavīr iva dīyati (°te), 79  
 pary abhūd atithir jātavedāḥ, 267  
 pary ū ṣu pra dhanva (°vā) vājasātaye, 261  
 palāyīṣyamāṇāya (°ṣyate) svāhā, 79  
 pavatām (pavantām) āntarikṣyā, 349 (p. 258)  
 pavate (pavante) vāre avyaye, 349 (p. 258)  
 pavamāna vy aśnuhi, 153, 328  
 pavamānasya jañghnataḥ (jighnataḥ), 236  
 pavamānā abhy arṣanti suṣṭutim, 349 (p. 257)  
 pavamāno vy aśnavat, 153, 328  
 pavitreṇa punihi (punāhi) mā, 275  
 pavitre pariṣyate (°se), 328  
 pavitre somo akṣāḥ (akṣarat), 217  
 paśūn me (naḥ) śaṁsya pāhi (śaṁsyājugupaḥ, °jūg°), 130, 271  
 paśūn ye sarvān rakṣanti (rakṣatha), 329 (p. 221)  
 paśyema nu sūryam uccarantam, 324  
 pā indra pratibhṛtasya madhvaḥ, 368  
 pātaṁ ghṛtasya guhyāni nāma, 116 (p. 73)  
 pātaṁ narā pratibhṛtasya madhvaḥ, 368  
 pātreva bhindan sata eti (etu) rakṣasaḥ, 116 (p. 70)  
 pātho ghṛtasya guhyasya (guhyāni) nāma, 116 (p. 73)  
 pāpmānaṁ te (me) 'pahanmaḥ ('pa jahi, hata; pāpmā me hataḥ), 246, 307, 347  
 pāvamānasya tvā stomena . . . vīryeṇot srje, 74, 116 (p. 69), 312  
 pāvamānena tvā stomena . . . vīryeṇa devas tvā savitot srjatu (vīryenod-dharāmy asau) etc., 74, 116 (p. 69), 312  
 pāhi kṣema uta yoge varam naḥ, 136  
 pītarāḥ pītāmāhāḥ . . . māvata (°van-tu), 337 (p. 237)  
 pītaras tvā manojavā dakṣiṇataḥ pāntu, 349 (p. 256)  
 pītaro nārāśaṁsāḥ sannāḥ (sādyamā-naḥ), 232

pītā no bodhi (bodha), 193  
 pītā mātariśvāchidrā padā dhāḥ (dhāt), 332 (p. 231)  
 pītur iva nāmāgrabhiṣam (°bhaiṣam, nāma jagrabham), 206, 219, 220, 267, 278  
 pītur nāmeva jagrabha, 206, 219, 220, 267, 278  
 pītrṇām nārāśaṁsāḥ, 232  
 pītṛn yakṣad (yakṣy) ṛtāvṛdhaḥ, 164, 329 (p. 222)  
 pīrta māgnayaḥ (mā, pīrṇi mā, māgne), 349 (p. 257)  
 pippalyaḥ samavadanta, 64  
 pibataṁ soṃyam madhu, 153, 371 b  
 pibanti (°tu) varuṇaḥ kave, 116 (p. 70)  
 pibantu madantu (°tām) vyantu (vi-yantu somam), 58  
 pibāti soṃyam madhu, 153, 371 b  
 pibāt somam mamadad (somam amadann) enam iṣṭe (iṣṭayaḥ), 25, 137, 300, 361  
 pibā somam indra mandatu (mandantu) tvā, 372 c  
 pīyati tvo anu tvo grṇāti, 227, 231  
 pīvasvatīr jīvadhanyāḥ pibantu (°ti), 116 (p. 67)  
 puṁsaḥ kartur mātary āsiṣikta, 220, 372 c  
 puṁsā kartrā mātari mā niṣiṇca (°cata) 220, 372 c  
 puṁsām bahūnām mātara syāma (°rau syāva), 344  
 puṇyā (°yāḥ) puṇyam (°yām, °yā, °yān) asūt (asuvan), 349 (p. 257)  
 putriyantaḥ (putriyanti) sudānavaḥ, 243, 250 (p. 167)  
 punaḥ kṛṇvaṁs tvā pītarām yuvānam, 41  
 punaḥ kṛṇvantaḥ pītaro yuvānaḥ, 41  
 punaḥ kṛṇvānā (°vantā) pītarā yuvānā, 41  
 punaḥ prāṇaḥ punar ātmā na (ākūtir, °tam, °tam ma) aitu (āgāt, āgan), 130  
 punar agnayo dhiṣṇyāso (°yā) yath-āsthānam (etc.) kalpantām (kalpa-yantām) etc., 241

punar ātman dadhātu me, 356  
 punar ūrjā ni vartasva (ūrjā vavṛtsva),  
 198  
 punar dattāv (°tām, dātām) asum  
 adyeha bhadram, 198  
 punar no naṣtam ākr̥dhi (ājatu), 341  
 punar ma ātmā punar āyur āgāt  
 (aitu), 158  
 punar manaḥ punar āyur (ātmā) ma  
 (nā) āgāt (āgan), 158  
 punar māviśatād (°tām) rayih, 254  
 punar me jāthare dhattām, 356  
 punaś cakṣuḥ punaḥ śrotram ma āgan  
 (āgāt; punar asur na aitu), 158  
 punas te prāṇa āyati (āyāti, °tu), 152,  
 262 e  
 punāti (°tu) te parisrutam, 116 (p.  
 68)  
 punāno vācam iṣyati (°si), 329 (p. 226)  
 punāno vāram pary ety (vāram aty  
 eṣy) avyayam, 334  
 punāhīndrāya (punih°) pātave, 275  
 punidhvaṃ ca yavā mama, 79, 152  
 pumāṃsaṃ jātam abhi saṃ rabhante  
 (°tām), 116 (p. 68)  
 purā gr̥dhrād araruṣaḥ pibātaḥ (°thaḥ),  
 20, 337 (p. 237)  
 purutrā te manutām (vanvatām) viṣ-  
 ṭhitam jagat, 359  
 puru tvā dāśvān (dāśivān) voce, 287  
 puruṣasya vidma sahasrākṣasya, 68  
 purūvasur hi maghavan sanād asi  
 (°van babbhūvitha), 231  
 puṣyema (°yanto) rayim dhīmahe ta  
 (tam) indra, 250 (p. 167)  
 pūruṣu priyaṃ kuru, 130, 302  
 pūrṇām vivaṣṭy (°ṣṭv) āsicam, 116  
 (p. 68)  
 pūrvo ha (hi) jātaḥ (jajñe) sa u garbhe  
 antaḥ, 248  
 pūṣā jātivin (jñātimān) . . . adāt  
 (karotu), 130  
 pūṣā nā ādhāt (mā dhāt, mādhat)  
 sukr̥tasya loke, 132  
 prchāmi (°mas) tvā param antam  
 prthivyāḥ, 345 (p. 250)  
 prchāmi (°mo) yatra (tvā, viśvasya)  
 bhuvanasya nābhīḥ (°im), 345 (p.  
 250)

prchāmi (°mas, °mi tvā) vṛṣṇo aśvasya  
 retaḥ, 345 (p. 250)  
 prchāmi (°mo) vācaḥ paramam vyoma,  
 345 (p. 250)  
 prthivi mātara mā mā hiṃsīḥ . . ., 329  
 (p. 226)  
 prthivīm viṣṇur vyakraṇsta . . ., 230,  
 313  
 (prthivīm ṛtīyam manuṣyān yajño  
 'gāt) tato mā draviṇam āṣṭa, 39,  
 130  
 prthivīm dṛṇha, 33  
 prthivīm upareṇa dṛṇha, 128, 130  
 prthivīm upareṇādṛṇhīḥ (°hit), 128,  
 130, 329 (p. 222)  
 (prthivīm pitṛn [manuṣyāns ṛtīyam]  
 yajño 'gāt) tato mā draviṇam  
 āṣṭu, 39, 130  
 prthivyām viṣṇur vyakraṇsta etc., 230,  
 313  
 prthivyām agnaye samanaman sa ārdh-  
 not, 359  
 prthivyām avacuṣcotaitat, 219  
 prthivyā (°yās tvā) mūrdhan sīda  
 (sādayāmi) yajñīye loke, 238  
 prṣṭīr api śṛṇimasi, 246  
 prṣṭīr vo 'pi śṛṇātu yātudhānāḥ, 371 b  
 prṣṭhaṃ yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116  
 (p. 67)  
 prṣṭheṣv erayā (airayad) rayim, 136,  
 335  
 praūgam uktham . . . stabhnātu  
 (°notu), 191  
 prakṛtebhyāḥ svadhocyatām, 248  
 pragāyāmasy agrataḥ (°yāmy asyāg-  
 rataḥ), 345 (p. 250)  
 pra candramās tirate (°ti, °mas tirase)  
 dīrgham āyuh, 47, 292, 329 (p. 221)  
 pra ca havyāni vakṣyasi, 171, 329  
 (p. 222)  
 pracetayann arṣati vācam emām, 328  
 pracetā vo (°tās tvā) rudraiḥ paścād  
 upa dadhatām (pāścāt pātu), 349  
 (p. 257)  
 pracodayann arṣasi vācam emām, 328  
 prajanad indram indriyāya svāhā, 273  
 prajāḥ kṛṇvan janayan virūpāḥ, 190  
 prajāḥ piparti bahudhā (pupoṣa pur-  
 udhā) vi rājati, 227, 231

- prajām suvirām (°ryām) kṛtvā, 250 (p. 166)  
 prajānantaḥ prati gr̥hṇantu (°ti) pūrve, 116 (p. 68)  
 prajām no naryājūgupaḥ, 271  
 prajāpatir dikṣito . . . dikṣayatu (dik-ṣeta) etc., 79, 160, 243  
 prajāpateḥ prajā abhūma (abhūvan), 322  
 prajām ajaryām naḥ kuru, 250 (p. 166)  
 prajām asmāsu dhehi, 158  
 prajām asyai jaradaṣṭim kṛnotu (kṛṇomi), 312  
 prajām me dāḥ, 158  
 prajām me naryājūgupaḥ (°jūgu°), 271  
 prajā vikṛṇvañ (vikurvañ) janayan virūpam (°pāḥ), 190  
 prajāḥ sarvā vi paśyasi, 97  
 prajā ha tisro atyāyam iyuh, 218  
 pra ṇa āyūñṣi tāriṣaḥ (°ṣat, tāṛṣat), 286, 337 (p. 240)  
 praṇaya (°yata), 370 (p. 279)  
 pra ṇa spārḥābhīr ūtibhis tīreta (°tam), 369  
 pra tad voced amṛtasya (viced, voce, amṛtaṁ nu) vidvān, 79, 174, 313  
 pra tāry agne prataram na (nā) āyuh, 132  
 prati te jīhvā ghṛtam uc carāṇyet (°yat), 104 x  
 prati dyāvāpṛthivī ā tatāna, 337 (p. 238)  
 pratiprasthātaḥ savanīyān nir vapa (vapasva), 79  
 prati bhāgam na dīdhima (°maḥ), 25, 262 c  
 prati vām jīhvā ghṛtam uc (ā) carāṇyat (°yāt, °yet), 104 x  
 pratiṣṭhām gacha (gachan) pratiṣṭhām mā gamaya (°yet), 160, 250 (p. 166), 337 (p. 241)  
 prati śma (sma) deva riṣataḥ (ri°), 284  
 prati svasaram upa yāti (yātu) pītaye, 116 (p. 68)  
 pratikṣante (°tām) śvaśuro (°śruvo) devarāś (°rāś) ca, 116 (p. 67)  
 pra te divo na stanayanti śuśmāḥ (°yanta śuśmaiḥ), 79, 120  
 praty ūhatām (auh°) aśvinā mṛtyum asmāt (asmāt), 136  
 pra tvā muñcāmi varuṇasya pāśāt, 304  
 pra tve haviñṣi juhure (juhumas) samiddhe (tve sa° juhure ha°), 77, 85, 314  
 prathamam artim yuyotu naḥ, 330, 349 (p. 257)  
 prathamā dvitiyeṣu śrayantām (°yadhvam), 329 (p. 223)  
 prathamā ha vy uvāsa sā, 218  
 prathamō jātaḥ sa u garbhe antaḥ, 248  
 prathasva (pratho 'si), 249  
 pradātāram ā viśata (viśa), 349 (p. 256)  
 pra na āyūñṣi tāriṣat, 286, 337 (p. 240)  
 pra nabhasva pṛthivī, 238  
 pra no muñcataṁ varuṇasya pāśāt, 304  
 pra no yachatād avṛkaṁ pṛthu chardih, 100, 248 a, 254  
 pra parjanyaḥ sṛjātām rodasī anu, 74, 116 (p. 69), 349 (p. 255), 361  
 prapitāmāhān bibharti (°mahaṁ bi-bharat) pinvamānaḥ (°ne), 104 b  
 pra-pra yajñapatiṁ tira (tirah), 25, 156  
 pra bādhmānā (prabābadhānā) rath-yeva yāti, 236  
 prabudhe naḥ punas (puras) kṛdhi (punar dadaḥ), 154  
 pra bravāma (bru°) śaradaḥ śatam, 23, 167  
 pra bhānavaḥ sisrate (sas°) nākam acha, 272  
 pra mā muñcāmi varuṇasya pāśāt, 304  
 pramuñcamānā (°muñcanto) bhuvanasya retaḥ, 59  
 pra yaṁ rāye niniṣasi, 338  
 pra yaḥ satrācā (sa vācā) manasā yajāte (°tai), 253  
 pra yo rāye niniṣati, 338  
 pra rādhasā codayāte (rādhañsi coda-yate) mahitvanā, 117  
 pra vā etindur indrasya niṣkṛtim, 230  
 pra vām ratho manojavā asarji (iyarti), 230  
 pra vām adhvaryuś carati prayasvān (caratu payasvān), 116 (p. 67)

- praśāstaḥ pra suhi (sūhi, suva, suva  
 pra suhi), 193, 284  
 pra śmaśru dodhuvad ūrdhvathā bhūt  
 (śmaśrubhir do° ūrdhvadhā bhuvat),  
 167  
 pra sakṣati pratimānaṁ pṛthivyāḥ, 79,  
 277  
 pra sa mṛtyuṁ yuyotana, 330, 349 (p.  
 257)  
 pra sākṣate pratimānāni bhūri, 79, 277  
 pra sumartyaṁ (su mṛtyuṁ) yuyotana,  
 330, 349 (p. 257)  
 pra stomā yanty (°tv) agnaye, 116  
 (p. 67)  
 prasnāpayanta ūrmayaḥ (°ty ūrmi-  
 ṇam), 79, 229  
 pra smā mināty ajaraḥ, 191  
 prākto apācīm anayaṁ tad enām, 315  
 prācīnaṁ sīdat (°āt) pradiśā pṛthivyāḥ,  
 7, 167  
 prācīm avācīm ava yann ariṣṭyai, 315  
 prācīś cojjagāhire, 262 j, 272  
 prāñco agāma (prāñjo 'gāmā) nṛtaye  
 hasāya, 261  
 prāṇaṁ me tarpayata (tṛmpa), 241, 370  
 (p. 277)  
 prāṇasya brahmacāry asi (asmi, abhūr  
 asau), 230, 308  
 prāṇāpānābhyāṁ me varcodasau pave-  
 thām, 368  
 prāṇāpānau me tarpaya (°yata), 370  
 (p. 277)  
 prāṇāya me varcodā varcase pavasva,  
 368  
 prāṇena vācā manasā bibharmi (°ti),  
 325  
 prāṇe niviṣṭo 'mṛtaṁ (niviṣyāmṛtaṁ)  
 juhomi, 246  
 prāṇo yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p.  
 67)  
 prātarjitaṁ bhagam ugraṁ huvema  
 (havāmahe), 2, 78, 121  
 prātaḥ somam uta rudraṁ huvema  
 (havāmahe), 2, 78, 121  
 prātāry agne pratarām na āyuh, 132  
 prādāḥ (°dāt) pitṛbhyāḥ svadhayā te  
 akṣaṇ, 337 (p. 237)  
 prānyā tantūns tirate dhatte anyā,  
 356  
 prāsmā minoty ajaraḥ, 191  
 prāsmāi yachataṁ avṛkaṁ pṛthu  
 chardiḥ, 100, 248 a, 254  
 priyaṁ rājasu mā kuru (kṛṇu), 190  
 priyaṁ mā kuru (kṛṇu) deveṣu (rājasu,  
 mā deveṣu kuru), 190  
 priyāṁ yamas tanvaṁ prārirecīt (tan-  
 vaṁ ā rireca), 220  
 priyāṇy aṅgāni tava vardhayantiḥ,  
 250 (p. 166)  
 priyo dātur dakṣiṇāyā iha syām, 175  
 priyo devānāṁ dakṣiṇāyāi dātur iha  
 bhūyāsam, 175  
 priyo me hṛdo (hito, huto) 'si (bhava),  
 116 (p. 67)  
 pretā jayatā naraḥ, 261  
 preto muñcāmi (°tu, °ti, muñcatu)  
 nāmutaḥ (etc.), 30, 104 a, 312  
 pred u havyāni vocati, 171, 329 (p.  
 222)  
 premaṁ sunvantaṁ yajamānam ava-  
 tāṁ (°tu, avantu), 367  
 pro ayāsid indur indrasya niṣkṛtam, 230  
 phalam abhyapaptat tad u vāyur eva,  
 217  
 barhi (°hiḥ) str̥ṇhi (°ṇāhi, °ṇāti), 275,  
 342  
 balim ebhyo harāmimam, 234 a  
 bahiṣṭhebhīr viharan yāsi tantum, 116  
 (p. 73)  
 bahu ha vā ayam avarṣid iti etc., 205  
 bahu hāyam avṛṣād (°ṣad) iti etc., 205  
 bahvīr (°vīr me) bhavata (bhūyāsta),  
 161  
 bādhatām dveṣo abhayaṁ (°yaṁ naḥ)  
 kṛṇotu, 368  
 bādhasva dūre (dveṣo) nirṛtiṁ parā-  
 caiḥ, 368  
 bādhatām dveṣo abhayaṁ kṛṇutām,  
 368  
 bādhetām dūraṁ nirṛtiṁ parācaiḥ, 368  
 bāhū rājanyaḥ kṛtaḥ (°nyo 'bhavat),  
 248  
 bibheda valaṁ (balaṁ) bhṛgur na  
 sasāhe (sasāhe), 280  
 bṛhatā tvā rathamāntareṇa . . . vīryeṇod  
 dhare (°ṇotsṛjāmy asau), 312  
 bṛhadrathamāntarayos tvā . . . savitot  
 sṛjatu etc., 312

- brhaspataye tvā mahyam varuṇo da-  
dātu (°ti), 116 (p. 67)
- brhaspatiṁ vaḥ . . . havāmahe, 2, 345  
(p. 251)
- brhaspatiṁ viśvān devān aham huve,  
2, 345 (p. 251)
- brhaspatir yajñam imaṁ tanotu, 46
- brhaspatiḥ śvā (°tis tvā) sumne ram-  
nātu (raṇvatu), 191
- brhaspatis tanutām imaṁ naḥ, 46
- brhaspate pari diyā (dīya) rathena,  
259
- bodhāt stomair (bodhā stotre) vayo  
dadhat (vayovṛdhah), 24, 153, 341
- bradhnah samicir uśasaḥ sam airayat  
(°yan), 248, 250 (p. 168)
- brahmacaryam āgām (āgam, upemasi),  
230, 344
- brahmajāyeyam iti (°jāyeti) ced avo-  
can (°cat), 291, 359
- brahmaṇa indrasya tvā jaṭhare da-  
dhuh, 231, 315
- brahma tena puniḥi naḥ (mā, punātu  
mā, punīmahe), 30, 116 (p. 68),  
302, 332 (p. 234)
- brahma devaṁ (devā, devān) avivṛdhat  
(°dhan), 361
- brahmadviṣaṁ dyaur abhisamtapāti,  
152
- brahmadviṣam abhi taṁ śocatu dyauḥ,  
152
- brahmann apaḥ praṇeṣyāmi (brahman  
praṇeṣyāmaḥ), 345 (p. 250)
- brahman prasthāsyāmaḥ (°mi), 345  
(p. 250)
- brahman somo 'skan (°skān), 202
- brahmavarcasaṁ māgamyāt (mā gama-  
yet), 238
- brahmavarcasāya pipiḥi (pipiḥi), 270
- brahmavarcasenānnādyena same-  
dhaya, 238
- brahma vā yaḥ kriyamāṇaṁ ninitsāt  
(vā yo nindiṣat kri°), 172
- brahmā (sc. tṛpyatu); (om) brahmā-  
naṁ tarpayāmi, 238
- brahmā yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116  
(p. 67)
- brahmāham antaraṁ kṛṇve (karave),  
26, 118, 190
- brahmaitad upāsvaitat (upāsyāi°)  
tapaḥ, 79, 195
- brāhmaṇam adya videyam (°ya) etc.,  
68
- brāhmaṇāns tarpayitavai (tarpaya),  
163
- bhakṣa āgataḥ (°kṣaḥ pītaḥ), 27, 87
- bkakṣo bhakṣyamāṇaḥ (bhakṣa°), 27,  
87
- bhaga (°gas) stha bhagasya vo (bhago  
'si bhagasya) lapsiṣya, 349 (p. 258)
- bharatam uddhareṁ anuṣiṇca (ud-  
dharema vanuṣanti?), 160, 304
- bhargam me vocaḥ (bhargo me 'vocaḥ),  
264, 265, 266
- bhartam agniṁ puriṣyam, 281
- bhavati bhikṣām dehi, 329 (p. 226),  
332 (p. 230)
- bhavad asi, 234 b
- bhavā kṛṣṭinām (gr°) abhiśastipāvā  
(°pā u), 130
- bhavān bhikṣām dadātu, 329 (p. 226),  
332 (p. 230)
- bhavāma śaradaḥ śatam, 169
- bhavāsi putrāṇām mātā, 171
- bhaviṣyad asi, 234 b
- bhavema śaradaḥ śatam, 169
- bhāgam devebhyo vi dadhāty (°sy)  
āyan, 292, 329 (p. 221)
- bhinadmi te kuṣumbham, 246
- bhuvad (bhuvo) viśvam abhy ādevam  
(adevam) ojasā, 329 (p. 228)
- bhūtam asi bhavad (bhaviṣyad) asi,  
234 b
- bhūte haviṣmaty asi (°matī bhava),  
116 (p. 67)
- bhūpate bhuvanapate . . . vṛṇīmahe  
(vṛṇe), 345 (p. 250)
- bhūyāṁso bhūyāsta ye no bhūyaso  
karta, 145 b, 202, 306
- bhūyāṁso bhūyāsmā ye ca no bhūyasaḥ  
kārṣṭa etc., 145 b, 202, 306
- bhūyāma (°yāsmā) te sumatau vājino  
vayam (°tau viśvavedaḥ), 133, 175,  
323
- bhūyāma (°yāsmā) putraiḥ paśubhiḥ,  
175
- bhṛgūṇām tvā . . . vratenā dadhāmi,  
49 a



- bhṛtam agniṁ puriṣyam, 281  
 bhyasāt te śuśmāt prthivī cid adrivah,  
 117  
 mañhiṣṭho gīrbhir ā ca yajñiyo  
 vavartat (°ta), 140  
 maghavāno vi rapśante (°śate), 193  
 maṇḍūky apsu saṁ bhuvaḥ, 104 q, 239  
 maṇḍūkyā su saṁ gamah (gamaya),  
 104 q, 239  
 madhu kariṣyāmi madhu janayiṣyāmi  
 etc., 30, 176, 241  
 madhu janiṣye (°ṣiya), 30, 176, 241  
 madhu tvā madhulā karotu (kṛṇotu,  
 cakāra), 104 o, 190, 341  
 madhumatīm vācam udeyam, 104 y  
 madhumatīm devebhyo vācam udyā-  
 saṁ etc., 104 y  
 madhumatīm adya devebhyo vācam  
 vadiṣyāmi etc., 104 y  
 madhu me madhulā karaḥ, 104 o, 341  
 madhu vañṣiṣya (vaniṣye), 176  
 madhye divaḥ svadhayā mādayante  
 (°yethe), 371 e  
 madhye poṣasya tṛmpatām (puṣyatām,  
 poṣasva tiṣṭhantīm), 342  
 madhvā yajñam nakṣati (°śase)  
 prīṇāṇaḥ (prai°), 79, 288, 329 (p. 226),  
 332 (p. 233)  
 madhvā yajñam mimikṣatam (°ti),  
 116 (p. 70), 371 b  
 manasaspata imam (°pate sudhātva  
 imam) . . . vāte dhāḥ (dhām), 304  
 (manuṣyān antarikṣam agan yajñas)  
 tato mā draviṇam aṣṭu, 39, 130  
 manai nu babhrūṇām aham, 119, 191  
 manojavaso vaḥ pitṛbhir dakṣiṇata  
 upa dadhatām, 349 (p. 256)  
 manojavās tvā pitṛbhir (pitāro) dak-  
 ṣiṇataḥ pātu (pāntu), 349 (p. 256)  
 mano nv ā huvāmahe (°hi, hvā°), 2, 229  
 mano yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116  
 (p. 67)  
 manoṣ tvā (manos tvā) grāmaṇyo  
 (°yo vratapate) vratenā dadhe  
 (°dhāmi), 49 a  
 mandasvā su svarṇare, 240  
 mandāna id vṛṣāyase (ud vṛṣāyate),  
 328  
 mandāmi babhrūṇām aham, 119  
 manmā didhyānā utā naḥ sakhāyā, 250  
 (p. 163)  
 manyunā kṛtam (manyur akārṣit)  
 etc., 246  
 manye bhejāno amṛtasya tarhi, 231  
 manye vām dyāvāprthivī subhojasau,  
 195  
 manve nu babhrūṇām aham, 119, 191  
 manve vām dyāvāprthivī, 195  
 mama cittam cittenānvehi, 152, 370  
 (p. 279)  
 mama cittam anu cित्तेbhir eta (cittam  
 upāyasi), 152, 370 (p. 279)  
 mama vrate te hrdayam (vra° hr° te)  
 dadhāmi (°tu), 312  
 mamāmitrān vi vidhyata (°tu), 371d  
 mameyam astu poṣyā, 337 (p. 241)  
 mayi dhāyi (dhehi) suvīryam, 85, 130  
 mayi ramasva (ramadhvam), 370 (p.  
 279)  
 mayo dātre bhūyāt, 161, 338  
 mayobhūr vāto abhi vātūsrāḥ (vāty  
 usrāḥ), 116 (p. 70)  
 marutaḥ sa . . . rchatu yo . . . 'bhi-  
 dāsati, 124  
 marutām pitas tad aham grṇāmi  
 (grṇe te, pitar uta tad grṇāmaḥ),  
 36, 79, 345 (p. 251)  
 marutām prasave (°vena) jaya (jayata,  
 jeṣam), 158, 308, 370 (p. 277)  
 marutvatīyam uktham . . . stabhnātu  
 (°notu), 191  
 marutvantam sakhyāya havāmahe  
 (huvemahi), 2, 121  
 marudbhīḥ pariśriyasva, 87  
 marjayantir divaḥ śiśum, 250 (p. 167)  
 marto vurita (vrṇīta, vareta) sakhyam,  
 10, 210 d  
 marmṛjyante divaḥ śiśum, 250 (p. 167)  
 marya iva yuvatibhīḥ sam arṣati (iva  
 yoṣāḥ sam arṣase), 79, 337 (p. 241)  
 mahaś cid abhy avardhata, 328  
 mahānt sann abhyavardhathāḥ, 328  
 mahi bhrājante (°ty) arcayo vi-  
 bhāvaso, 57  
 mahi no vātā iha vāntu bhūmau, 116  
 (p. 72), 349 (p. 256)

- mahe kṣatrāya dhattana (rāṣṭrāya dadhmasi), 116 (p. 71), 304  
mahe śrotrāya dhattana (dadhmasi), 116 (p. 71), 304  
maho jyāyo 'krta ('krata, 'krātām), 367, 372 c  
mahyaṁ yajantu (°tām) mama yāni havyā (yāniṣṭā), 60  
mahyaṁ yajamānāya tiṣṭha, 157, 329 (p. 223)  
mahyaṁ vātaḥ pavatām (°te) kāme asmin (kāmayāsmāi), 116 (p. 70)  
mahyaṁ jyaiṣṭhyāya pīpihi (pavate), 116 (p. 72), 270  
mahyam āpo madhumad erayantām (airayanta), 136  
mahyam id vaśam ā nayāt, 104 r  
mahyaṁ punar udājatu, 104 r  
mahyaṁ muktavāthānyam ānayet, 104 r  
mā cakrā āvṛtsata, 238  
mā ca riṣad upasattā te agne, 349 (p. 256)  
mā jñātāraṁ mā pratiṣṭhām vidanta (vindantu), 68, 159, 182  
mātā jaghanyā sarpati (gachanti), 372 c  
mātur anyo 'va padyata, 156  
mā te riṣan khanitā, 355, 358  
mā te riṣann upasattāro agne, 349 (p. 256)  
mātevaśmā adite śarma yacha (°tiḥ śarma yaṁsat), 106, 154, 329 (p. 227)  
mā tvā ke cin ni (cid vi) yaman viṁ (ke cin ni yemur in, ke cin nyemur in) na pāśinaḥ, 147, 182  
mā tvāgnir dhvanayid (dhana°; dhvanayid, °yed) dhūmagandhiḥ, 174, 182, 285  
mā tvā dabhan, 361  
mā tvā vṛkṣaḥ (°sau) saṁ bādhiṣṭa (°tām, bādhetḥām), 182, 211, 342, 351  
mā tvā hiṁsīt (°siḥ), 337 (p. 237)  
mādayasva (°yāse) svarṇare, 95 n., 122, 240  
mā divā suṣupthāḥ (svāpsīḥ), 79, 211  
mā devānām yūyupāma (mithuyā, momuhad) bhāgadheyam (kar bhā°, karma bhāgam), 302  
mā dyāvāpṛthivī abhiśociḥ (°śūsucāḥ, °sucāḥ; hiṁsiḥ; hiḍiṣātām), 201, 206, 332 (p. 233)  
mā na āyuh param avaraṁ māna-donaiḥ, 146  
mā naḥ param adharaṁ (°naṁ) mā rajo 'naiḥ (naiḥ), 146  
mā naḥ prajām ririṣo (°ṣan) mota vīrān, 341  
mā naḥ soma hvarito vihvarasva, 159, 182, 332 (p. 231)  
mā no agniḥ (°nir) nirṛtir mā na āṣṭān (āṣṭhām), 146  
mā no andhe tamasy antar ādhāt (ādāt), 332 (p. 231)  
mā no gharma vyathito vivyadhīt (vivyatho naḥ), 159, 182, 332 (p. 231)  
mā no 'to 'nyat pitaro yuṁgdhvam, 62, 236  
mā no dyāvāpṛthivī hiḍiṣethām, 206, 332 (p. 233)  
mā no rudro nirṛtir mā no astā, 146  
mā no hāsīn metthito net tvā jahāma, 124, 329 (p. 228), 345 (p. 249)  
mā no hiṁsīd dhiṁsito (etc.) na tvā jahāmi, 124, 329 (p. 228), 345 (p. 249)  
mā no hr̥ṇitām atithir (°thā atithim) vasur agniḥ, 337 (p. 236)  
mā pāt somam asomapaḥ, 159, 182  
mā pṛṇan pūrtyā vi rādhi (rādhiṣṭa), 87, 203  
mā bibher na mariṣyasi, 211  
mā bheḥ (bhaiḥ), 202  
mā bher mā roṇ (mo roṇ, māro) mo ca naḥ (mo eṣām) kiṁ canāmamat, 202, 276  
mā bhaiḥ mā ruṇ mo ca (rauṇ mā) naḥ kiṁ canāmamat, 202, 276  
mā bhaiṣīr na mariṣyasi, 211  
mām agne bhāginam kuru, 190  
mām anuvratā bhava, 250 (p. 165)  
mā mām mātā pṛthivī hiṁsīt, 329 (p. 226)  
mā mā saṁ tāptam (tāpsīḥ), 368  
mā mā hāsīn (°sīr) nāthito net (na) tvā jahāni (°mi), 124, 183, 329 (p. 228), 345 (p. 249)

- mā mā (mām) hiṁsiṣṭam svam (yat svam) yonim āvisantau (°śāthah), 250 (p. 167), 356  
 mā mā hiṁsiḥ (°sīt, °siṣṭa), 337 (p. 237), 349 (p. 257)  
 mā mā hiṁsiḥ svām (svam) yonim āvisanti (°śan), 250 (p. 167), 356  
 mām indra bhaginam kṛpu, 190  
 māmīṣām kaṁ canoc chiṣaḥ, 85  
 māmīṣām moci kaś cana, 85  
 mā me prajāyā . . . prasṛpa motsṛpa (°pata motsṛpata), 370 (p. 279)  
 mā modoṣiṣṭam (°ṣiḥ), 368  
 mām punihi (°nāhi) viśvataḥ, 275  
 mā yaḥ somam imam pibāt (pibā, somam pibād imam), 319, 331  
 mā (mā vayam) rāyaspoṣeṇa vi yauṣma, 277, 345 (p. 251)  
 mā vo 'to 'nyat pitaro yoyuvata, 62, 236  
 mā vo dabhat, 361  
 mā vo riṣat khanitā, 355, 358  
 mā savyena dakṣiṇam atikrāma (°mih), 159, 182  
 mā suṣupthāḥ, 79, 211  
 mā somam pātv asomapaḥ, 159, 182  
 mā sv asmāṁs tamasy antarādhāḥ, 332 (p. 231)  
 māham rāyaspoṣeṇa vi yoṣam, 277, 345 (p. 251)  
 mā hiṁsiṣṭur vahatum uhyamānam (ūh°), 284  
 mā hiṁsiḥ puruṣam jagat (hiṁsit puruṣān mama), 338  
 mā hr̥iṭhā abhy asmān, 195, 243  
 mitras tvā padi badhnātu (°nitām), 54  
 mitrasya cakṣuṣā samikṣāmahe, 303, 345 (p. 251)  
 mitrasya mā cakṣuṣā . . . samikṣantām (cakṣuṣekṣadhvam), 303  
 mitrasya vaś cakṣuṣā samikṣadhvam (°śāmahe), 303, 345 (p. 251)  
 mitrasyāham cakṣuṣā . . . samikṣe, 303, 345 (p. 251)  
 mitrāya havyam ghr̥tavaj juhota (°vad vidhema), 160, 290, 307  
 mitrāvaruṇau sa . . . ṛchatu yo . . . 'bhidāsati, 124  
 mitro janān yātayati bruvāṇaḥ, 240  
 mitro nayatu (°ti) vidvān, 116 (p. 70)  
 mithunam karnayoḥ kṛdhi (kṛtam), 246  
 miham na vāto vi ha vāti bhūma, 116 (p. 72), 349 (p. 256)  
 mukham śundhasva, 30  
 muñcatu yajñam (°ño) yajñapatim aṇhasaḥ svāhā, 337 (p. 241)  
 muñcantu mā śapathyāt, 312  
 muñcemaḥ yajñam muñca yajñapatim aṇhasaḥ svāhā, 337 (p. 241)  
 mṛtyoḥ padaṁ (padāni) yopayanto yad aita (aima, °yanta eta, lopayante yad eta or etad), 145 c, 307  
 mṛtyor mukṣiya māmṛtāt (mā patyuh), 30, 104 a  
 mṛdho vy āsthad abhayaṁ no astu, 130  
 mene bhejāno amṛtasya tarhi, 231  
 meṣa iva vai sam ca vi corv acyase (iva yad upa ca vi ca carvati, °ri), 337 (p. 241)  
 mainam hiṁsiṣṭam svām yonim āvisantau, 356  
 mainam agne vi daho mābhi śocaḥ (śūsucaḥ), 182, 211  
 mainām arciṣā mā tapasābhi (mainām tapasā mār̥ciṣābhi) śocīḥ (śocaḥ, śūsucaḥ), 182, 201, 211  
 maiṣām kaṁ canoc chiṣaḥ, 85  
 maiṣām uccheṣi kiṁ cana, 85  
 mo śvatvam asmān tarādhāt, 332 (p. 231)  
 mo sv asmāṁs tamasy antarādhāḥ, 332 (p. 231)  
 mohayitvā nipadyate (prapadyante), 370 (p. 277)  
 ya ājagma (°muḥ) savanemā (°nedaṁ; °nam idaṁ; ājagmedaṁ savanaṁ) juṣāṇāḥ, 331  
 ya āviṣṭo vayassu yo mṛgeṣu, 248  
 ya indreṇa saratham yāti devaḥ, 359  
 ya im vahanta āsubhiḥ, 30  
 ya etasmiṁ loke stha . . . bhūyāsta, 17, 262 k  
 ya eti pradiśaḥ sarvāḥ, 331  
 yaḥ prāṇati (°ṇiti) ya im śṛṇoty uktam, 193

- yaṁ vyaṁ dhvārāma taṁ dhvara  
(vyaṁ dhūrvāmas taṁ ca dhūrva),  
124, 196
- yaṁ sarve 'nujivāma, 124, 318
- yakṣataḥ svau mahimānau (yakṣat  
svaṁ mahimānam), 356
- yakṣato 'gnīvaruṇayor hotroḥ (yakṣad  
agner hotuḥ) priyā dhāmāni, 356
- yac cacārānanuvratam, 231
- yac ca prāpati (°ṇiti) yac ca na, 193
- yac cāham eno . . . cakāra (cakṛma)  
etc., 346
- yac chaṁ ca yoś ca manur āyeje  
(āyaje) pitā, 231
- yachantāṁ (°tu, °tu tvā) pañca, 61
- yajamānāya jāgrta, 19, 152
- yajamānāya tiṣṭhatu (tiṣṭhat), 157,  
329 (p. 223)
- yajamānāya draviṇaṁ dadhātu (°ta),  
332 (p. 232), 355
- yajamānāya vāryam ā suvas kar asmai,  
41, 167
- yajā no (yajāno) devo (devān) ajaraḥ  
suviraḥ, 250 (p. 165)
- yaj jagrantha savitā satyadharmā, 218
- yajñāḥ praty u ṣṭhāt sumatau  
matinām, 158, 329 (p. 227)
- yajñam hinvanty adribhiḥ, 116 (p. 68)
- yajñam naḥ pātu (pāntu) rajasah  
(vasavaḥ) parasmāt (purastāt), 370  
(p. 280)
- yajñapataye vasu vāryam āsaṁska-  
rase, 41, 167
- yajñapataye vāryam ā svas kaḥ, 41, 167
- yajña pratitiṣṭha sumatau suśevāḥ,  
158, 329 (p. 227)
- yajñasya yuktau dhuryā (°yāv) abhū-  
thām (°tām), 21, 56, 337 (p. 235)
- yajñasyāyur anu saṁ caranti (tar-  
antu), 104 b
- yajñāya santv adrayaḥ, 116 (p. 68)
- yajñāyur anusaṁcarān, 104 b
- yajño devānām praty eti (etu)  
sumnam, 116 (p. 70)
- yajño yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116  
(p. 67)
- yaṁ jivam āśnavāmahai (°he), 26, 253
- yataḥ khanema (°nāma) taṁ vyaṁ,  
169
- yata ścutad agnāv eva tat, 201, 219
- yata ścutad dhutam agnāu tad astu,  
201, 219
- yato na punar āyati (°si), 329 (p. 224)
- yato bhayam abhayaṁ tan no astu  
(asti), 116 (p. 73)
- yat te kruddhaḥ parovapa (°vāpa), 315
- yat te krūraṁ . . . tat . . . śudhyatu  
(śundhatām, śundhasva, tac chu°),  
30, 71, 82, 195, 338
- yat te grāvā bāhucyuto acucyavuh  
(acucyot), 359
- yat te grāvṇā cichiduh (vichindat)  
soma rājan, 145 f, 359
- yat tvā kruddhaḥ parovapa (krud-  
dhāḥ pracakruḥ), 315
- yat paśur māyūm akṛta, 349 (p. 257)
- (yatra kva ca yajño 'gāt) tato mā  
draviṇam aṣṭu, 39, 130
- yatra cuścutad (ścutad) agnāv evaitat,  
201, 219
- yatra devā iti bravan, 23, 168
- yatrā devaiḥ sadhamādām madanti  
(madema), 126, 324
- yatra naḥ pūrve pitarah paretāḥ, 248
- yatra-yatra jātavedaḥ sambabhūtha  
(°va), 246, 342
- yatra-yatra vibhrto (bi°, bibhrato)  
jātavedāḥ, 246, 342
- yatra vyaṁ vadāmasi (°mah), 262 g
- yatra ścutad etc., see yatra cuścutad
- yatra suhārdaḥ sukrto madante, 58
- yatrā devā iti bruvan, 23, 168
- yatrā naḥ pūrve pitarah paretāḥ  
(pareyuh), 248
- yatrā naś cakrā (cakra) jarasaṁ  
tanūnām, 261
- yatrā suhārdaḥ sukrto madanti, 58
- yatrauśadhiḥ samagmata, 225, 230
- yat sanavatha (°vātha) pūruṣam, 262 e
- yat sānoḥ sānum āruhat (sānv āruhaḥ),  
294, 337 (p. 235)
- yat sāsahat (sāsāhā, °hat) sadane  
kaṁ cid atrinam, 145 f, 280
- yat sim āgaś cakṛmā tat su mṛdatu  
(mṛḍa), 341
- yat sunvate yajamānāya śikṣathah  
(śikṣam), 229, 310

- yat some-soma ābhavaḥ (ābhuvah), 23, 217  
yat svapne annam aśnāmi, 85  
yatha ṛṇaṁ saṁnayāmasi (yatharṇaṁ saṁnayanti), 291, 314  
yathāgniḥ pṛthivā samanamad evaṁ . . . saṁ namantu, 359  
yathāgnir akṣito . . . svadhā bhava (bhavatām), 56, 329 (p. 226)  
yathā jyok sumanā asāḥ (asat), 262 e, 337 (p. 237)  
yathā tvam agne samidhā samidhyase (°si), 82  
yathādityo 'kṣito . . . svadhā bhava (bhavatām), 329 (p. 227)  
yathā divy ādityāya samanamann . . . , 359  
yathā devaiḥ sadhamādaṁ madema, 126  
yathā naḥ suphalāsasi (°lā bhuvah), 253  
yathā naḥ subhagāsasi (sumanā asah), 253  
yathāntarikṣe vāyave samanamann . . . , 359  
yathā pumān bhaved iha, 169  
yathā pṛthivyām agnaye samanamann . . . , 359  
yathāmi anyo anyam na jānan, 361  
yathāmiṣām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361  
yathā me bhūrayo 'sata, 307  
yathāvaśaṁ tanvaṁ (°vah) kalpayasva (°yāti), 79, 153, 329 (p. 227)  
yathā vāyur akṣito . . . svadhā bhava (bhavatām), 329 (p. 227)  
yathā vāyur antarikṣeṇa samanamad evaṁ . . . saṁ namantu, 359  
yathāsāma jivaloke bhūrayah, 307  
yathāsā rāṣṭravardhanaḥ (°so mitra-var°), 262 e  
yathāsthānaṁ dhārayantām (°sthāma kalpayantām) ihaiva (yathā° kalpa-yadhvam, kalpantām), 241, 341  
yathāham uttaro 'sāni (vadāmi), 124  
yathendram daivir viśo . . . bhavantu (bhūyāsuḥ), 161  
yatheha puruṣo 'sat (°saḥ syāt), 169  
yathaitesām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361  
yathainam jarase nayāt, 169  
yathaiṣām anyo anyam na jānāt, 361  
yad agneḥ sendrasya . . . bhavāmi, 121  
yad aghriyata (°yathās) tad ghṛtam abhavaḥ, 329 (p. 221)  
yad adhriyata tad ghṛtam abhavat, 329 (p. 221)  
yad antarikṣam tad u me (naḥ) pitā-bhūt (pitāsa), 219  
yad annam adyate naktam (sāyam), 85  
yad apsarasrūparasya (apsaradrōrupa°, apsaradrūr upa°), khādati, 363  
yad āśuddhaḥ parājaghāna tad va etena śundhantām, 30, 71, 303, 349 (p. 257)  
yad asarpat (°pas) tat sarpir abhavat (°vah), 329 (p. 221)  
yad aham devayajanaṁ veda . . . kṣinomi (vṛścāni), 118  
yad aham dhanena prapaṇaṁ carāmi, 124, 345 (p. 249)  
yad ahnāt kurute pāpam (ahnā pāpam akārṣam), 30, 230, 323  
yadā tvam abhivarṣasi (yadā prāṇo abhyavarṣit), 230, 329 (p. 224)  
yad āmayati niṣ kṛtha (kṛta), 15  
yadā śṛtaṁ kṛnavo (karavo) jātavedaḥ, 190  
yad iti mām atimanyadhvam, (yadi mām atimanyādhvai), 168, 179  
yadi vāham anṛtadeva āsa (°devo asmi), 231  
yadi vṛkṣād abhyapaptat (vṛkṣāgrād abhyapatat) phalam (°lam tat), 217  
yadi vahanty āśavaḥ, 30  
yad uttaradrāv uparaś ca khādataḥ, 363  
yad ūrdhvas tiṣṭhā (°ṭhād) draviṇeha dhattāt, 24, 337 (p. 237)  
yaded antā adadṛhanta (adadṛnh°) pūrve, 280  
yad enaṁ dyaus jānayat (ajan°) suretāḥ, 268  
yad aiṣi manasā dūram, 331  
yad oṣadhayaḥ saṁgachante (samag-mata), 225, 230  
yad dūre sann ihābhavaḥ (°bhuvah), 23, 217

- yad dhastābhyām cakṛma (cakara) kilbiṣāṇi, 290, 345 (p. 249)
- yad brāhmaṇānām brahmaṇi . . . bhū-yāsam, 121
- yad rātriyāt kurute pāpam (rātriyā, °tryā, pāpam akārṣam, akāriṣam), 30, 230, 286, 323
- yad vaśā māyum akrata, 349 (p. 257)
- yad vāto apo ('po) aganīgan (agamat), 217, 236
- yad vādāsyān samjagārā janebhyah, 177, 231, 250 (p. 163), 261
- yad vāskandad dhaviṣo yatra-yatra, 145 d
- yad vā skandād ājyasyota viṣṇo, 145 d
- yad vo devāḥ prapaṇam carāma, 124, 345 (p. 249)
- yad vo 'śuddha ālebhe taṁ śundhadhvam, 30, 71, 303
- yad vo 'śuddhāḥ parā jaghnur (°dhaḥ parā jaghānaitad) idaṁ vas tac chundhāmi, 30, 71, 303, 349 (p. 257)
- yantā no avṛkaṁ chardiḥ, 100, 248 a
- yam te svadāvan svadanti gūrtayaḥ (svadhāvan svadayanti dhenavaḥ), 194, 240
- yam tvām ayaṁ (tvāyam) svadhitis tejamānaḥ (tetijānaḥ, tigmatejāḥ), 236
- yam tvā somenātitrpāma (°pam, °pan), 315, 345 (p. 251)
- yam tvā somenāmimadam (°dan), 315
- yam dviṣmas taṁ sa ṛchatu, 124, 125
- yam dviṣmas tasmin prati muñcāmi pāśam, 345 (p. 251)
- yam dveṣāma tam ṛchatu, 124, 125
- yan navam ait (ais) tan navaṇitam abhavat (°vaḥ), 329 (p. 221)
- yam nirmanthato aśvinā, 125, 229
- yan madhuno madhavyam . . . 'sāni (bhūyāsam), 170
- yan mā somāsa ukthino amandiṣuḥ (somāso mamadan yad ukthā), 99, 145 a
- yan me 'dya retaḥ pṛthivīm askāntsīt (askān), 262 b
- yan me mātā pralulubhe (°lulobha, pramamāda), 79
- yamaṁ rājānaṁ haviṣā duvasya (°sy-ata, saparyata), 347
- yamaṁ ha yajño gachati (°tu), 116 (p. 70)
- yam abadhniṭa savitā suketah (suṣe-vaḥ), 54, 218
- yamasya dūtaś ca vāg vidhāvati (dūtaḥ śvapād vidhāvasi), 332 (p. 232)
- yamasya (°sya yena) balinā carāmi, 124, 356
- yamasya loke adhirajjur āyat (āya; loke nidhir ajarāya), 153, 342
- yamaḥ sūyamānaḥ, 232
- yamāya tvā mahyam varuṇo dadātu (°ti), 116 (p. 67)
- yam ichāmi (aichāma) manasā so 'yam āgāt, 221, 229, 345 (p. 249)
- yame iva yatamāne yad aitam (etam), 268
- yamo dadāty (°tv) avasānam asmai, 116 (p. 69)
- yamo 'bhiṣutaḥ, 232
- yam bahava upajīvanti . . . (°vo 'nu-jīvān), 124, 318
- yayā gā ākarāmahai (°he), 253
- yavaya dveṣo asmat (yavayāsmad dveṣaḥ, °mad aghā dveṣāṇsi), 242
- yavayārātiḥ (°tim), 242
- yaśaḥ stha yaśasvi bhūyāsam, 370 (p. 279)
- yaśo bhagaś ca (bhagasya) vindatu (mā vidat), 158
- yaśo me 'vocaḥ (vocaḥ), 266
- yaśo 'si yaśo 'ham tvayi bhūyāsam, 370 (p. 279)
- yas ta ātmā paśuṣu praviṣtaḥ, 248
- yas tad (tā, tāni) veda (vijānāt) sa pituḥ (°tuṣ, savituḥ) pitāsat, 124
- yas te drapsa (°saḥ) skandati (skanno) yas te aṇṣuḥ, 245
- yas te prāṇaḥ paśuṣu praviṣtaḥ, 248
- yas tvā karad ekavṛṣam janānām, 145 a
- yasmāj jātā na parā naiva kiṁ canāsa, 231
- yasmāj jātā na purā kiṁ canaiva, 231
- yasmāj jāto na paro 'nyo (anyo) asti, 231

- yasmāt param nāparam asti kiṃ cit, 231
- yasmād anyan na param kiṃ canāsti, 231
- yasmād anyo na paro asti jātaḥ, 231
- yasmād bhīta udavāśiṣṭa (bhīṣāvā-  
śiṣṭhāḥ), 337 (p. 239)
- yasmād bhīta udavepiṣṭa (bhīṣāve-  
piṣṭhāḥ), 337 (p. 239)
- yasmād bhītā (°to, bhīṣā) niṣīdasi  
(nyaṣadaḥ, °sadaḥ), 230
- yasmād bhīṣā samjñaptāḥ (samajñās-  
thāḥ), 248
- yasmād yoner udārithā (°tha) yaje  
(yajā) tam, 60, 118, 261
- yasmān na jātaḥ paro anyo asti (°sti),  
231
- yasmān nānyat param asti bhūtam,  
231
- yasmin devā adhi viśve niṣeduh (viṣ-  
aktāḥ), 246
- yasmai kṛṇoti (karoti) brāhmaṇaḥ, 190
- yasmai ca tvā khanāmy aham (khanā-  
masi), 345 (p. 250)
- yasmai cāham khanāmi vaḥ, 345 (p.  
250)
- yasya kṛṇmo (kurmo) havir gr̥he  
(gr̥he haviḥ), 190
- yasya yoniṃ patireto gr̥bhāya (prati  
reto gr̥hāṇa), 192
- yasyām karmāṇi kurvate (kṛṇvate),  
190, 231
- yasyāñjana prasarpasi, 370 (p. 278)
- yasyām uśantaḥ praharāma (°rema)  
śepam (°paḥ), 169
- yasyauśadhīḥ prasarpata, 370 (p. 278)
- yā akṛntann avayan yā atanvata  
(yās ca tatnire; akṛntan yā atanvan),  
46, 218
- yā ātmanvad bibhṛto (°tho) yau ca  
rakṣataḥ (°thaḥ), 21, 329 (p. 228)
- yāḥ paśūnām ṛṣabhe . . . prahiṇomi  
(°hiṇvo) etc., 117, 304
- yā jātā pūṭadaksasā, 87
- yā tām rātrīm upāśmahe, 314
- yā tiraści nipadyase (°te), 331
- yā te tanūḥ pitṛṣv āviveṣa, 248
- yā te patighnī . . . karomi, 190
- yā devir antān abhito 'dadanta, 220,  
365
- yā na ūrū uśati viśrayāte (°ti, viś-  
rayātai), 72, 253
- yāni karmāṇi cakrire, 231
- yā no dadāti śravaṇam pitṛṇam, 116  
(p. 73)
- yānti śubhrā riṇann apaḥ, 365
- yām tvā rātry upāśmahe (upāśate,  
rātri yajāmahe), 314
- yā prathamā vyauchat, 218
- yābhyām karmāṇi kurvate (kṛṇvate),  
190
- yābhyām nirmānthatām aśvinau  
devau, 125, 229
- yām indreṇa samadadhvam (°dhadh-  
vam, samdhām samadhatthāḥ), 370  
(p. 278)
- yāmi mayūraromabhiḥ, 309
- yā rājānam (°nā) saratham yātha  
(yāta) ugrā, 21, 125, 331
- yāvac ca sapta sindhavo vitasthire  
(°tasthuḥ), 76
- yāvatinām-yāvatinām va aiśamo lak-  
ṣaṇam akāriṣam etc., 104 e
- yāvatinām idam karomi (kariṣyāmi)  
etc., 104 e
- yāvat sapta sindhavo vitaṣṭhire, 76
- yāvayārātim, 242
- yāvayāsmad dveṣam (yāvaya dveṣo  
asmat), 242
- yāv ātmanvad viśatho (bibhṛto) yau  
ca rakṣataḥ (°taḥ), 21, 329 (p. 228)
- yās ca devir (°vyo, °vis) antān (tan-  
tūn) abhito 'dadanta (tatantha,  
'ta°), 220, 365
- yāsyām patighnī . . . tām kṛṇomi, 190
- yāhi mayūraromabhiḥ, 309
- yiyapsyata (yi°) iva te manaḥ (mu-  
kham), 271
- yuktās tisro vimṛjaḥ sūryasya, 246
- yukto vāto 'ntarikṣeṇa te saha, 143, 246
- yukṣvā (yuṅkṣvā) madacyutā harī, 192
- yukṣvā (yuṅkṣvā) hi keśinā harī, 192
- yukṣvā (yuṅkṣvā) hi vājiniṇi, 192
- yukṣvā (yuṅkṣvā) hi vṛtrahan tama, 192
- yukṣvā (yuṅgdhvaṃ) hy aruṣi rathe,  
192, 370 (p. 279)

- yujo yujyante (yuñjantu) karmabhiḥ, 85, 116 (p. 70)  
 yudhā devebhyo varivaś cakārtha, 329 (p. 226)  
 yudhendro mahnā varivaś cakāra, 329 (p. 226)  
 yunakta sīrā vi yugā tanudhvam (tanota), 46, 275  
 yunajmi tisro vipṛcaḥ sūryasya te (tisro vivṛtaḥ sūryaḥ savaḥ, or save), 246  
 yunajmi vāyum antarikṣeṇa te (tena) saha, 143, 246  
 yuyuyātām ito rapo apa sridhaḥ, 210 d  
 yuṣmān rāya uta yajñā asaścata, 136  
 yūpāyocchriyamāñāyānubruhi (°chriya°), 282  
 yūyaṁ vṛṣṭim varṣayathā puriṣiṇaḥ, 18  
 yūyātām asmad rapo apa sridhaḥ, 210 d  
 ye apsu ṣadāñsi (°psu sad°) cakrire, 247  
 ye kilālana tarpayatho (°yanti) ye ghr̥tena, 371 c  
 ye ke ca bhrātaraḥ sthana (sthāḥ), 257  
 ye ca bhūteṣu jāgrati (jāgr̥tha), 329 (p. 221)  
 ye 'tra pitarāḥ . . . bhūyāstha, 17, 262 k  
 ye tvā rātry (°trīm) upāsate, 314  
 ye dadante (dadate) pañca diśaḥ sadhriciḥ, 193  
 yena jayanti (jayāsi) na parā jayante (jayāsai), 124, 360  
 yena tvaṁ deva veda (tvaṁ veda) . . . bhūyāḥ (bhava, edhī), 161  
 yena tvābhadhnāt savitā suśevaḥ (°vāḥ, suketāḥ), 54, 218  
 yena devā amṛtam anv avindan, 218  
 yena devāso amṛtatvam ānaśuḥ, 218  
 yena dhanena prapaṇam carāmi, 124, 345 (p. 249)  
 yena bhūyaś ca rātryām (carāty ayam, caraty ayam), 124, 337 (p. 235)  
 yena bhūriś carā divam, 337 (p. 235)  
 yena mābhadhnāt savitā suśevaḥ, 54, 218  
 yena yamasya nidhinā (balinā) carāmi (°ñi, °vāḥ), 124, 356  
 yena śravāṅsy ānaśuḥ (āśata), 39, 219  
 yena śriyam akṛṇutām, 190, 293, 332 (p. 230)  
 yena sūryam tamaso nir amoci (mumoca), 59, 81 n., 215, 219  
 yena striyam akṛṇutam (striyāv akurutam), 190, 293, 332 (p. 230)  
 yenākṣā (°śān, °ṣyāv, yenā kṣām) abhyaṣicyanta (°ṣiñcatam, °tām), 85, 293, 332 (p. 230), 364  
 yenā te pūrve pitarāḥ paretāḥ, 248  
 yenāpāmṛsatām (°mṛsatām, yenāvam-ṛsatām) surām, 268, 293, 332 (p. 230)  
 yenendrasya ratham sambabhūvuh, 359  
 yenendrāya samabharah (°ran) payāñsi, 291, 360  
 yenaīsa bhūtas tiṣṭhaty (°tais tiṣṭhate hy) antarātmā, 76  
 ye no dviṣanty anu tān rabhasva, 349 (p. 257)  
 ye pārthivāḥ sarpās tebhya imam balim harāmi, 230  
 ye pṛthivyās samājagmur iṣam ūrjam vasānāḥ, 231  
 ye 'psu . . ., see ye apsu . . .  
 yebhir vācam viśvarūpebhir (°rūpām, puṣkalebhir) avyayan (°yat, samavyayat), 359  
 ye rātrim (°trīm) anutiṣṭhanti (°atha), 329 (p. 221)  
 yeṣām apsu sadas (°aḥ) kṛtam, 247  
 yeṣv ahaṁ sumanāḥ etc., see anyeṣv etc.  
 ye sarpāḥ pārthivā . . . tebhya imam balim āhārṣam etc., 230  
 ye 'smān abhyaghāyanti, 370 (p. 279)  
 yo agnir agner adhyaājyata (agnes tapaso 'dhi jātaḥ), 248  
 yo aghāyur abhidāsāt, 124  
 yo asmān abhyaghāyati, 370 (p. 279)  
 yo dāśuṣaḥ sukṛto havam eti (upa gantā), 248 a  
 yo duṣkṛtām karavat tasya duṣkṛtam, 190, 360  
 yo devayānaḥ panthās tena yajño devān apy etu (tena devān gacha), 338



- yo devānām carasi prānathena, 337 (p. 239)
- yo na indravāyū mitrāvaruṇāv . . . abhidāsati, 124
- yo no dveṣṭi tanūm rabhasva, 349 (p. 257)
- yo no dveṣṭy adharah sas padīṣṭa (sa padyatām), 161
- yo no dveṣṭy anu tam ravasva (rabhasva), 349 (p. 257)
- yo no mitrāvaruṇā abhidāsāt sapatnaḥ, 124
- yo māghāyur abhidāsati, 124
- yo mā dadāti sa id eva māvāḥ (māvat), 137, 217
- yo maitasyā diśo abhidāsād . . . sā rchatu, 124
- yau viśvasya paribhū (\*syādhipā) babhūvathuḥ (\*tuḥ), 21, 329 (p. 228)
- rakṣā ca no damyebhir anīkaiḥ, 329 (p. 226)
- raṇan (raṇā) gāvo na yavase, 360
- ratham na dhīraḥ svapā atakṣam (\*ṣiṣuḥ), 315
- rathitamau rathinām ahva (\*nām huva) ūtaye, 2, 229
- ratho na vājam saniṣyann (saniṣann) ayāsīt, 28, 234 c
- ramadhvam mā bibhīta mat (bibhītana), 258
- ramayata (\*tā) marutaḥ śyenam āyinaṁ (\*taḥ pretam vājinam), 261
- rayim yena vanāmahai (\*he), 26, 124
- rayim gr̥ṇatsu didhṛtam (dhāraya), 210 a, 368
- rayim ca naḥ sarvaviraṁ (\*rām) ni yacha (\*chata, \*chatu, \*chāt), 154, 257, 370 (p. 279)
- rayim ca putrān anusamvyayasva, 162, 308
- rayim dhattam (dhattha, \*tho) vasumantam purukṣum (śatagvinam), 116 (p. 72), 369
- rayim dhehi sarvaviraṁ vacasyam, 363
- rārāṣam ud iva vidhyati (\*si), 338
- rasena sam agasmahi (aganmahi), 202
- rājānam saṁgāyata (\*yetām), 79, 330, 352
- rājā pavitraratho vājam āruhaḥ (\*hat), 329 (p. 226)
- rātrīm-rātrīm (rātrīm-rātrīm) aprayāvam bharantaḥ, 250 (p. 166)
- rāyaś ca poṣam upasamvyayasva, 162, 308
- rāyaś ca poṣair abhi naḥ sacadhvam (sacatām), 371 d
- rāyas poṣam yajamāneṣu dhattam (dhāraya, dhehi), 368
- rāyas poṣam vi śyatām (śyatu, śya) nābhīm asme (asya), 329 (p. 229), 368
- rāyas poṣam abhi samvyayiṣye, 162, 308
- rāyas poṣāyotsrje (\*jet), 325
- rāyas poṣeṇa sam sṛja (sṛjasva), 74
- rāyas poṣo ni śīdatu, 116 (p. 68)
- rāṣtram duhāthām iha revatibhiḥ, 21, 329 (p. 224)
- rāṣtram amuṣmai datta (dehi), 370 (p. 279)
- rucam no dhatta (dhehi) bṛhaspate, 355
- rucitogharmah, 239
- rudra āhutaḥ, 232
- rudrasya sūnum havasā gr̥ṇīmasi (vivāse), 345 (p. 251)
- rudrān priṇāmi (ru° devān yajñenāpīprem), 233
- rudrāya tvā mahyam varuṇo dadātu (\*ti), 116 (p. 67)
- rudrās tvā pracetasah paścāt pāntu, 349 (p. 257)
- rudro vasubhir ā cake (ciketu), 139
- rudro hūyamānaḥ, 232
- rūpam varṇam paśūnām mā nirmṛkṣam, 289, 302, 312
- rūpam vo rūpeṇābhyemi (\*bhyāgām) vayasā vayaḥ, 230
- rūpād varṇam mā nirmṛkṣat, 289, 302, 312
- rūpeṇa vo rūpam abhy āgām (aimi), 230
- rejate śuśmāt prthivī cid adrivaḥ, 117
- reto dadhātṽ (\*ty) oṣadhīṣu garbham, 116 (p. 70)
- reto dhattam puṣṭyai prajananam, 49 a
- revati predhā yajñapatim āviśa, 362
- revati yajamāne priyam dhā āviśa, 362

revatir yajñapatiṁ priyadhāviśata, 362  
 rocate (rocitam), 247  
 rocitas tvam deva gharma deveṣv asi, 239  
 rocito gharma ruciya, 239  
 rociṣiyāhaṁ manuṣyeṣu, 249  
 rohanti (°tu) pūrvyā ruhaḥ, 116 (p. 71)  
 raudrenānikena pāhi māgne (pāta māgnayaḥ), 349 (p. 257)  
 lokam me yajamānāya vinda (vindata), 370 (p. 279)  
 vacānsy āsā (asmai) sthaviṛāya takṣam (takṣuḥ), 291, 315  
 vajro 'si (hāsmi) sapatnahā, 311  
 vadhid (°im) vṛtram vajreṇa mandasānaḥ, 262 d  
 vanaspate 'va srjā (srja), 259  
 vandadvārā vandamānā vivaṣṭu, 323  
 vande dāruṁ vandamāno vivakmi, 323  
 vapayā dyāvāpṛthivī prorṇuvāthām, 21, 329 (p. 223)  
 vapam te agnir iṣito arohat ('va sarpatu), 136  
 vaptā (°tar, °trā) vapasi (°ti) keśaśmaśru (keśān), 337 (p. 241)  
 vayam rāṣṭre jāgryāma (°mā, jāgriyāma) purohitāḥ, 261, 281, 283, 287  
 vayam saṁghātāṁ (°taṁ-saṁghātāṁ, °te-saṁghāte) jeṣma (jayema, saṁja°), 174  
 vayā ivānu rohate (°ti), 79  
 vayānsi ya āviveśa yo mṛgeṣu, 248  
 vayo dātre (dātra edhi, dātre bhūyān) mayo mahyam (°yam astu) pratigrahītre, 161, 338  
 varaṇo vārayātai (°yiṣyate, °yāt), 65, 171  
 varivasya mahāmaha (°syā mahonām), 261  
 varuṇasya skambhasarjanam asi (°ny asi, °nī sthaḥ), 363  
 varuṇeti śapāmahe (°mahai, yad ūcima), 104 h  
 varuṇo vārayāt, 65, 171  
 varūtrayo janayas tvā . . . pacantūkhe, 53, 349 (p. 257)  
 varūtrī (varu°) tvā devī . . . pacatām ukhe, 53, 349 (p. 257)

varebhir varān abhi ṣu pra sīdataḥ (°ta), 248  
 varca ā dhehi me tanvam (dhāyi me tanuḥ), 85, 130  
 varcayā mukhaṁ mā na āyuh pramoṣiḥ, 250 (p. 162)  
 varco asmāsu (mayi) dhatta (dhehi), 370 (p. 277)  
 vartir yajñam pariyan sukratūyase (°si), 79  
 vardhiṣimahi ca vayam ā ca pyāsiṣimahi (pyāyiṣimahi ca), 206, 249  
 varṣman kṣatrasya kakubhiḥ (°bhi, kakubbhiḥ) śisriyāṇaḥ (śrayasva), 250 (p. 163)  
 varṣman rāṣṭrasya kakudi śrayasva, 250 (p. 163)  
 vavakṣa (°sur) ugro (rṣvo) astṛtaḥ, 248  
 vavakṣa (°sat) sadyo mahi dūtyam caran, 140  
 vaśāyā dugdham apiban (°dham pītva), 248  
 vaśī vaśam nayasa (nayāsā) ekaja tvam, 117  
 vasupate vi ramaya, 242  
 vasūnām rudrāṇām ādityānām sadasi sīda (°nām sadanam asi, °nām sado 'si . . .), 210 a, 365  
 vasūni kṛpvan (°vann asmin, asme; kurvan) naryā purūṇi, 190  
 vasūni cārur (cārye, cāryo, cāyyo) vi bhajāsi (bhrjāsi, bhajā sa) jīvan, 152  
 vasospate ni ramaya (rā°), 242  
 vaha (vahā) devatrā didhiṣo (da°) haviṇṣi, 261  
 vahāsi mā (vahānsi sā) sukṛtām yatra lokāḥ (°aḥ), 152  
 vahiṣṭhebbhir viharan yāsi (pāhi) tantum, 116 (p. 73)  
 vāk tvā samudra upadadhātu (°dhe) etc., 49 a, 139  
 vāk patamgāya śisriye (dhīyate, hūyate, °go aśisriyat, °gā aśisrayuḥ), 72, 219, 349 (p. 256)  
 vākpā vācam me pāhi (pātu), 337 (p. 237)  
 vāg ārtvijyam kariṣyati (karotu), 162

vāg yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p. 67)  
 vācam te mayi dadhe, 33  
 vācam te mā hiñśiṣam (vācam asya mā  
 hiñśiḥ), 304  
 vācam te śundhāmi, 30  
 vācam dhehi, 158  
 vācam paśūn (prāṇam . . .) mā nir  
 mārjīḥ (mrkṣam), 206, 289, 302  
 vācam me tvayi dadhāni, 33  
 vācam me dāḥ, 158  
 vācaspatir vācam adya (vācam naḥ,  
 vājam naḥ, no adya vājam) svadāti  
 (°tu, °atu) naḥ (te, —), 92, 104 p  
 vācaspatiḥ somam apāt (somam  
 pibatu, °ti), 104 f  
 vācaspate 'chidrayā . . . airayat  
 (°yant, °yasva, erayasva) svāhā, 40,  
 248, 338  
 vācaspate vāco . . . āyakṣase (°yak-  
 ṣyase, °yachase), 27, 171  
 vācaḥ satyam aśīmahi (aśīya), 345  
 (p. 250)  
 vācā somam avanayāmi, 345 (p. 252)  
 vājam tvāgne jigivāṇsam sasanvāṇsam  
 (jeṣyantam sanīsyantam) sam-  
 mārjmi, 234 d  
 vājasya nu (°syedaṁ) prasava ābabh-  
 ūva (°ve sam babhūvima), 345 (p. 251)  
 vājān abhi pra gāhate (°se), 328  
 vāji tvā sapatnasāham sam mārjmi  
 (mārṣti), 312  
 vājinam tvā vājino 'vanayāmah (vā-  
 jiny avanayāmi), 345 (p. 252)  
 vājino me yajñam vahān (vahāni), 325  
 vājino vājajito 'dhvana skabhnvanto  
 . . . gachata, 250 (p. 163)  
 vājino vājajito vājam sariṣyanto (sar°  
 vājam jeṣyanto) . . . ava jighrata,  
 329 (p. 227), 352  
 vājino vājajito vājam sasṛvāṇso (jigī-  
 vāṇso; sa° vājam jigivāṇso) . . . bhā-  
 gam avajighrata nimirjanāḥ (bhāge  
 ni mrjatām, bhāge ni mrddhvam),  
 87, 284, 329 (p. 228), 352  
 vājinau vājajitau vājam jivā . . .  
 avajighratam (°tām, nimirjyethām),  
 87, 329 (pp. 227, 228), 352  
 vājebhir mā hrñiyathāḥ, 195, 243

vāte dhāḥ, *part of manaspata imam  
 etc., q. v.*  
 vānaspatyā grāvāṇo ghoṣam akrata,  
 217, 229, 230  
 vāmī te (nāma) samdr̥ṣi . . . dheṣiya  
 (dhi°, dhimahi), 175, 279, 346  
 vāyave stokānām, 156  
 vāyuh paśur āsit tenāyajanta (°jata)  
 . . . 359  
 vāyur dikṣito . . . dikṣayatu (dikṣeta)  
 etc., 79, 160, 243  
 vāyuh somah sūrya . . . punantu, 355  
 vāyo ve (vīhi) stokānām (ṣto°), 156  
 vicaranty apativratā, 231, 250 (p. 165)  
 vi jihīṣva lokam kṛṇu (jihīṣva lokān  
 kṛdhi), 210 a  
 vidvīr yāman vavardhayan (yāmann  
 avar°), 218, 273  
 vidād (vided) ūrjam śatakratur vidād  
 (vided) iṣam, 169  
 vided (vider) agnir (agner, agne) nabho  
 nāma, 332 (p. 233)  
 videya (°yam), 68  
 vidma te dhāma (vidmā te nāma)  
 paramam guhā yat, 261  
 vidma (°mā) te svapna janitram, 261  
 vidhṛtir asi (°ti sthaḥ), 368  
 vi parjanyaṁ (°yāḥ) srjanti rodasi  
 anu, 74, 116 (p. 69), 349 (p. 255), 361  
 vi pāpmanā pr̥kta, 352  
 vipṛca (°caḥ, °cas, °cau) stha (sthaḥ),  
 352  
 vi prchad iti mātaram, 9, 137  
 viprā (viprāya) gātham gāyata yaj  
 jujoṣati (°sat, yam jujoṣate), 45, 253  
 vibhūm kāmam (vibhūn kāmān) vy  
 aśīya (aśnavai), 169  
 vi mamarṣa rohito viśvarūpaḥ, 218  
 vi mā pāpmanā (pāpena) pr̥kta  
 (°tam), 352  
 vi mimiṣva payasvatīm ghṛtācīm (vim-  
 ime tvā pa° devānām), 116 (p. 69),  
 304  
 vi mucyantām usriyāḥ (mucyadhvam  
 aghnyā [°niyā] devayānāḥ), 341  
 vi yojanā mimīdhvam etc., 250 (p. 163)  
 vi yo mame rajasī sukratūyayā (yo  
 rajāṇsy amimita sukratuh), 218

- viratāḥ smaḥ (sma bhoḥ), 25, 262 c  
 virājāni janasya (°mi dhanasya) ca, 124  
 vi rohito amṛśad viśvarūpam, 218  
 vivasva ādityaiṣa . . . mandasva, 210 a  
 vivasvadvāte abhi no gr̥ṇīhi (°ṇāhi), 275  
 vivasvann (°vān) ādityaiṣa . . . mat-sva, 210 a  
 vivasvān aditir . . . viyantū, 337 (p. 239)  
 vivṛttacakrā āśināḥ, 250 (p. 164)  
 viśāṁ vavarjuṣiṇām (viśāṁ avar°), 273  
 viśo-viśaḥ praviśivāṁsam imahe, 69, 273  
 vi śloka etu (eti, ślokā yanti) pathyeva (patheva) sūreḥ (°iḥ, °āḥ, °aḥ), 116 (p. 70), 349 (p. 257)  
 viśvaṁ hi (ha) ripraṁ pravahanti (°tu) devīḥ, 116 (p. 67)  
 viśvakarmaṁ tanūpā asi, 351  
 viśvakarman namas te pāhy asmān, 337 (p. 241)  
 viśvakarmāṇau tanūpau me sthaḥ, 351  
 viśvam asmat pra vahantu ripram, 116 (p. 67)  
 viśvam ā bhāsi (°ti) rocanam (°na), 341  
 viśvam āyur vy aśnavat (°vai, °vam, aśnutāḥ, °tam, °tām), 39, 140, 303, 324  
 viśvam id dhītam (dhi°) ānaśuḥ (āśata), 39, 219  
 viśvaṁ puṣyanti (°yasi) vāryam, 371 d  
 viśvasrjaḥ prathame (°māḥ) sattram āsata (°te), 224, 229  
 viśvasmā id iṣudhyate (°se), 337 (p. 237)  
 viśvasmāt sīm aghāyata uruṣya, 25, 156  
 viśvasmād īṣataḥ (īṣamāṇaḥ), 31  
 viśvasmai bhūtāyādhvarō 'si (astu devāḥ, bhūtāya dhruvo astu devāḥ), 116 (p. 71), 338  
 viśvasya te viśvāvato . . . dhiṣīya, 175, 279, 346  
 viśvasyāṁ viśi praviviśivāūsam (pravi-viśānam) imahe, 69, 232, 273  
 viśvā adhi śriyo dadhe (°dhita, dhiṣe), 165, 219, 341  
 viśvā abhiṣṭīḥ pṛtanā jayati, 121  
 viśvā āśā didyāno (°yad) vi bhāhi, 49  
 viśvāḥ pinvathaḥ (°tha) svasarasya dhenāḥ, 25, 372 b  
 viśvā deva pṛtanā abhiṣya, 104 q, 337 (p. 242)  
 viśvān devāṁs tarpayata (°yāmi), 307  
 viśvābhyo mā . . . pāhi (pāta, paripāhi sarvataḥ), 370 (p. 277)  
 viśvā yad rūpā pariyāty (°sy) ṛkvabhiḥ, 334  
 viśvā rūpāni pari tā babbhūva (pari-bhūr jajāna), 249  
 viśvā rūpāni puṣyata (°yasi), 97, 116 (p. 67), 370 (p. 279)  
 viśvāvasuṁ namasā gīrbhir īde (īṭṭe), 323  
 viśvāvasur abhi tan no gr̥ṇātu, 250 (p. 163)  
 viśvāś ca deva (devaḥ) pṛtanā abhiṣyāḥ (°ṣyak), 104 q, 337 (p. 242)  
 viśvāsu tvā dikṣu sādāyāmi (vi° di° sida), 238  
 viśvāhā te sadam id bharema, 250 (p. 166)  
 viśvā hi bhūyāḥ pṛtanā abhiṣṭīḥ, 121  
 viśvā hi māyā avataḥ svadhāvantau (avasi svadhāvaḥ, °van), 368  
 viśve tvā devā vaiśvānarāḥ kṛṇvantv (kurvantv) etc., 190  
 viśve devā aṁśuṣu nyuptaḥ (nyupy-amāneṣu), 232  
 viśve devā āṅgiraś cinavan, 152  
 viśve devā anu tiṣṭhantu (abhi rak-ṣantu) meha, 329 (p. 227)  
 viśve devā (devāsa) iha mādayantām (°yadhvam, vīrayadhvam), 341  
 viśve devāso adhi vocatā naḥ (me), 329 (p. 227)  
 viśve devāḥ samanaso juṣanta (bhav-antu), 156  
 viśve no devā avasā gamantu (gamann iha), 97, 173  
 viśve pibata (pibantu) kāmīnaḥ, 336  
 viśve mā devā avasāgamann iha, 173  
 viśve rāya iṣudhyasi, 337 (p. 236)

viśvair viśvāṅgaiḥ saha saṁ bhavema (°vāmi), 121, 345 (p. 251)  
 viśvo rāya iśudhyati, 337 (p. 236)  
 viṣurūpā yat salakṣmāṇo bhavatha, 104 h, 330, 365  
 viṣurūpe ahanī dyaure ivāsi (iva sthaḥ), 368  
 viśūcinān (°nā) vyasyatām (°tāt), 254  
 viṣe viṣam aprkthāḥ (aprāg api), 36, 79, 341  
 viṣṇuḥ prthivyām vyakraṇsta etc., 230, 313  
 viṣṇur antarikṣe (divi) vyakraṇsta etc., 230, 313  
 viṣṇuḥ śipiviṣṭa ūrāv (ūrā) āsannaḥ, 232, 239  
 viṣṇus tvā kramatām (tvākraṇsta), 130  
 viṣṇor manasā pūte sthaḥ (pūtam asi), 351  
 viṣṇo havyam rakṣasva (rakṣa), 63  
 vi sakhyāni srjāmahe (°mahai, visrjā-vahai), 26, 118, 357  
 vihāraṁ ca gām . . . mā saṁcāriṣuḥ, 329 (p. 224)  
 vidvīr yāmann avardhayan, 218, 273  
 vītaṁ ghṛtasya guhyāni nāma, 116 (p. 73)  
 vīraṁ janayiṣyathaḥ (°taḥ), 21, 337 (p. 236)  
 vīras trātā ni śīdatu, 116 (p. 68)  
 vīrebhir adhi tan no grṇāno rajaso vimāno, 250 (p. 163)  
 vīrebhir aśvair maghavā bhavā (°va) naḥ, 259  
 vr̥thā pājāṁsi kṛṇute (°ṣe) nadiṣu (°ṣv ā), 334  
 vr̥ṣāṇaṁ yantu (°ti) janayaḥ supatniḥ, 116 (p. 69)  
 vr̥ṣāva cakradad (°do, vr̥ṣo acikradad) vane, 131, 272, 335  
 vedir̥m bhūmim kalpayitvā (vedir̥ bhūmir̥ akalpata), 237  
 venas tat paśyan nihitam guhā sat (°yan viśvā bhuvanāni vidvān; paśyat paramaṁ guhā yat), 250 (p. 168)  
 veṣo 'sy . . . veviḍdhi, 236  
 vairūpe sāmān iha (adhi; °peṇa sāmānā) tac chakema (°keyam), 345 (p. 249)

vaiśvadevāgnimārute . . . stabhnitām (°nutām), 191  
 vaiśvānaraḥ pavayān naḥ pavitraiḥ (pavitā mā punātu), 152, 241  
 vaiśvānarāya prati vedayāmaḥ (°mi), 345 (p. 251)  
 vyacasvati saṁ vasāthām (°ethām), 193  
 vy antarikṣam atiraḥ (°rat), 329 (p. 227)  
 vy aśema (°mahi) devahitam yad āyuh, 39  
 vy astabhnā (aska°, aṣka°, aṣṭa°, askabhnād, aṣṭabhnād) rodasi viṣṇav (°ṇa, °ṇur) ete, 332 (p. 232)  
 vy asya yonim prati reto grhāṇa, 192  
 vy ānaḍ (āsa) indraḥ prtanāḥ svojāḥ, 215, 219  
 vyāne niviśyāmṛtaṁ hutam (niviṣṭo 'mṛtaṁ juhomi), 246  
 vy āsthan mṛdho abhayaṁ te abhūt, 130  
 vy uchā (aucho) duhitar divaḥ, 136  
 vrajaṁ gomantam usijo vi vavruḥ (°jo apa vran), 219  
 vrataṁ rakṣanti viśvāḥ, 63  
 vrataṁ kṛṇuta (°ta vrataṁ kṛṇu vrataṁ kṛṇuta), 362  
 vratānām vratapate (°tayo) vratam acāriṣam (acārṣam), 206, 286  
 vratā rakṣante viśvāḥ, 63  
 śaṁśāmo daivom (°sā moda iva, °sāvo daiva, śaṁśāvom), 369  
 śam ca vakṣi pari ca vakṣi, 79, 164  
 śataṁ yo naḥ śarado ajitān (°nayat, nayat, ajiṇ, ajiyāt, jiṇ), 145 e  
 śataṁ jivantu (°taḥ, jivema, ca jivāmi, ca jīva) śaradaḥ purūciḥ (savirāḥ, su°, sarvavirāḥ), 103, 250 (p. 166), 290, 303, 308, 344  
 śam na edhi (no astu, no bhava, no bhūtam) dvipade śam catuṣpade, 371 b  
 śam astu tanve mama, 107, 154  
 śamitāro yad atra sukrtaṁ kṛṇavathāsmāsu etc., 190, 360  
 śam u te tanve (tanuve) bhuvat, 107, 154  
 śam ūdho romaśam hathaḥ, 20, 337 (p. 242)

- śam v astu tanvai tava, 107, 154  
 śarad dhemantaḥ suvite dadhāta (°tu), 332 (p. 233), 355  
 śarad varṣāḥ suvitaṁ (sukṛtaṁ) no astu (svite no dadhāta), 332 (p. 233)  
 śardhānsy agne ajarāṇi (ajarasya) dhakṣataḥ (dhakṣyase), 27, 79, 250 (p. 165)  
 śarma ca stho (stha) varma ca sthaḥ (stha), 369  
 śarman (°maṇs) te syāma trivarūtha udbhau, 346  
 śarma yacha (yachata dvipade) catuspade, 370 (p. 279)  
 śarma varūtham āsadat svaḥ (°daḥ suvaḥ), 337 (p. 238)  
 śāntir no astu (me astu śāntiḥ), 338  
 śipiviṣṭa āsāditaḥ (°ṭa ūrā āsādyamānaḥ), 232, 239  
 śirasā dhārayiṣyāmi (dhāritā devi), 246  
 śiro apaśyaṁ (°yan) pathibhiḥ sugebhiḥ, 315  
 śivaṁ prajābhyo 'hinsantaṁ . . . khaṇāmaḥ (°mi), 346  
 śivayā tanvopa sprṣata tvacaṁ me (°śantu tvacaṁ te), 329 (p. 223)  
 śivaḥ śagmo bhavāsi naḥ, 152  
 śivāṁ giritra (giriśa) tām kuru (kṛṇu), 186, 190  
 śivā ca me śagmā caidhi, 152  
 śivān agnīn apsuṣado havāmahe, 2, 346  
 śivā naḥ śamtamā bhava (bhavantu), 365  
 śivā no bhavata (°tha) jivase, 16  
 śivena tvā (mā) cakṣuṣā paśyantv āpaḥ (paśyatāpaḥ), 329 (p. 223)  
 śivo me saptarṣin (°ta rṣin) upa tiṣṭhasva (tiṣṭha), 76  
 śucanto agnīm vavṛdhanta (vā°) indram, 271  
 śuciṁ ghr̥tena śucayaḥ saparyān (°yan), 8, 145 d  
 śuciṁ te (ca) varṇam adhi goṣu dīdharam (dhāraya), 130, 304  
 śuddhāḥ pūtā bhavata (°tha, bhavantu) yajñiṣaḥ, 16, 329 (p. 228)  
 śuddhāś caritrāḥ, 246  
 śunaṁ kināśā abhi (anu) yantu (°śo abhy etu) vāhaiḥ (vāhān), 349 (p. 256)  
 śunaṁ ma iṣṭaṁ . . . bhūyāt, 161  
 śundhi śiro māsyāyuh pra moṣṭiḥ, 250 (p. 162)  
 śundhatām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ, 296, 349 (p. 256)  
 śundhadhvāṁ daivyāya karmaṇe, 30  
 śundhantām lokāḥ pitṛśadanāḥ, 296, 349 (p. 256)  
 śubhā yāsi riṇann apaḥ, 365  
 śumbhaṁ mukhaṁ mā na āyuh pra moṣṭiḥ, 250 (p. 162)  
 śṛṅgāṇivec chr̥ṅgiṇām saṁ dadṛśre (°śrire), 252  
 śṛṇuyāma (śṛṇavāma) śaradaḥ śatam, 169  
 śṛṇota grāvāno viduṣo nu yajñam, 210 a  
 śṛṇotu no dāmyebhir anikāiḥ, 329 (p. 226)  
 śṛṇvanti (°tu) viśve amṛtasya putrāḥ, (amṛtāsa etat), 116 (p. 69)  
 śṛṇvanty (°tv) āpo adha ('dhaḥ) kṣarantiḥ, 116 (p. 69)  
 śṛta utsnāti (°tu) janitā matinām, 116 (p. 69)  
 śṛtas tvaṁ śṛto 'ham, 281  
 śerate (śere) 'sya sarve pāpmānaḥ, 252  
 śyeno na yoniṁ ghr̥tavantam āsadam (°dat), 250 (p. 167)  
 śyeno na vaṇsu (vikṣu) śīdati (śī°, kalaśeṣu śīdasi), 329 (p. 227)  
 śraddhā ca no mā vyagamat, 146, 182, 207  
 śraddhā prajā ca . . . kurvantm svāhā, 355  
 śraddhāmedhe prajñā . . . samdadātu svāhā, 355  
 śraddhā me mā vyāgāt, 146, 182, 207  
 śraddhāyām apāne (udāne, prāṇe, samāne, vyāne) nivīśyāmṛtaṁ hutam (nivīṣṭo 'mṛtaṁ juhomi), 246  
 śṛavad (°van) brahmāṇy āvasā gamat (°man), 152, 367  
 śṛiṇānā apsu mṛñjata (vṛñjate), 229  
 śṛitas tvaṁ śṛito 'ham, 281

śrī (śrīr) me bhajata (°tu), 79, 156  
 śrutām brahmāṇy āvasā gatām, 152, 367  
 śrotā grāvāṇo viduṣo na yajñam, 210 a  
 śrotram yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p. 67)  
 śrotram te mā hiṁsiṣam, 304  
 śrotrapāḥ (°pā) śrotram me pāhi (pātu), 337 (p. 237)  
 śrotram asya mā hiṁstḥ, 304  
 śrotram mayi (me) dhehi (dāḥ), 158  
 śrotrāya me varcodāḥ (°dau, °dā varcase) pavaśva (pavethām), 372 a  
 ślakṣṇam evāva gūhati (°si), 329 (p. 224)  
 śvaḥsutyām (°yām vā) . . . prabravīmi (°brūtāt), 116 (p. 68)  
 sa idam viśvam abhavat sa ābhavat, 341  
 sa idam devebhyo haviḥ (havyam) suśami (śamiśva su°) śamiśva (śami°), 285  
 sa im viṣṇajanayat (°yaṁs) tāsu garbham, 250 (p. 165)  
 saṁ yuyāva sanibhya ā, 356  
 saṁ revatī jagatibhir (°bhiḥ preyan-tām saṁ) madhumatī madhumatī-bhiḥ preyantām (srjyadhvam), 329 (p. 224)  
 saṁvatsaraś ca (°ras te) kalpatām (°antām), 355  
 saṁvatsarinām (°riyām) svastim āś-āste (āśāse), 317  
 saṁvatsareṇa paribhūḥ (paryabha-vat), 248  
 saṁ vasāthām (vase°) svarvidā (°vidau), 193  
 saṁvidam me vinda (vindata), 349 (p. 257)  
 saṁ sanuyāva variṣv ā, 356  
 saṁsarpa (°pan) trīn samudrān svar-gān (°gān lokān), 130, 250 (p. 165), 337 (p. 242)  
 saṁ sūryasya jyotiṣāganma, 345 (p. 251)  
 saṁ sūryeṇa rocate (°se; didyute; didyutad udadhir nidhiḥ), 79, 227, 341

saṁhānāya (°hāsyate) svāhā, 234 c  
 sakhāya ā śiṣāmahi (°he), 131  
 sakhāyaḥ saptapadā abhūma (°yau °padāv abhūva, °padā babhūva; sakhā °padā [°di] bhava), 130, 307, 367  
 sakhyāt (°yam) te mā yoṣam (yoṣāḥ), 168, 182, 307  
 sa gantā gomati vraje, 174, 248 a, 324  
 sa gharmam invāt (indhām) parame sadhasthe, 152  
 saṁ gachatām (°asva) tanvā (tanuvā) jātavedaḥ (suvarcāḥ), 337 (p. 242)  
 sa cakārārasaṁ viṣam, 341  
 sacāyor indraś carḥṣa ā, 79  
 sacāvahe (°hai) yad avṛkaṁ purā cit, 26, 124, 253  
 sajātānām asad (aso) vaśi, 341  
 sajātānām madhyameṣṭhāḥ (°ṣṭheyāya, °ṣṭhā yathāsāni, °masthā edhi), 311  
 saṁjajñāne rodasī sambabhūvatuh, 356  
 saṁjānate (saṁ jānāmahai) manasā saṁ cikitre (cikitvā), 117, 324  
 saṁjānāneṣu vai brūyāḥ, 342  
 saṁjānānau vijahatām arātīḥ, 250 (p. 166)  
 saṁjihānāya svāhā, 87  
 saṁjivā (°vikā) nāma stha tā imam (imam amum) saṁjivayata (saṁ-jivā stha saṁjivyāsam), 161, 238, 305  
 saṁjānāneṣu vai brūyāt, 342  
 saṁjānānena vo haviṣā yajāmaḥ, 345 (p. 249)  
 saṁ jyotiṣābhūma (°bhūvam), 345 (p. 251)  
 satyam vadiṣyāmi (°ṣye), 64  
 satyam rṣe 'dhāyi (°dhām), 85, 266  
 satyābhighṛtaṁ (°tam asi) satyena tvābhighārayāmi, 241  
 satyāya havyam ghṛtavaj juhota (°vad vidhema), 160, 290, 307  
 satyena tvābhighārayāmi (°bhiji-gharmi), 241  
 satyena parivartaye (°ya), 66, 116 (p. 70), 304  
 sa tvākar ekavṛṣabham svānām, 145 a

- sa tvā manmanasām karotu (°sam  
 kṛpotu), 190  
 sa tvaitebhyaḥ pari dadat (dadāt)  
 pitṛbhyaḥ, 11, 167, 193  
 sadato me mā kṣāyi (me mopadasaḥ,  
 °sat), 329 (p. 223)  
 sadā va indraś carṇṇśad ā, 79  
 sa dr̥ṣṭo mṛḍayāti (°tu; mṛl°) naḥ, 173  
 sadyaḥsutyām . . . prabavīmi etc.,  
 116 (p. 68)  
 sadyo jajñāno havyo babhūtha (°va),  
 341  
 sa naḥ pito madhumān ā viśeḥa (viv-  
 eśa), 69, 139, 332 (p. 233)  
 sa naḥ pūrṇena vāvanat (yachatu), 154  
 sa naḥ prajāyai haryaśva mṛḍaya  
 (mṛḍa), 194  
 sa naḥ śarma trivarūtham vi yaṇsat,  
 106, 210 b  
 saniṣyantaś cit tuvinṛmṇa vājam, 234 d  
 sanemi rājā pariyāti vidvān, 116  
 (p. 69)  
 sa no jiveṣv ā yame, 117  
 sa no devaḥ śubhayā smṛtyā sam-  
 yunaktu (°ti), 116 (p. 69)  
 sa no deveṣv ā yamat, 117  
 sa no nediṣṭhām havanāny āgamat  
 (°ni joṣat), 45, 140, 253  
 sa no nediṣṭhā havanāni joṣate (°nā  
 jujoṣa), 45, 140, 253  
 sa no mayobhūḥ pito (pitav, pitur)  
 āviśasva (°śeḥa, āviveśa), 36, 69,  
 139, 332 (p. 232)  
 sa no muñcātu (rakṣiṣad) duritād  
 avadyāt, 173  
 sa no mṛḍātīdṛṣe, 152, 367  
 sa no rayim sarvavīram ni yachatu, 154  
 sa no vasūny (viśvāny) ā bhara (°rāt),  
 153, 341  
 sa no viśvāni havanāni joṣat, 45, 140,  
 253  
 sam tvā tatakṣuḥ (tatakṣuḥ), 231, 273  
 sam devi (devi) devyorvaśyā paśyasva  
 (°vaśyākhyata), 136, 329 (p. 227)  
 sam devair viśvadevebhīr aktam, 144  
 sam nahyasvāmṛtāya kam, 30, 308  
 samnahye (°hya) sukṛtāya kam, 30, 308  
 sannān māvagām (°gāta), 306  
 sam no mahāni sam iṣo mahantām, 116  
 (p. 69)  
 san me bhūyāḥ (°yāt), 341  
 sapatnahā marutām prasave jaya,  
 158, 308  
 sapatnān sahiṣīmahi (°vahi), 369  
 sapatnīm me sahāvahai, 369  
 saputrikāyām jāgratha, 19, 152  
 sa pūrvavaj janayaṇ (°yaj) jantave  
 dhanam, 250 (p. 166)  
 sa pūrvyo nūtanam āvivāsat (ājigīṣam,  
 °ṣat), 312  
 sapta yonīr (yonīr) ā prṇasva (°svā)  
 ghr̥tena, 261  
 sapta svasāro abhi sam navante (°ta),  
 229  
 sapratha (°thaḥ) sabhām me gopāya  
 (pāhi, 'jugupaḥ), 130  
 sabhya sabhām me pāhi, 130  
 sam agnis tapasāgata, 248  
 sam aṅktām barhīr haviṣā ghr̥tena, 87,  
 144  
 sam ayāva sam kalpāvahai, 308  
 sam arīr (arir) vidām (vidaḥ), 157, 329  
 (p. 223)  
 sam aśvaparnāś caranti (°tu, °parṇāḥ  
 patantu) no naraḥ, 116 (p. 69)  
 sam aham āyuṣā . . . gmiya (gmiṣīya),  
 175  
 samākurvāṇaḥ praruho ruhaś ca, 232  
 sam ākūtīr (°tir) namāmasi (anaṇsata),  
 50, 230, 312  
 samāgachantīṣam ūrjam vasānāḥ (du-  
 hānāḥ), 231  
 samācakraṇaḥ praruho ruhaś ca, 232  
 samānam yonim anu samcarantī (°car-  
 ete), 250 (p. 167)  
 samānam yonim abhi sambabhūva, 356  
 samānena vo haviṣā juhomi, 345 (p.  
 249)  
 samāne nivīṣṭo 'mṛtam juhomi (niviṣy-  
 āmṛtam hutam), 246  
 sam āpā oṣadhībhīr gachantām (āpo  
 adbhīr agmata), 130  
 sa mām āviśatād iha, 254  
 samāvavartī (samāvṛtat) pṛthivī, 230  
 samīṇgayati sarvataḥ, 284  
 samitam samkalpethām, 308



- sam indra ṇo (no) manasā neṣi (neṣa) gohhiḥ, 164
- sam indreṇa viśvebhir devebhir (indro viśvadevebhir) añktām, 144
- samīṅgayati sarvataḥ, 284
- samicināsa āsate (āsata), 230
- samudrasya tvākṣityā un nayāmi (vo 'kṣi° un naye), 51
- samudre tvā sadane sādāyāmi (°dre sad° sīda), 238
- sam u vām (vo) yajñam mahayam (°yan) namohhiḥ, 315
- sam ūdho romaśam hataḥ, 20, 337 (p. 242)
- sameddhāram aṇhasa uruṣyāt (°saḥ pāhi), 153, 341
- samprca (°cas, °caḥ) stha (°cau sthaḥ) sam mā hhadreṇa prñkta (°tam), 352
- sam pra cyavadhvam upa (anu) sam pra yāta, 362
- sampriyaḥ (°yam prajayā) paṣubhir bhava (bhuvat), 23, 107, 154, 337 (p. 236)
- sam habhūva sanibhya ā, 356
- sam barhir aktar (añktām) haviṣā ghr̥tena, 87, 144
- sam bāhubhyām dhamati (bharati, namati, °te, °yām adhamat) sam patatraiḥ (yajatraiḥ), 50, 229
- sammiślo aruṣo hhava (bhuvah), 23, 107, 154
- samyag āyur yajñam (°ño) yajñapa-tau dadhātu (dhāḥ), 158, 338
- sa yajñam pātu sa yajñapatim sa mām pātu, 329 (p. 227)
- sa yajñam pāhi (pāhi sa) yajñapatim pāhi sa mām pāhi, 329 (p. 227)
- sa yajñiyo yajatu (°ti) yajñiyan ṛtūn, 116 (p. 69)
- sa yathā tvaṁ rucyā roco 'sy . . . ruciṣiya (rucyā rocasa . . . rociṣiya), 249, 279
- sa yathā tvaṁ hhrājatā bhrājo 'sy . . . bhrājyasam (tvaṁ bhrājyā bhrājasa . . . bhrājiṣiya), 57, 249
- sarasvatim sukṛto ahvayanta (hav-ante), 2, 5, 194, 223, 229
- sarasvatī (°tiḥ) svapasah sadantu (°tām), 73
- sarasvatyā (°tyām) adhi manāv (mānā, vanāva, maṇāv), acarkṣuḥ (acak°, carkṛdhi), 136, 236, 360, 372 c
- sarasvantam avase johavimi, 2, 3, 78, 121, 345 (p. 251)
- sarāḥ patatrinīḥ sthana (stha; sarā patatrinī hhūtva), 250 (p. 165), 257
- sarire tvā sadane sādāyāmi, 238
- sarvam tad asmān mā hiṁsiḥ (°sīt), 337 (p. 242)
- sarvam tam bhasmasā (masmasā) kuru, 130, 304
- sarvam āyur ayāni (aṣiya, asi, ihi, geṣam), 104 v
- sarvam āyur dadhātu me, 365
- sarvam āyur vyānaśe (vyaśnavai), 39, 140, 324
- sarvam punatha (punīta) me pāpam, 79, 152
- sarvam punatha me yavāḥ, 79, 152
- sarvaḥ sarvā vi caratu prajānan, 116 (p. 68)
- sarvāḥ agniūr apsuṣado huve (huve vah), 2, 346
- sarvāḥ apa yajāmasi, 60
- sarvāḥ tām mṛsmṛsā (maṣmaṣā) kuru, 130, 304
- sarvān ava yajāmahe, 60
- sarvān ni maṣmaṣākaram, 130, 304
- sarvān patho anṛṇā ā kṣiyema (kṣi°), 282
- sarve devā atyāyanti (°tu), 94, 116 (p. 72)
- sarve vrātā varuṇasyāhhūvan (°bhūma), 316
- sarve sākam ni jasyata, 139
- salakṣmā (°ma) yad viṣurūpā (°paṁ) hhavāti (babbhūva), 104 h, 330, 365
- salile tvā sadane sādāyāmi (sal° sad° sīda), 238
- sa vah sarvāḥ sam carati prajānan, 116 (p. 68)
- savitā te hastam agrabhīt (°hit, °hhīd asau), 130

savitā varca ādadhāt (°dhuḥ), 355  
 savitā vy akalpayat, 217  
 savitā hastam agraḥit (°bhīt), 130  
 sa virājam (°jā) pary eti (etu, pari  
 yāti) prajānan, 116 (p. 69)  
 sa viśvaṁ (°vā) prati cākṣpat (°pe),  
 30, 140  
 sa viśvā bhuva ābhavaḥ (bbuvo a-  
 bhavat sa ābhavat), 341  
 savyaṁ pādān avanenije, 236, 247  
 sasavāṁśaś ca tuvinṛṇṇa vājam, 234 d  
 sa smā kṛṇoti (°tu) ketum ā, 116 (p.  
 69)  
 saha jarāyupā niṣkramya (°ṇāva sar-  
 patu), 250 (p. 164), 329 (p. 227)  
 saha dharmam cara (°maś caryatām),  
 85, 356  
 sahasrapoṣaṁ (°saṁ vaḥ, vo) puṣeyam  
 (puṣyāsam, puṣyanti, 'śīya), 175,  
 250 (p. 164)  
 sahasrabhṛṣṭir jayasi (°ti) śravo bṛbat,  
 329 (p. 226)  
 sahāvehi (°vaitu) jarāyupā, 329 (p. 227)  
 sabobbau caratām dharmam, 85, 356  
 sākaṁ jarāyupā pata, 329 (p. 227)  
 sā cakarthārasaṁ viṣam, 341  
 sā dikṣitā sanavo vājam asme (vācam  
 asmāt), 152  
 sā na āgan (aitu) varcasā saṁvidānā,  
 130  
 sā naḥ payasvatī duhām (duhe, dhuk-  
 ṣva), 104 b, 337 (p. 236)  
 sā naḥ pūṣā śivatamām eraya, 40  
 sā naḥ śarma trivarūtbaṁ ni yachāt,  
 106, 210 b  
 sā no asmin suta ābabbhūva, 361  
 sā no dadātu śraṇaṁ pitṛṇām (pitṛ°)  
 116 (p. 73)  
 sā mām ā viśatād iha (°tām ihaiva),  
 254  
 sā mā śāntir edhi, 338  
 sā mā samiddhā . . . samintām (°in-  
 dhatām, °indhiṣatām), 191, 210 a  
 sā medhā viśatād u mām, 254  
 sā me satyāśir deveṣu bhūyāt (°sv  
 astu), 161  
 sāvitṛm bho anu brūhi (me bhavān  
 anu bravītu), 329 (p. 226)

sā saṁnaddhā sanuhi vājam emam  
 (sunuhi bhāgadheyam), 152  
 sāhyāma (sāhvāṁso) dasyum avratam,  
 250 (p. 166)  
 sinanti pākam ati (adhi) dhīra eti  
 (emi), 116 (p. 69), 318  
 sinantu sarve anṛtaṁ vadantam, 116  
 (p. 69)  
 sinivāli kṛṇotu (karotu) tām, 190  
 sinivāly acikṣpat, 217  
 sinivālyā ahaṁ devayajyayā paśumān  
 (°matī) bhūyāsam (paśūn vinde-  
 yam), 175  
 sindhor ūrmā vy akṣaran (°rat), 370  
 (p. 279)  
 sīdatām barhi ā sumat, 341  
 sīrāḥ patatrini sthana, 250 (p. 165), 257  
 sukṛtaṁ mā deveṣu brūtāt, 104 t, 332  
 (p. 233)  
 sukṛtām loke sīdata (sīda), 370 (p. 279)  
 sugaṁ pantbānam ārukṣam, 345 (p.  
 249)  
 sugā vo devāḥ sadanā (°nam) akarma  
 (kṛṇomi; sadanāni santu; devās  
 sadanedam astu), 104 f, 345 (p. 251)  
 sutarmānam adhi nāvaṁ rubema  
 (ruheyam), 346  
 sūtānām pītim arhathah (arhasi), 368  
 sunāvam āruheyam, 133, 306  
 sunuta ā (°oty ā, °otā) ca dbāvataḥ  
 (°ta, °ti), 275, 299, 371 a  
 supippalā oṣadhīḥ kartanāśme (kartam  
 asme, asmai), 26, 372 b  
 suputrām subbagām kuru (kṛṇu,  
 kṛdhi), 190, 210 a  
 supeśasas karati (karoti) joṣiśad dhī,  
 124, 183  
 supoṣaḥ poṣais . . . syām (poṣaiḥ syāt  
 . . .), 303  
 suprajāḥ prajāyā (prajābhiḥ) syām  
 (bhūyāsam, bhūyās, syāma) etc., 175,  
 303, 345 (p. 251)  
 subaddhām amutas karam (karat), 312  
 subhūtākṛtaḥ subhūtaṁ naḥ kṛnuta,  
 104 n  
 subhūtāya pipihi (pipihi), 270  
 subheṣajam yathāśati (°si, °sat), 253,  
 337 (p. 236)

- sumnāya sumnini sumne mā dhattam, 369  
 sumnāyuvah (°yavas) sumnyāya sumnam (°nyam) dhatta, 369  
 sumne sthaḥ sumne mā dhattam, 369  
 suyame me adya ghṛtāci bhūyāstaḥ . . . (me bhūyāstaḥ), 161  
 surayā (surāyā) mūtrājanayanti (°ta) retah, 44, 229  
 surucitaṁ māṁ devamanuṣyeṣu kuru, 249  
 suvar . . ., see svar . . .  
 suvirābhis tarati vājakarmabhiḥ (tirate vājabharmabhiḥ), 47, 197  
 suvedā no vasū karat (kṛdhi), 93  
 suśami śamiṣva (śami°, śamniṣva), 192, 285  
 suśadam id gavām asti pra khuda, 116 (p. 73)  
 suśadām āsīda (āsadam), 130, 308  
 susatyam id gavām asyasi pra khudasi, 116 (p. 73)  
 suhutakṛtaḥ stha suhutaṁ kariṣyatha (°tam akārṣta), 104 n  
 sūcibhiḥ śamyantu (śim°, śamayantu) tvā, 241  
 sūyame me 'dya staṁ etc., 161  
 sūro aktuṣv ā yaman (°at), 361  
 sūryaḥ pavitraṁ sa mā punātu, 355  
 sūryaḥ paśur āsīt tenāyajanta etc., 359  
 sūryaṁ cakṣur gachatu (cakṣuṣā gacha) vātam ātmā (°manā), 338  
 sūrya nāvam āruḥṣaḥ, 133, 306  
 sūryaṁ te cakṣur gachatu vātam ātmā, 338  
 sūrya bhrājiṣṭha (etc.) . . . asi (bhūvāḥ, edhi), 104 d  
 sūryasya cakṣur āruham (āroha), 130, 306  
 sūryasya tapas tapa (tapaḥ), 25, 156  
 sūryasya raśmīn anv ātatāna (°tantha), 338  
 sūryasyāvṛtam anvāvarte (°vartasvāsa), 311  
 sṛjad (sṛjo vi) dhārā ava yad dānavān (ava dānavāṁ) han, 332 (p. 231)  
 sed agnir agnīr aty astv (ety) anyān, 116 (p. 70)  
 sed u rājā kṣayati (kṣeti) carṣaṇīnām, 193  
 seyam āgād varcasā saṁvidānā, 130  
 so asmān (asmān) adhipatīn karotu, 190  
 so 'dhvarā karati jātavedāḥ, 154, 351  
 soma indro . . . dhārayantāṁ etc., 79  
 somaḥ pavitraṁ sa mā punātu, 355  
 somaḥ punānaḥ kalaṣeṣu sīdati (sattā), 248 a  
 somaṁ sa (etc.) ṛchatu yo . . . 'bhidāsati, 124  
 somaṁ te kṛñāmy etc., 119  
 somavikrayīn somaṁ te kṛñāni etc., 119  
 somasyāhaṁ devayajyayā suretā (viśvaṁ) reto dhiṣīya (dhe°), 279  
 somā arṣanti (°tu) viṣṇave, 116 (p. 71)  
 somā indro . . . dhārayantu, 79  
 somānāṁ pitim arhathaḥ, 368  
 somāya vaca udyatam (ucyate), 248  
 so 'mṛtatvam aśīya (aśyāt), 39, 313  
 somo arṣati viṣṇave, 116 (p. 71)  
 somo janimān sa māmuyā janimantaṁ karotu svāhā, 130  
 somo 'dadad (dadad, 'dadād) gandharvāya, 193, 266  
 somo rayīm sahavīraṁ nī yaṁsat, 154  
 somo retodhās . . . dhiṣīya, 279  
 somo vasuvin mahyaṁ jāyām imām adāt, 130  
 somo vīraṁ karmaṇyaṁ dadāti (°tu), 116 (p. 67)  
 so 'smān adhipatīn kṛnotu, 190  
 so 'syai (°syāḥ) prajāṁ muñcatu mṛtyupāśāt, 173  
 so 'haṁ vājaṁ saneyam agne (sanāmy agneḥ), 121  
 stuta, 75  
 stuto yāsi (yāhi) vaśān anu, 164  
 studhvam, 75  
 stuṣeyyaṁ puruvarpasam ṛbhvam, 250 (p. 167)  
 stuṣva varṣman puruvartmānaṁ samṛbhvāṇam, 250 (p. 167)

str̥ṇanti (str̥ṇita) barhir ānuṣak, 85,  
 116 (p. 70), 341  
 str̥ṇita barhiḥ pari dhatta vedim, 347  
 stego na kṣām aty eti pr̥thvīm (eṣi  
 pr̥thivīm), 329 (p. 223)  
 stenasyetyām anv ihi taskarasya  
 (°tyām taskarasyānv ihi, eṣi), 116  
 (p. 71)  
 stotāram id didhiṣeya (dadhiṣe) radā-  
 vaso, 142, 304  
 stotr̥bhyo dhṛṣṇav iyānaḥ (Iy°), 198  
 stomasya dhāman nihitaṁ (nyadhām)  
 puriṣyam, 246  
 sthāmni vṛkkāv (°ny aśvān) atiṣṭhi-  
 pam (°pan), 325  
 snuṣā sapatnā (°nāḥ) śvaśuro 'yam astu  
 ('ham asmi), 116 (p. 71), 316  
 syūtā devebhir amṛtenāgāḥ (°gāt), 329  
 (p. 226)  
 syonaṁ te sadanaṁ karomi (kṛṇomi),  
 190  
 syonaṁ te saha patyā karomi, 186, 190  
 syonaṁ patye (patibhyo) vahatuṁ  
 kṛṇuṣva (kṛṇu tvam), 36, 41  
 syonaṁ me saha patyā karomi, 190  
 syonā ca me suṣadā caidhi (cāsi suṣadā  
 cāsi), 116 (p. 66)  
 syonām ā sīda (āsadam), 130, 308  
 srucā juhuta no (juhutanā) haviḥ, 258  
 svagā vo devāḥ sadanam akarma  
 (°nāni santu), 104 f, 345 (p. 251)  
 svadanti (°tu) devā ubhayāni havyā,  
 123  
 svadantu (svadāti, °tu) havyaṁ (yaj-  
 nām) madhunā ghṛtena, 104 p, 370  
 (p. 279)  
 svadhābhir yajñāṁ sukṛtāṁ juṣasva  
 (prayataṁ juṣantām), 365  
 svadhvarā kṛṇuhi jātavedaḥ (karati  
 °vedāḥ), 95, 154  
 svaṁ ma iṣṭam astu etc., 161  
 svayaṁ juhudhvaṁ (pibantu) ma-  
 dhuno ghṛtasya, 329 (p. 226)  
 svayā tanvā tanvam airayat, 40  
 svargam (°gān, svagān) arvanto (ar-  
 vato) jayema (jayati, °ta, taḥ),  
 160, 250 (p. 164), 306  
 svargeṇa lokena (svarge [suvar°] loke)

saṁprorṇuvāthām (pror°, prorṇvā-  
 thām, saṁprorṇvā°, prorṇuvātām),  
 21, 329 (p. 223)  
 svarge loke pinvamāno bibhartu, 104 b  
 svar (suvar) ṇa śukram uṣaso vi  
 didyutaḥ (°tuḥ), 365  
 svar yajñena kalpatām (°te), 116 (p. 67)  
 svasti caratād (°tā) iha (ayam, diśaḥ),  
 372 c  
 svasti na indro maghavān kṛṇotu, 190  
 svasti naḥ pūrṇamukhaḥ pari krāmatu  
 (°khaṁ parikrāmantu), 359  
 svasti no maghavā karotu, 190  
 svasti rāye maruto dadhātana (da-  
 dhātu naḥ), 371 d  
 svām yat tanūm tanvām airayata, 40  
 svām yonim apigachata (°tu), 371 d  
 svām cagne tanvaṁ (tanuvaṁ) pipra-  
 yasva (piprā°), 280  
 svāttaṁ sad dhavir āpo devīḥ sva-  
 dantu, 329 (p. 225)  
 svāttaṁ cit sadevaṁ havyam āpo  
 devīḥ svadatainam, 329 (p. 225)  
 svāduḥ pavāte (pavatām) ati vāram  
 avyam, 152  
 svādhyo (svādhiyo) vidathe apsu ji-  
 janan (apsv aji°), 268  
 svā yat tanū tanvam airayata, 40  
 svāyām yat tanvām (tanuvām) tanūm  
 airayata, 40  
 svāyudhaḥ sotṛbhiḥ pūyate vṛṣā (°bhiḥ  
 soma sūyase), 295, 328  
 svāveśā nā āgata, 257  
 svāveśo anamivā bhavā naḥ (°mivā  
 na edhi), 107, 154  
 svāhā nir varuṇasya pāsān mucye,  
 104 g  
 svāhā marudbhiḥ (°bhyaḥ) pariśra-  
 yasva (°śriyasva), 87  
 svāhā vāte dhām svāhā, *part of man-  
 aspata imaṁ etc., q. v.*  
 svāhā sam agnis tapasā gata (gataḥ),  
 248  
 sviṣṭakṛd indrāya devebhyo bhava  
 (°kṛd devebhya indra ājyena haviṣā  
 bhūt svāhā), 338  
 sviṣṭam agne abhi tat pṛṇāhi (°ṇiḥi,  
 tad gr̥ṇiḥi), 275

|  |  |
|--|--|
| svisṭīm nas tām (tām) kṛṇavad<br>(kṛṇotu) viśvakarmā (vi°kṛṇotu), 152  | hastacyutī (°tām) janayanta (°yata)<br>praśastam, 372 c  |
| sve loke viśā (viśa) iha, 118  | hinva (°vā) me gātrā (gātrāṇi) hari-<br>vah, 261   |
| hataṁ vṛścika te viṣam, 246  | hutāhutasya tṛpyatam (tṛmpatam),<br>195  |
| hataṁ te atripā krimiḥ (kṛ°), 246                                      | huve nu śakraṁ puruhūtam indram,<br>2, 5, 36, 78, 194  |
| hato (hatho) dāsāni satpatī, 20, 329<br>(p. 222)                       | huvema (huveya) vājasātaye, 2, 78,<br>316, 345 (p. 251)  |
| hato me pāpmā, 246   | hṛdā matiṁ janaye (°ya) cārum<br>agnaye, 44, 116, (p. 70), 307   |
| hato (hatho) vṛtrāṇy āryā (apṛati), 20,<br>329 (p. 222), 332 (p. 232)  | hṛdārātīyād (°yann) abhidāsad agne,<br>250 (p. 167)  |
| hariḥ san yonim āsadat (°daḥ), 328                                     | hṛdo astv antaraṁ taj jujoṣat (tad<br>yuyota), 365   |
| harṣamāṇāso dhṛṣitā (°atā) marutvaḥ,<br>86, 232                        | hotā mandro ni śasādā yajiyān, 218   |
| havante vājasātaye, 2, 78, 316, 345<br>(p. 251)                        | hotā yakṣad āsvinau (°nā) sarasvatīm<br>indram . . . pibatu madantām vy-<br>antu (. . . vyantu pibantu madantu<br>etc.), 58, 355 |
| haviṣmantaḥ sadam it tvā havāmahe<br>(°manto namasā vidhema te), 121   | hvayāmi śakraṁ puruhūtam indram.<br>2, 5, 36, 78, 194  |
| havyā te svadantām (svadam, svadan,<br>asvadan), 8, 79, 104 l, 323     |  |
| havyā no asya haviṣaḥ śṛṇotu (kṛṇotu,<br>°śaś ciketu, °šo juṣeta), 160 |  |











~~Vedic Literature~~

cel-  
15/2/8

Central Archaeological Library,  
NEW DELHI.

30972  
Call No. Sa2V/Blo/Edg

Author— Bloomfield, M  
Edgerton, F

Title— Vedic Variants

"A book that is shut is better than none"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY  
GOVT OF INDIA  
Department of Archaeology  
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book  
clean and moving.